

S. 16

HISTORY
OF THE
BERWICKSHIRE
NATURALISTS' CLUB.

INSTITUTED SEPTEMBER 22, 1831.

“MARE ET TELLUS, ET, QUOD TEGIT OMNIA, CÆLUM.”

VOL. XXI.—1909, 1910, 1911.

ALNWICK:
PRINTED FOR THE CLUB
BY HENRY HUNTER BLAIR, MARKET STREET.
1913.

N. 16, A18,



History of the Berwickshire Naturalists' Club.

CONTENTS OF VOL. XXI.

PART I.—1909.

	PAGE
1. Annual Address by the President, ROBERT SHIRRA GIBB, M.B., C.M., Boon; delivered 14th October, 1909 ...	1
2. Reports of the Meetings for the year 1909:—	
(1) COLDSTREAM; 26th May (Plates I. and II.) ...	15
(2) DODDINGTON AND ROUTIN LINN; 24th June (Plate III.) ...	25
(3) TYNINGHAME AND TYNE ESTUARY; 14th July (Plate IV.) ...	32
(4) CORBRIDGE, FOR DILSTON AND ROMAN EXCAVATIONS; 26th August (Plate V. and VI.) ...	39
(5) RUTHERFORD, FOR MONTEVIOT AND ANCRUM; 22nd September ...	50
(6) ANNUAL MEETING at Berwick; 14th October ...	60
3. The Journal of John Aston, 1639. (By permission of the Council of the Surtees Society.) Contributed by JOHN CRAWFORD HODGSON, M.A., F.S.A. ...	63
(For "A Mapp of King Charles, his Campe or Leaguer," at the Birks, near Berwick, May—June, 1639, <i>vide</i> Ber. Nat. Club, Vol. v., p. 272, Plate XIV.)	
4. Native Varieties of Ranunculus. By ROBERT J. AITKEN, Jedburgh	108
5. Obituary Notice—Rev. Ambrose Jones, M.A., Stannington. By REV. CANON WALKER, M.A., Whalton ...	111

CONTENTS

	PAGE
6. Obituary Notice—Thomas Tate, Esq., Bank House, Acklington. By JOHN CRAWFORD HODGSON, M.A., F.S.A.	112
7. Account of Rainfall in Berwickshire—Year 1909. By JAMES HEWAT CRAW, West Foulden	114
8. Account of Temperature at West Foulden—Year 1909. By the Same	115
9. Financial Statement for the Year ending 14th October, 1909	116

CONTENTS

PART II.—1910.

	PAGE
1. Annual Address by the President, REV. MATTHEW CULLEY, Coupland Castle; delivered 13th October, 1910 ...	117
2. Reports of the Meetings for the year 1910:—	
(1) ACKLINGTON, FOR BRINKBURN PRIORY AND FELTON; 25th May	128
(2) MINDRUM, FOR PAWSTON AND YETHOLM; 30th June	137
(3) EARLSTON, FOR CAROLSIDE AND CORSBIE; 27th July. (Plate VII.)	145
(4) MORPETH, FOR BELSAY CASTLE; 25th August. (Plate VIII.)	150
(5) HAWICK, FOR WEENS, WELLS AND BEDRULE; 21st September	156
(6) ANNUAL MEETING at Berwick; 13th October ...	162
3. The Flodden Memorial	165
4. Inedited Material for the History of Pawston, Mindrum, Shotton, Etc. By the late JAMES HARDY, LL.D. (1889)	169
5. Fort and Hut-circles on Upper Whitadder. By JAMES HEWAT CRAW, West Foulden. (Plate IX.)	206
6. Glenquay Moss, Dollar. By Rev. J. J. M. L. AIKEN, B.D., Ayton	211
7. Obituary Notice.—Rev. Canon Walker, Whalton. By REV. AND HON. WILLIAM ELLIS, Bothalhaugh	214
8. Account of Rainfall in Berwickshire—Year 1910. By JAMES HEWAT CRAW, West Foulden	216
9. Account of Temperature at West Foulden—Year 1910. By the SAME... ..	217
10. Financial Statement for the Year ending 13th October, 1910	218

CONTENTS

PART III.—1911.

	PAGE
1. Annual Address by the President, REV. JAMES F. LEISHMAN, M.A.; delivered 12th October 1911. (Plate X.)	... 219
2. Reports of the Meetings for the year 1911:—	
(1) PLESSEY AND BLAGDON; 7th June	... 237
(2) AYTON, FOR COLDINGHAM AND ST. ABB'S HEAD; 29th June. (Plates XI. and XII.)	... 240
(3) DUNBAR, FOR WOODHALL AND THURSTON; 26th July	... 250
(4) ST. BOSWELLS, FOR LILLIESLEAF, RIDDELL AND BOWDEN; 20th September (Plates XIII. and XIV.)	... 256
(5) ANNUAL MEETING at Berwick: 12th October	... 266
3. A Border Warden Court. By J. C. HODGSON, M.A. F.S.A.	... 269
4. Geological Letters and Notes. Edited by REV. MATTHEW CULLEY, Coupland Castle, Northumberland,	... 276
5. Memorandum relative to the capture of Colonel Henry Ker of Graden, after Culloden. By REV. JAMES F. LEISHMAN, M.A.	... 289
6. Note on the Market Cross and "Ringan Stane," Kirk Yetholm. By the SAME	293
7. The Manor of Beal and its Successive Owners. By J. C. HODGSON, M.A., F.S.A.	... 294
8. Obituary Notice.—Mr Robert Middlemas, Alnwick. By the SAME	... 320
9. Account of Rainfall in Berwickshire—Year 1911. By JAMES HEWAT CRAW, West Foulden	... 321

CONTENTS

	PAGE
10. Account of Temperature at West Foulden—Year 1911. By the SAME /	322
11. Financial Statement for the Year ending 12th October, 1911	323
12. List of Members, 1912	324
13. List of Presidents	332
14. List of Exchanges with, and Donations from, Scientific Societies. July 1910—December 1912	334

ILLUSTRATIONS.

PART I.—1909.

PLATE I. Tillmouth Chapel, Cornhill. *From a photograph by Miss J. M. Milne-Home, Paxton, p. 16.*

PLATE II. Tulip Tree: Hirsell, Coldstream. *From a photograph by Mr James Veitch, Jedburgh, p. 20.*

PLATE III. Doddington Bastle, Northumberland, 1885. *From a water-colour drawing by Mr I. W. Wilsden, Wooler, p. 28.*

PLATE IV. Church of St. Baldred, Tynninghame. *From a photograph kindly lent by Mr C. E. Green, S. Giles St., Edinburgh, p. 35.*

PLATE V. Corstopitum (Corbridge), Site Plan. *By kind favour of the Committee of the Corbridge Excavation Fund, p. 44.*

PLATE VI. Plan of Excavations. *By kind favour of the Same, p. 44.*

PART II.—1910.

PLATE VII. Rose Garden, Carolside. *From a photograph by Miss A. N. Cameron, Trinity, Duns, p. 146.*

PLATE VIII. Douglas Fir, Belsay Castle. *From a photograph by the Same, p. 152.*

PLATE IX. Plan of Fort and Hut-circles on the Upper Whitadder. *From drawings by Mr James Hewat Craw, West Foulden, p. 207.*

PROCEEDINGS
OF THE
BERWICKSHIRE NATURALISTS' CLUB.

Address delivered to the Berwickshire Naturalists' Club at Berwick, 14th October 1909. By ROBERT SHIRRA GIBB, M.B., C.M., Boon, President.

LADIES AND GENTLEMEN,

When asked by Captain Norman, R.N., to allow myself to be nominated President for 1909, I confess to having felt a great amount of diffidence in giving my consent for many reasons, the chief being my want of qualification as a leader of such a Club as this. While I have been an interested and, I hope, appreciative member for some eight-and-twenty years, I am not a specialist in any of the various subjects which occupy the attention of most of our members, and I must plead guilty to being one of those general members who by the men of action may have been sometimes more or less lamented as drones rather than workers, and as being recipients of information rather than givers of it. I appreciate therefore all the more the great honour you have done me in accepting my services as your President during the year which this meeting brings to a close. I must sincerely thank you for the great kindness and courtesy extended to me, and for the kind indulgence with which you have condoned the shortcomings so apparent in my year of office, and which I hope you will further extend to the few remarks I propose to make on this occasion. It was with much regret that I was prevented by an urgent business engagement from being present at the Rutherford and Ancrum meeting, and I take this opportunity of thanking Mr Henry Rutherford for his ready consent to fill my place.

The Club, I believe, continues to flourish, having a membership at present of 305. During the year we have lost eight of our number through death:—namely, General J. J. Boswell, C.B., Mr R. Fitzroy Bell, Mr W. B. Swan, Mr Robert Weddell, Mr Wm. Young, Mr R. Burdon Sanderson, Rev. Ambrose Jones, and Lord Tweedmouth. Death is no respecter of persons, and these are the names of men who have been prominent in their various walks in life, and who have been useful and eminent in the communities which knew them best.

I have had great difficulty, because I am not a specialist in any of the subjects of most interest to you as naturalists, in finding a theme on which to address you shortly as your retiring President, and it is only after much consideration that I have taken the liberty of compiling a few notes which, if I may be permitted the somewhat slang expression, savour a little of "the shop." The subject of them may be briefly defined as "Natural pasture-lands, and how they become botanically altered by age and treatment," and I must ask you to allow me to alter the phrasing of some parts of this Address before publication in the Transactions, as, owing to the bad harvest and a somewhat unusual amount of public work, my time has lately been very much occupied. The subject might be otherwise designated—"Some points in practical Graminology;" but as I expect to mention other plants besides Grasses, that title might involve a "terminological inexactitude" which it would be better to avoid. When I began about thirty years ago to attend meetings of the Berwickshire Naturalists' Club, I had been for the preceding seven years engaged in that operation most abhorrent to the botanist, or at least to the plant-collector, the draining and bringing into cultivation of the bogs and moorlands of an extensive and high-lying farm; and at that time I had dreams of prosecuting Botany as a relaxation for which I had a strong liking when a student at the University of Aberdeen. The claims of

agriculture during the financially trying times, however, and the pressure of engagements of a public nature, along with a solid amount of pure laziness, seem to have interfered with the realization of these dreams, and I have only been able to turn my attention to the more utilitarian and practical side of that interesting science.

I yield to no one in my admiration of the beautiful in plants—their form and their flowers—or in the extraordinarily interesting expedients made use of for their self-preservation, or in the splendid variety of colour displayed in “the forest of tiniest pale green stems and leaves,” or in the more luxuriant fulness of the summer shades, or again in the russet hues of a peaceful decay—the fitting conclusion to the life spent in doing the work for which it was formed. But it has always appeared to me that there remains a distinct and very interesting branch of the subject of plant-distribution, in the consideration of how it is affected by various modes of treatment, natural or otherwise. In walking along a fence dividing a plantation from a pasture, we find a different herbage growing in the shade from that in the open. Even when the plants are not much overshadowed there is a difference on each side of the fence in their variety. Those that do not take kindly to the cropping of cattle and sheep are inconspicuous on the one side, but luxuriant on the other. On the other hand, those that grow best on consolidated soil are encouraged by the treading of the stock, but are restricted where the soil is looser. Those who have even casually examined a hill pasture must have noticed the difference in the herbage on the sheep walks from the rest of the pasture, due to this treading. One animal in particular alters the nature of the plant-life of most of the haunts of the plant-collector, namely the rabbit, which is most fastidious in its tastes, and owing to its breeding early in the year has the first bite in the opening spring. Early wild plants stand most in jeopardy. There

are some plants that the rabbit does not care to touch. To the *Ranunculus*, *Geranium*, *Forget-me-not*, *Speedwell*, as well as *Thistles*, *Nettles*, and many of the order of *Compositæ*, they seem to have a special aversion, while they are proportionately partial to most of the *Cruciferae*, *Leguminosæ*, and *Gramineæ*. But there are other herbivorous members of the animal kingdom that likewise have their favourite plants, and the comparative excess of any class of animal in any district has a very material effect on the distribution of its *flora*. That is a wide subject and somewhat outside the purport of this Address; but I was led to investigate it a little as the result of an enquiry as to whether according to common opinion rabbits on hill pasture-land poisoned the herbage; and I may here say that except in so far as excess of stocking by any animal tends to render land what is called "foul," I was unable to lay any special blame on the rabbit, and that, from the fact that the rabbit is very fastidious as to its food and has the first bite of the tender succulent herbage, the harm proceeded from no special cause to which the term "poisoning" could be given. Meanwhile I can conceive that it has a very great deal to do with regulating the *flora* of any district or area.

Over the many plants for the most part called natural, which go to effect changes in hill pastures, the farmer has little or no direct control beyond the first few years after seeding. The wind, birds, and other agencies, carry seeds from all sources, and a process of natural selection follows; hence in a few years the plants which occur correspond no longer to the mixture of seeds that were sown. The species which grow and thrive, though the fittest to survive in the particular environment, are not necessarily the most desirable. It is presumed this change takes place on all classes of soil, and experts are of opinion that on many the beneficial effects agriculturally of laying land down to permanent pasture cease to be

cumulative after some years, owing to matted roots excluding air and crowding out more succulent and profitable elements of vegetation. I can, however, certify to the fact that under natural and unaided conditions on poor high soils, and even on many not naturally poor, the change becomes one of deterioration, and that within a few years sown Grasses and Clovers are replaced by more hardy but agriculturally less valuable Grasses and weeds. Wiry, harsh, unnutritious plants come to predominate, and Rushes, Mosses, and a long list of weeds usurp the place of the others. On my farm, lying about 850 feet above sea level, a large area of ground—some 800 acres—was ploughed up from moorland in the seventies, and as it was drained, and had a full allowance of lime and manures, and time given for the old turf being completely rotted, all old vegetation was destroyed. Later, it was sown down with a mixture of Grasses and Clovers—Rye-grass and White Clover mostly predominating. No Meadow, Sweet Vernal, Dog's-tail, or Bent Grasses were sown. From the first to the fourth year the seeded plants held their own though to a yearly decreasing extent. After that time Yorkshire Fog and Moor Bent gradually took their place, and by the sixth year occupied the whole area, along with Vernal and Brome Grasses, some Hard and Sheep's Fescue, and one or two others. The smaller Grasses along with the White Clover were practically smothered out. I have a note of a rough botanical analysis taken in 1886 of an eight-year-old field, namely, *Agrostis* 37 per cent.; *Anthoxanthum odoratum* 10 per cent.; *Poa pratensis* 4 per cent.; Meadow, Hard, and Sheep's Fescue 8 per cent.; Rye-grass 8 per cent.; White Clover 4 per cent.; common Sedges and Rushes 7 per cent.; Daisies 3 per cent.; and *Aira caespitosa*, Dandelion, various Thistles, etc., making up the rest. It must seem somewhat remarkable that, after eight years, Rye-grass and White Clover should be the only two remaining of the seeds sown on a piece of ground in which the old sod had been completely

rotted—and was therefore very rich in organic matter—and had been supplied with phosphoric acid and potash and lime in abundance. The changes of the succeeding ten years showed an increase of the *Agrostis* up to 70 per cent., the White Clover almost invisible, the *Poas* and smaller plants crowded out, Bull's-faces, Hard Fescue, Sweet Vernal, and a few Sedges and Rushes making the total herbage. After close search one weak plant of White Clover was found in about 10 square yards. The absence of Leguminous plants generally was particularly noticeable. Thus on the same ground the original heath in the first place becomes by treatment covered with the most scientific mixtures of Grasses and Clovers invented for the use of agriculturists by expert seedsmen, only in the course of a few years to be made the battle-ground of a fight to the death of many strong growing Grasses and weeds, with the victory of some that are perhaps among the most useless for the adequate support of the highest forms of animal life.

As agriculturists we are in the habit of estimating the value of a pasture by the amount of stock it can carry per acre, and in my case, when its carrying power had become reduced to half its former value, some treatment seemed to be necessary. The radical treatment would have been to begin over again with the plough, etc., but with the more thorough knowledge of the manurial needs of arable lands, a series of experimental trials on worn-out pastures, as they have been called, was resorted to. It thus happened that the moorland, which had been broken up in the seventies and allowed gradually to deteriorate during the eighties and early nineties, came to receive some attention, and to be treated in various ways, the results being manifest in the botanical changes noticeable in these specimen sods to which I would draw your attention. There would be, it is natural to suppose, a considerable residuum of the original dressing of potash, lime, and phosphoric acid, and there is still

excess of organic matter, though these may be in an unavailable form for the majority of the plants which go to form a good pasture, while quite available for the strong growing and strong rooted plants in possession. The question therefore came to be by what means could the nitrogen in excess in the organic matter be made available, and how could the excess of strong vegetation be checked? Without wearying you with the agricultural details of the treatment, I may say that in many cases this has been successfully carried out, and, as you may see, the character of the vegetation has been materially altered. Those of you who are more proficient in the details of the different plants will be able to correct me, where I am wrong; but what I have ascertained is that by the addition of a considerable quantity of phosphoric acid, which is the weak ingredient in moorland soils, by treading with sheep when the ground is soft, by eating down with cattle when the coarse Grasses are in their most succulent state, and especially by using every means to encourage the spreading of the running sub-surface stems of White Clover, these results have been brought about, and the capacity for grazing nearly doubled in many cases, the improvement continuing for a considerable number of years. The remarkable feature is that no re-seeding has taken place, and that the weak White Clover plants of twenty years ago have spread till now they fill 60 per cent. of the area, while the stock render the determination of the other herbage most difficult owing to very few species being allowed to seed. I think there is no reason to suppose that otherwise than in the case of Clover the proportions of the herbage have materially altered, and a botanical analysis which has been made shows that though the White Clover may have gone up from 4 per cent. to over 50 per cent., the plants which form the residue are still there and in much the same proportions as formerly, namely, *Agrostis*, still largely in excess, Vernal, *Poas*, Sheep's and Hard Fescue and

Rye-grass, Sedges, *Airas*, and Rushes having suffered badly, but Thistles and other *Compositæ* having held their own wonderfully well. The only Leguminous plant left in ten years is the White Clover. I admit the botanical analysis has been made by myself, and therefore has been done very roughly; but it is a point which the new Agricultural Research Commission, proposed under the Agricultural Development Schemes of the Government, might take up with the view of demonstrating why *Agrostis*, Vernal, Crested Dog's-tail, and even Yorkshire Fog become nourishing eatable grasses when grown alongside excess of White Clover, but remain worthless when growing alone or in their own company.

I am afraid you will think that I am inflicting on you a mere every-day agricultural lecture; but I felt I must address you on what I knew something about, even at the risk of proving tiresome on a subject in which you are not specially interested. If I may venture a little further, I would like to mention some points on pastures under different treatment, those conducted at that most interesting Research Station, founded and endowed by the late Sir John Bennett Lawes at Rothamsted, in Hertfordshire, where a piece of old grass land was divided in 1856 into half-acre plots, and every year since each plot has been manured in a similar manner. The plots are cut for hay every year, and not only are the weights of hay recorded, but a portion of the herbage is sorted out into the Grasses, Clovers, and other plants of which it is made up. As stated in the various reports, the general results indicate that whatever the particular mixture of plants in a field may be, it represents the combined result of the soil, the manure, and the kind of management adopted, and when any of these items are altered the nature of the herbage is altered also. For example, if a field mainly Cock's-foot is hayed every year, the Cock's-foot diminishes; again, that excess of nitrogen will drive out the Clovers, though in the chemical

analysis of Clover nitrogen is the prominent ingredient, whereas phosphoric acid and potash will encourage them, though only weakly represented in the chemical analysis. Though in general practice things are never carried to the extremes they are at Rothamsted, yet the plots there show the direction in which different manures tend to change grass lands. This Rothamsted old pasture land is known to have been lying untouched for at least some centuries, and at the beginning of the experiment in 1856 the herbage on all the 20 plots was apparently uniform. The soil all over the 7 acres experimented on was a stiff, reddish loam, the individual plots being from a half to one eighth of an acre, and, as has been said, being cut for hay every year since the experiment began; and, with the exception of two, all the plots have received manurial treatment of some kind, the manuring of most of them having been continued without change through all the intervening years. The herbage on this grass land comprises, besides numerous genera and species of the Gramineous and Leguminous families, representatives of some twenty other natural Orders in about fifty different species. "So complicated have been the manifestations of the struggle in plant-life that has been set up as the result of this treatment, that even after many—about 50—years' work both in field and laboratory, many points of great general interest are still open to future research." These experiments were originally taken up and arranged from an agricultural point of view, but to use the words of Lawes and Gilbert's report, this "investigation of the effects of different manures on the mixed herbage of grass land has led us far beyond the limits of a purely agricultural problem, and has afforded results of more interest to the botanist, the vegetable physiologist and the chemist, than to the farmer."

In one of the later reports of the Rothamsted grass experiments, Mr Hall, the Director, says:—"In dealing with

the produce of grass land, which is a mixed herbage consisting of many different species of Grasses, Leguminous plants, and those of other Orders, it is not sufficient to consider only the gross weight of produce. There are such differences in the way in which plants respond to treatment of any kind owing to differences of habit and their relations to their environment, that the original equilibrium between the different contending species is disturbed. Some are favoured and increase at the expense of others, until a new equilibrium is attained, and the general character of the herbage from a botanical point of view is completely altered." A plot which had been unmanured in any way, but cut for hay every year since 1856, and which may be taken as typical of the whole area experimented upon, showed when the first botanical analysis was taken in 1862 the subjoined result, with which is compared a later analysis, taken in 1903, indicating the effect of over 40 years' constant cutting:—

	Per cent. in 1862.	Per cent. in 1903.
GRAMINEÆ—		
<i>Anthoxanthum odoratum</i>	4	1·5
<i>Alopecurus pratensis</i>	4·5	0·5
<i>Agrostis vulgaris</i>	11·5	0·2
<i>Holcus lanatus</i>	5	5
<i>Arrhenatherum avenaceum</i>	0·07	0·1
<i>Avena pubescens</i>	9·5	4·5
— <i>flavescens</i>	2·5	1
<i>Poa pratensis</i>	0·3	0·3
— <i>trivialis</i>	1·5	0·01
<i>Briza media</i>	2	20·25
<i>Dactylis glomerata</i>	1·75	1
<i>Festuca ovina</i>	13	17·5
<i>Lolium perenne</i>	6·5	0
Other Species (<i>Bromus mollis</i> ; <i>Phleum</i> <i>pratense</i> ; <i>Aira cespitosa</i> ; <i>Cynosurus</i> <i>cristatus</i> ; <i>Festuca pratensis</i> ; <i>Festuca</i> <i>elatior</i> , etc.)	0·25	0·25

				Per cent. in 1862.	Per cent. in 1903.
LEGUMINOSÆ—					
<i>Trifolium repens</i>	...	...	...	0·5	0·15
———— <i>pratense</i>	...	...	...	4·5	1·5
<i>Lotus corniculatus</i>	...	...	...	2	3·64
<i>Lathyrus pratensis</i>	...	...	...	1·3	2·5
OTHER PLANTS—					
<i>Ranunculus acris</i>	}	...	...	5	2
———— <i>bulbosus</i>					
———— <i>repens</i>					
<i>Poterium Sanguisorba</i>	...	...	...	0·01	13
<i>Conopodium denudatum</i>	...	...	...	1	1
<i>Centaurea nigra</i>	...	...	...	0·3	4
<i>Achillea Millefolium</i>	...	...	...	1·5	2·5
<i>Leontodon hispidus</i>	...	...	...	0·06	6
<i>Plantago lanceolata</i>	...	...	...	7·34	2
<i>Rumex Acetosa</i>	...	...	...	1·5	2·2
All other Species	...	...	...	5	6·5

Almost all the plants are perennial, very few annual, and the hay crop has been cut before many of them have been able to ripen seeds. Some of these differences are difficult to account for. The plants that naturally survive are those that seed themselves early and before cutting, as may be the case with Yorkshire Fog. Some of the stronger rooted plants may have died out during these years from their plant food being used up, and in the mild climate of Rothamsted some have the power of throwing up seed stems in the aftermath, accounting in all probability for the increase of Sheep's Fescue and Quaking Grass, as well as of the Bird's-foot Trefoil and Meadow Vetchling. Some plants have the power of procuring plant food even under most adverse conditions, which may account for the increase in such plants as Burnet, Hawk-bit, and Knap-weed, which now form about 50 per cent. of the whole herbage.

The effect of manuring with nitrogenous, phosphatic, and potassic manures, in various combinations, in addition to the annual cutting is more complex, and the changes as the years have gone on have been most interesting, and in many ways wonderful. The details of weighings and botanical analyses taken yearly since the experiment began, are given fully in the voluminous reports of the Director and his staff. Only a very hurried glance at some of these changes can be attempted here. A marked difference in the herbage is found on the plots to which a full manuring of nitrogen, potash, and phosphoric acid has been applied. The source of the nitrogen, whether from sulphate of ammonia or nitrate of soda, has also produced differences of a peculiar kind. Generally this complete manuring, where sulphate of ammonia has been used, has caused an enormous increase of the smaller Grasses, especially *Poa pratensis*, *Festuca ovina*, and *Anthoxanthum odoratum*—the last named having gone up from 4 per cent. to 23 per cent. In fact these three Grasses form about 90 per cent. of the whole, and the absence of *Leguminosæ* and other plants is most marked. The weight of hay has gone down by 50 per cent., even though the manuring has been so extravagantly complete. The fact that the smaller Grasses have taken the place of the larger and more vigorous no doubt accounts for this. When nitrate of soda has been the source of nitrogen this change has not been so great, probably because Meadow Fox-tail and the Oat Grasses, and generally those rooting more deeply, are influenced earlier by the greater solubility of the nitrate. Where these nitrogenous manures have been applied alone, a marked difference in their action has been found. In the case of sulphate of ammonia Sheep's Fescue and Sweet Vernal have trebled their percentage. The Fox-tail, Oat Grasses, *Poas*, Rye-grass, etc., have absolutely disappeared, and hardly a trace of Leguminous plants remains. *Leontodon hispidus*, which had flourished with an addition of super-

phosphate to the extent of 14 per cent., has quite disappeared, while *Rumex Acetosus* has gone up from 2 per cent. to 17 per cent. Nitrate of soda alone has not proved quite so fatal to Leguminous plants, as a few weak specimens are found. The Sheep's Fescue has been crowded out by the Oat Grasses, and *Centaurea nigra* and *Plantago lanceolata* are found in abundance. The acid nature of soil treated with such persistent quantities of sulphate of ammonia was exemplified by a small portion of the plot being supplied with a dressing of chalk, which resulted in the disappearance of the Sorrel which had increased by 15 per cent. With nitrate of soda a new plant had appeared and thriven, namely, *Anthriscus sylvestris* (Beaked Parsley), which first showed itself in this plot in 1867, but now occupies about 10 per cent. of the whole plot. Another notable feature is the large increase of Yorkshire Fog, which has gone up from 5 per cent. to 50 per cent. When potash and phosphoric acid have been applied without the nitrogenous manures, Leguminous plants have increased to 24 per cent., and, judging from the hay crop, have been sufficient to keep up the soil fertility. Where potash has been omitted and only phosphoric acid used, *Lathyrus pratensis* is specially abundant, but Clovers have diminished and consequently the general fertility, though *Lotus corniculatus* is still healthy.

I think I have said enough to show the extreme interest of these Rothamsted plots; and an examination of the results with a knowledge of the habits of the plants as to root, stems, leaves, tillering, partiality to shade or sunshine, requirements as to soil, moisture, etc., gives in many cases, though not in all, a key by which the causes of the changes may be arrived at. It would almost seem as if a plant with the power of taking a natural supply of a manurial ingredient easily, resented the application of an artificial supply.

I have to thank you for your kind attention to the remarks I have made on a subject which certainly could not be interesting to all, and I would like, in closing, to acknowledge the full use of information supplied by Mr Hall, and extracted from the published reports of the Rothamsted Experiment Station.

It is now my privilege to nominate as my successor the Rev. Matthew Culley of Coupland Castle, whose known antiquarian tastes and keen interest in the welfare of the Club entitle him to the dignity of President.

*Reports of the Meetings of the Berwickshire Naturalists'
Club for 1909.*

COLDSTREAM.

THE opening meeting of the year was held at Coldstream on Wednesday, 26th May, when the large gathering of members and their guests were favoured with bright and genial sunshine. Among those present were:—Dr R. Shirra Gibb, President; Rev. J. J. M. L. Aiken, B.D., Secretary; Mr R. Carmichael, Coldstream; Mr Reginald Collie, and Mrs Collie, Stone-shiel; Mr J. T. Craw, Coldstream; Rev. Matthew Culley, Coupland Castle; Mr C. W. Dunlop, Whitmuir Hall; Mrs Dunn, and Miss Dunn, Redden; Mrs Erskine, Melrose; Rev. James Fairbrother, Warkworth; Mr John Ford, and Mrs Ford, Duns; Mr Arthur Giles, Edinburgh; Miss C. H. Greet, Birch Hill, Norham; Mr J. Lindsay Hilson, Kelso; Dr J. Carlyle Johnston, Melrose; Dr James Marr, Greenlaw; Miss J. M. Milne Home, Paxton; Rev. W. S. Moodie, Ladykirk; Dr James McWhir, Swinton; Miss Jessie Prentice, Swinton Quarter; Mr J. Romanes, Melrose; Mr A. P. Scott, Amble; Mr R. H. Shaw, Coldstream; Mr T. B. Short, Berwick; Rev. R. D. E. Stevenson, Ancroft Moor; Mr James Veitch, Jedburgh; Mr Charles Waterston, and Miss Waterston, Flodden; Mr Edward Willoby, Berwick; and Mr T. Wilson, Robertson.

Though easy of access from Berwick and Kelso by the North Eastern Railway, Coldstream presents considerable difficulty to one approaching it from the North, and in consequence it was found necessary to organize the meeting from more than one point, the Railway Companies granting facilities of booking to Coldstream or Duns, as proved most suitable. To occupy the time of those who arrived from the East, arrangements were made for an inspection of Tillmouth Chapel, situated in a field on the farm of St. Cuthbert's at the confluence of the Till and the Tweed. From Twizell Station the Secretary conducted a small party to the railway bridge which crosses the Till, where descending by its left bank and traversing with the tenant's generous permission a newly sown field of oats, they reached the site of the old domestic

**Tillmouth
Chapel.**

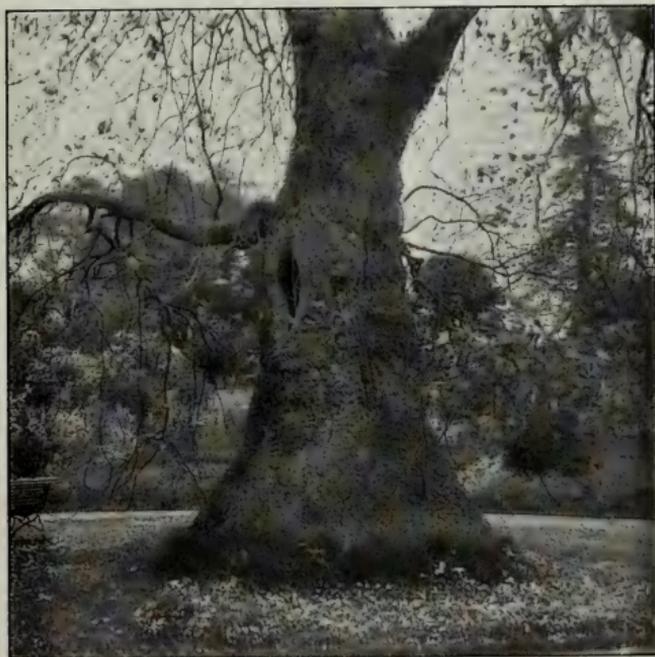
chapel of the lords of Tillmouth, overlooking the junction of the two rivers. Heavy rain which had prevailed during the night slightly tinged the sluggish waters of the Southern stream, but did not affect those of the Tweed till after mid-day, when a muddy freshet discoloured, and largely augmented, its shrunken winter volume. The strip of Beech that fringed its banks near Twizell Boat-house, attracted the eye by its rich vernal beauty, and clumps of fragrant Gorse and bursting Lilac added colour to its Northern bank. A profusion of Primroses enlivened the shade of scrubwood, while the Meadow Saxifrage and Mountain Speedwell lent variety to the fresh verdure that clothed both banks to the water's edge. The ancient chapel, dedicated to St. Catherine, a donative in the gift of the lords of Tillmouth, was originally endowed with a carucate of land from their estate. By an Inquisition in 1311, the vicars of Ellingham, Norham, Ilderton, Brankeston, and Chillingham, jurors, it appeared that the chapel had been vacant from the feast of the Ascension by the death of John de Molveston; that Sir William Rydel Knt. was the patron; and that he had presented John de Kelsey. Nicholas de Lessebery was ordained Deacon at Aukland in 1337, upon the title of the chantry of the chapel of St. Catherine of Tyllemuth, given to him by Walter Crayk. These are the only notices which have come down to us relative to this small foundation. Being of exempt jurisdiction,



TILLMOUTH CHAPEL, CORNHILL.

Vol. xxi., p. 19.

PLATE II.



TULIP TREE:—HIRSEL, COLDSTREAM.

Vol. xxi., p. 20.

BRITISH
MUSEUM
5 DEC 21
NATURAL
HISTORY.

its incumbents in succession, if the succession was maintained, have been long forgotten. On the authority of an eye-witness in the middle of the 18th century, however, the chapel was small and ruinous; the "altar window" was in preservation; and a basin occupied a niche in the South wall. On the North side the foundations of the minister's house were also very conspicuous. Sir Thomas Grey, the younger, of Heton, to whom we are indebted for *Scala Chronica*, records that a vicar of Tillmouth blossomed into authorship in the compilation of a history entitled *Historia aurea*; but whether such testimony is reliable or not, it is clear that the priest of Tillmouth, being without a cure of souls or parochial responsibility, had it in his power at least to become an author, if so inclined. His house and chapel were at a distance from the village—"sonantes inter equas nemorumque noctem"; and many a man has become a poet even under less provocation! The present roofless chapel, with its pointed windows and division wall, was built by Sir Francis Blake in the 18th century on the site of the former one dedicated to St. Catherine, much of the ancient masonry being incorporated in the present structure. In its immediate neighbourhood, at no very distant date, there lay a stone coffin of a peculiar shape, regarding whose employment in the removal of the body of St. Cuthbert from Melrose to Tillmouth a legend has been preserved by Sir Walter Scott:

"Not there his relics might repose:
 For wondrous tale to tell!
 In his stone coffin forth he rides
 (A ponderous bark by river tides);
 Yet light as gossamer it glides
 Downward to Tillmouth cell."*

The origin of this story, however, has been attributed to Rev. Mr Lambe, vicar of Norham; for though it has been proved on hydrostatical principles that the coffin in question, even when enclosing a substance of twelve stones in weight, could

* *Marmion*: Canto II., Section XIV.

still float, it is incredible that the guardians of the body of the Saint would adopt such a precarious method of conveyance, when a journey by land was preferable, and a bier for that purpose was actually in their possession.

With reference to the lands of Twizell, the *Testa de Nevill* makes mention of Thomas de Twysill as holding the lands of Dudhowe, and his son Richard as alienating the manor of Twysell, with the mill of Heton and Tillmoue, to Sir William de Redel of Tilmouth, and his wife, Alice. In 1316, Robert, the son of this Richard, conveyed to the same parties two tofts and four bovates of land in Twizell, the last remnant of his family's estate.

Lands of Twizell.

At this point ceases in the vill the local surname of Twisell. The said Sir William Riddell, whose stone effigy may be seen in Norham Church, died in or before 1325, possessed, *inter alia*, of the manor of Twysill, and the hamlets of Dudhow and old Grendon, and leaving three daughters. Contantia, the second of them, became the wife of Sir John de Kyngeston Knt., and died in 1368, seized of the manor of Twisell, save that she had granted out of it a life-rent of 100s. to Henry de Esselington, leaving Sir Thomas de Kyngeston Knt. her son and heir. In 1385 the manor of Twysill and a fourth of the manor of Tillmouth were settled upon Sir Gerard Heron Knt., in whose family the estate continued for a long period. At length in the reign of Henry VIII., William Heron of Ford granted a life interest in it to William Selby of Branxton and John Selby, his son and heir. This line of Selby became shortly afterwards owners of the estate, and ended in two sisters and heiresses, both of them of the name of Elizabeth, and both married to persons of their own name and kindred. George Selby, the husband of the younger, appears to have purchased the interest of the elder sister in Twizell, and his line terminated also in two heiresses, between whom in 1685 a division of the estates was made, when Twizell with its members was awarded to Frances, the younger, who along with her husband conveyed the manor of Twisell, including the farms of Tiptoe and Tindle-house, to Sir Francis Blake. The estate so acquired was settled by Sir Francis Blake upon

Sarah, his daughter, upon her marriage with Robert Blake, and descended to Sir Francis Blake, Bart., grandfather of the present Baronet.* (It is of interest to recall his descent from an ancient Irish family of knightly and baronial rank, settled for centuries in Galway in the West of Ireland.)

Having examined the building and secured a successful photograph (Plate I.), the party crossed the Tweed, and ascending the North bank, from which a charming view of the Border river was obtained, entered the carriages in waiting, and, skirting the farms of Lemelhill and Oxenrig, reached the churchyard of Lennel, which served also as a rendezvous for the members travelling from Duns. This burial-ground, though some distance from Coldstream, still serves the needs of that parish, witnessing thereby to its relation with the ancient Church, whose ruins formed the object of antiquarian interest. In his valuable

**Lennel
Church.**

contribution to the Proceedings dealing with the pre-Reformation Churches of Berwickshire,† Mr John Ferguson, F.S.A. (Scot.), remarks regarding the portion of it still standing:—"The West gable, portions of the North and South walls of the nave, and indications of a narrower chancel are still extant. The nave has been 54 feet long by 22½ feet wide externally; but the dimensions of the chancel cannot be satisfactorily determined. On the South side of the nave are traces of a doorway, with a segmental head and slightly moulded jambs, and of two hollow-chamfered windows, which have opened to the interior with a wide lateral splay, and a segmental rear-arch. The Western elevation has evidently undergone alterations at a late period. It is crow-stepped and pierced by two rectangular windows, both plainly bevelled on the outside. Such details as are still visible are meagre in the extreme; but some of them can hardly be later than the close of the 12th century." Along with the churches at Hirsell and Bassendean, Lennel belonged till the Reformation to the Cistercian Priory of

* For the foregoing particulars we are indebted to Raine's *History of North Durham*.—Ed.

† Ber. Nat. Club, Vol. XIII., p. 118.

Coldstream, founded on the banks of the Tweed in 1165 by Gospatrick, 3rd Earl of Dunbar, and dedicated to the Virgin; but thereafter it assumed the dignity of the church of the parish of the same name, which it retained till 1716, when it was superseded by the church at Coldstream. Among many tombstones which impart interest to the churchyard are those of Rev. Adam Thomson, Coldstream, who strenuously laboured for the abolition of the monopoly of Bible printing in Scotland, and of Patrick Brydone, F.R.S., born 1736 and died 1818, who presented to Coldstream its present clock and bell. On the steep bank of the Tweed below *Lactuca virosa* has been reported.

Proceeding Westward past Lennel New Town, members caught a glimpse of Lennel House, for many years associated with the honourable name of Baillie-Hamilton, and recently purchased by Captain Waring, M.P., who has improved the means of access by constructing a new carriage drive from a gateway at the North end of the bridge over the Tweed at Coldstream. Further improvements were manifest in picturesquely disposed clumps of Birch and hard wood. The route was continued through the Border burgh, on the main street of which was noticed a vigorous plant of *Wistaria sinensis* in flower, covering the front wall of a two-storeyed dwelling. Arriving at the entrance gate of the Hirsell shortly after noon,

The Hirsell. the party was met by Mr George Ferguson, forester, to whom had been committed the task of conducting them over the gardens and grounds. On the East side of the approach stood a fine plantation of *Picea grandis* and *Cedrus Atlantica*, which had weathered the gales of forty seasons. The drive is lined with forest trees, which by the absence of injured limbs bespoke the diligent care and observation of the woodman. The gardens had not yet attained their perfect glory, but in the abundance of Rose bushes in plots and upon arches gave promise of the profusion of colour with which summer's advent would invest them. Chief among the objects of botanical interest was the remarkable specimen of the Tulip Tree (*Liriodendron tulipifera*), a native of California, whose bark contains a valuable medicinal property which has been employed as a substitute for quinine (Plate II.).

In regard to the form of its bole the tree is mis-shapen, having probably been denuded of its natural covering through the removal of surrounding soil, in consequence of which its nether girth greatly exceeds that at the usual level of measurement, as the following figures indicate, namely, 26 feet 6 inches at surface of ground; 16 feet 6 inches at 4 feet; and 14 feet 8 inches at 6 feet. It has attained a height of nearly 60 feet, and shows a weeping habit especially in its lower branches. It bears the mark of the destruction of a large limb which detracts from its otherwise graceful appearance. The three-lobed leaves were only in process of being unsheathed. A walk round the lake which covers an area of 16 acres and originally extended Westward to the Greenlaw road, led through Dundock, a portion of woodland copiously planted with Rhododendron, many of which had suffered from the prevailing early frosts. Returning to the Garden Policy the attention of members was directed to a noble Sycamore girthing 16 feet 11 inches at 4 feet from the ground, as well as to a clump of four Oaks describing the figure of a cross, of which design no certain explanation was forthcoming. Throughout the grounds the Double Meadow Saxifrage (*Saxifraga granulata fl. pl.*) appeared to be naturalized. *Iberis amara* and *Senecio tenuifolius*, already reported, were not gathered. As the party approached the mansion-house, they were courteously received by the Earl of Home, who in welcoming them expressed the hope that they might have a pleasant and profitable visit; and escorting them to the North of the building drew attention to a splendid Oak, measuring 13 feet 8 inches at 4½ feet, which, after suffering injury at the hands of miscreants, afforded illustration of Nature's healing influence in alliance with the somewhat rare art of expert forestry. Mention must also be made of a handsome specimen of *Thujaopsis borealis*, planted on the lawn in 1874, and of a Sycamore on Dial Knowe, which girthed 17 feet 9 inches at 4½ feet. With the concurrence of their host, members were permitted to view the recently built private chapel, which preparatory to Whitsuntide was beautifully adorned with Lilliums and other pot plants. The building is commodious and tastefully decorated, its light rood-screen and exquisitely toned drapings testifying to the

employment of a highly artistic designer. Descending by the Lady's Bower, overspread with climbing Roses and commanding a charming view of the Leet as it meandered through the extensive park, the party proceeded along the old mill-race under a sylvan canopy, and emerged at a point on the main street of the town whence a visit was paid, through the kind arrangement of Mr R. Carmichael, to the West United Free Church, constructed from plans by Mr Reavell, Alnwick, on the site of the old building, and opened for worship in October 1907. The pews and furnishings are of pitch pine, and the stained-glass windows form good examples of the workmanship of Percy Bacon Brothers, London.

To suit the convenience of members returning to Duns, dinner was served in the Newcastle Arms Hotel

Club at 2 p.m., when Rev. R. J. Paul, B.D. and
Dinner. Mr George Ferguson were present as guests of the Club, and cordially thanked by the President for their helpfulness. The Secretary read a letter from the Glasgow Geographical Society acknowledging the favour conferred on their Society at its Jubilee celebration by the presence of Dr R. Shirra Gibb, President, and intimating a donation of its recently published Biography.

At 3-30 the party repaired to the Parish Church, a square substantial structure situated near the centre of the town. In the course of a recent scheme of restoration the advice of the architect, Mr Dick Peddie, Edinburgh, to retain the old tower and belfry and reconstruct the interior with the view of relieving the pressure of the surrounding gallery on the main walls, was accepted, and in carrying out this design a double arcade running the whole length of the building was introduced, and adequate accommodation for the large congregation was provided on the increased floor-space. An apse was added at the East end, and a handsome stone pulpit, the gift of the Earl of Home, placed at its Southern angle. The general effect of the alterations is extremely pleasing, the grey tone of the stone pillars and wall plaster contributing to its spacious and stately character. In an interesting paper which he read to the assembled company, Rev. R. J. Paul, B.D. narrated

the history of the Church, as well as a number of incidents connected with the neighbourhood, and drew attention to the Communion cups belonging to the congregation, and to the dead-bell of Lennel, employed to summon parishioners to funerals, which bears the inscription—"This is the Lindon Handbell." A collection of 1,270 Communion Tokens, assiduously gathered by Sergeant Mitchell of the County Constabulary, were also on view, the collector himself being present and furnished with a description of these valuable links with bygone days. The thanks of the members were heartily accorded to both before leaving. An impression of the seal of the Priory of Coldstream from a matrix in the possession of Dr Martin, Haddington, was also exhibited by Mr Robert Carmichael, Coldstream, to whose house the members repaired to partake of his hospitality. Tea was served on the lawn which is situated on the site of a portion of the *Pomarium* of the ancient Priory. The President having suitably acknowledged the kindness of their host and hostess, the party separated after a thoroughly enjoyable excursion.

It was hoped at the outset to include in the day's programme a visit to Castle Law, which lies to the North of Hirsell Law on the left bank of the Leet; but the detour which this would have necessitated rendered the scheme impracticable. The place is of considerable interest on account of a monument to which reference is made by Mr Alexander O. Curle, Secretary to the Royal Commission on the Ancient Monuments of Scotland, as follows:—
 "About 250 yards South-East of the old mansion-house, in a wood, is a mound with a level top about 25 feet high, surrounded by a deep ditch about 30 feet in depth. The ditch at two points has been filled, or more probably not dug out, so as to leave access to the mound. Along the top of the counter-scarp may be observed a slight mound, and the same is observable running along the edge of the

ravine to the West, and pointing to the extension of the defences in that direction. This is a most admirable example of the moated mounds, such as are so numerous in the South-West of Scotland, and now generally accepted as the constructions on which the wooden castles of the Normans were erected. Besides this monument, there are in the neighbourhood the remains of a defensive construction above the banks of the Tweed near Milne Graden, situated partly in a small covert and partly in a field where the road from Coldstream turns sharply to the left away from the river. The remains of three formidable ramparts are still apparent."

DODDINGTON AND ROUTIN LINN.

THE second meeting was held at Wooler on Thursday, 24th June, when members assembled at the Railway Station and were conveyed in brakes to Doddington, which formed the point of chief interest in the day's excursion. Among those present were:— Dr R. Shirra Gibb, President; Rev. J. J. M. L. Aiken, B.D., Secretary; Mr David H. W. Askew, Castle Hills; Mr Wm. B. Boyd, Faldonside; Rev. John Burleigh, Ednam; Mr G. G. Butler, Ewart Park; Rev. Matthew Culley, Coupland Castle; Rev. Matthew Forster, Ellingham; Mr George Fortune, Duns; Dr Pringle Hughes, Wooler; Mr William Maddan, Berwick; Miss Milne Home, Paxton; Mr F. McAninly, Coupland Castle; Dr James McWhir, Swinton; Mr John Prentice, Berwick; Miss Jessie Prentice, Swinton Quarter; Mr Henry Rutherford, Fairnington; Mr T. B. Short, Berwick; Miss Simpson, Coldingham; Mr Jas. A. Somervail, Hoselaw; Mr John Turnbull, Galashiels; Mr Charles Waterston, and Miss Waterston, Flodden.

The weather was dull and ungenial, a thunderstorm on the previous day having broken the spell of steady sunshine which had prevailed for some time. Driving due North along the road which leads by Barmoor, Ancroft, and Scremerston to Berwick, and thereby intersects at its greatest expansion that

stretch of meadow-land watered by the rivers Till and Glen, to which in his Address, as President in 1904, Mr G. G. Butler ascribed the title of **Ewart Lake**, the members had their attention drawn to the physical features of the country immediately surrounding. On crossing the Till and ascending the rising ground at the base of Dod Law with its circular camps, within which may be traced many hut-circles which formed the dwellings of a people who inscribed their cryptic symbols on boulders strewn upon its broken surface, they had presented to them an extensive view of Milfield Plain, bounded on the South by Humbleton and Yeavinger Bell, and on the West by Branxton Moor and Flodden Hill. The conjecture that in an antiquity not very remote Ewart was submerged beneath 50 feet of water receives support from the general aspect of the district, which in its immediate neighbourhood is so depressed as still to be inundated by the periodic overflow of the river Glen. A remarkable characteristic of the soil in close proximity to the Till is the prevalence of a fine light-coloured sand, which may to some extent account for the proverbially good quality of Wooler barley, and for the high price obtained for it in the Berwick corn-market.

The village of Doddington, three miles distant from Wooler, is situated on low lying ground on the East of **Doddington**. the Till, and consists of a number of scattered cottages, the representatives of a thriving hamlet which at one time could boast of a weekly cattle-market, and, according to tradition, furnish forty local lairds to attend the funeral of a neighbour at Belford. It is still remarkable, however, for its copious supply of drinking water issuing from the Dod Well and yielding a volume of seventy gallons per minute. This ancient spring was enclosed in 1846 and surmounted with a massive cross of Calvary, which forms a striking object near the highway. It is celebrated in a popular song, only a fragment of which has been preserved, containing a reference to "the yea-pointed fern," believed to be *Osmunda regalis*, which tradition alleges to have occurred in the neighbourhood, though no trace of it has of late years been discovered. Descending from the public road the party

reached the Parish Church, and were received by the incumbent, Rev. J. G. Shotton, B.A., who read a short paper explanatory of its history. It belongs to the Early English period, and was restored in 1838, when a new chancel and North wall were built, and a wide porch thrown out to serve the uses of a vestry and an entrance door. The North walls of the chancel and the aisle are only blank blocks of masonry, but the restorers inserted three new windows in the old South wall of the nave in keeping with those they had placed in the chancel, and in the West and East ends of the aisle. The plan of the building is unusual, the long nave being divided into two portions by a central arch corresponding with that which opened from the nave into the chancel, each of which is ancient. Its Eastern division has a North aisle, the three arches of which form the arcade which dates from the 13th century. It is probable that the nave and baptistery at its Western end are of the same age and were built at the instance of Lord Richard de Vesci, who was vicar at Chatton with Doddington at the time of the *Ordinatio* in 1224, and that an early Saxon chapel was then converted into the chancel, as had been done at a similar extension of Kirknewton Church about the same period. The font in the West end occupies a site in the mortuary chapel of the family of Sir Horace St. Paul, who in 1789 settled at Ewart, an ancient Bastle similar to that of Doddington. In his youth he proved high-tempered and quarrelsome, and having slain his opponent in a duel was forced to betake himself to Austria, where as a friend of the Archduchess Maria Theresa, he accepted service in the army and experienced the varying fortunes of the Seven Years' War, during which he was shut up with the beleaguered army in Prague. At its conclusion, the military chest having become greatly impoverished, he was appointed Secretary of the British Embassy in Paris, where he continued till 1776. He died at Ewart in 1812. Before leaving the Church the party had the pleasure of listening to a full and graphic account of his career from his kinsman by marriage, Mr G. G. Butler, Ewart Park.

The chief object of interest in Doddington, however, was the ancient Bastle, through neglect rapidly becoming a ruin, whither their steps were then directed. Unfortunately it could only be examined from the outside, and even such examination was hindered by the proximity and confusion of farm buildings. In the circumstances it is matter for congratulation that a coloured drawing of the tower, as it appeared when roofed, has been put at the Club's disposal by Mr Robert Middlemas, Alnwick, and has been reproduced (Plate III.), and that recourse may be had for a full description of its characteristic features to an exhaustive paper contributed by Mr W. H. Knowles, F.S.A., in a recent number of *Archaeologia Æliana*,* from which the following facts have been obtained. Before

Doddington
Bastle.

being surrounded with agricultural buildings this ancient tower must have proved a prominent landmark, for even now it commands the district.

It was erected in 1584 by Sir Thomas Gray of Chillingham, in the possession of whose successor it still remains. The period of its construction was one of considerable distrust, the owners of the lands in the Northern part of Northumberland being suspected of leanings towards papacy, and being accounted unduly austere in their relations with their tenants and dependents. In this connection a "Note of the gentry on the Borders," extracted from State Papers covering the period from 1580 to 1625,† supplies the corroborative statement:—"Most of those in Northumberland are cruel oppressors of their tenants, and as a great number of the latter are Scots, if there were any need of service, there would be a great want of both horse and foot. The greater part of the gentry are papists or addicted to papistry, as Sir Cuthbert Collingwood, Sir Thomas Gray, and his brother, Ralph Gray, Carr of Ford, Thomas Swincowe of Gosewick, Mr Haggerstone of Haggerstone, and Mr Phenicke of Wallington, a suspected priest. Cuthbert Armourer knows and told Sir George Carey how many of these entertained Brierton and other Jesuits. No one in the town or garrison of Berwick can be justly

* *Archaeologia Æliana*, 2nd Series, Vol. xxi.

† *Calendar of State Papers (Dom.)*, Addenda, p. 231.



DODDINGTON BASTLE, NORTHUMBERLAND, 1885.

BRITISH
MUSEUM

5 DEC 21

NATURAL
HISTORY.

charged with being a papist, anabaptist, or undutiful subject." At a period when raids were frequent, such Bastles or fortified dwellings afforded their inmates not only a sense of security, but also some increase of domestic comfort over that supplied in the ancient Border peles. As an illustration of this, Doddington Bastle may be appropriately cited, as in spite of the fact that a large portion of it has suffered through the disastrous gale of December 1896, enough still remains on which to form a judgment respecting its more modern purpose and plan. Its outline consists of a three-storeyed oblong square to which on the South is attached a projection containing the entrance and staircase. It rises to a height of 36 feet at the top of the North and South walls which are battlemented, and along which run a parapet 3 feet high and a gutter 2 feet wide, arranged so as to allow the water to be conveyed to projecting spouts or gargoyles. Good square masonry occurs in the staircase, angle-quoins, and door and window dressings; but ill dressed stones from the neighbouring hills make up the outside walls, which being built with an inner and outer face, and filled in without bonding stones, have had subsequently to be buttressed from without. The entrance doorway on the East of the staircase projection has an arched head in a single stone and has been secured by a draw bar, the opening for which is in the South jamb. A circular stairway 8 feet 6 inches in diameter ascends to the roof, communicating with the upper floors. An inner square-headed door leads to the basement, which is lighted by at least three slits, though other openings may be concealed by an added thickness of wall on the North side. At the West end is a large fireplace, in the North jamb of which is an unexplained recess. The first floor has only one fireplace, but is lighted by seven small windows. Its walls have been plastered, but no divisions into apartments have been preserved. The upper storey corresponds in structure and dimensions with the one below, but there are indications of a second fireplace in the West gable, and from this and the height of the roof, which is 12 feet, as well as from the fact that the window openings are grooved for glass, it has been conjectured that it was set apart for the principal domestic apartments. An

attic, with two dormers on the South side giving access to the parapet, completes the structure. A stone originally placed in the North parapet, but subsequently removed to Ewart by the direction of Lord Tankerville, bears the following inscription:—T. G. MILES HVJVS STRVCTVRE SVPTVM FECIT A.D. 1584. The members were at a disadvantage in not being able to make a thorough investigation of the building; but through the kind forethought of Mr Butler they were provided with an excellent drawing of it, which helped to deepen the impression of its architectural excellence.

Resuming their seats in the carriages, they continued the drive through the beautiful grounds of Fenton, thrown open to them through the kind favour of the Honourable F. W. Lambton, to the Routin Linn, a picturesque glade on the borders of Ford Moss, through which flows the Broomridge Burn. Some time was spent in the vicinity of the pre-historic camp to the South of it, from which protrudes the huge

**Routin
Linn.**

sandstone boulder, measuring 60 feet by 40, whose untrimmed surface reveals the largest number and the greatest variety of cryptic emblems inscribed on any of the sculptured stones in the neighbourhood. Part of the rock has been quarried away on the South side, leaving a short abrupt slope to the South, and a longer slope to the North and West; but on its ridges and hollows as well as its smoother surface at least sixty figures have been traced. On the authority of the late Mr George Tate, F.G.S., whose scholarly paper ought to be consulted for further information on the subject, "these are typical forms, comprising arched figures like a recessed Gothic doorway, concentric circles with two and three grooves issuing from them, horse-shoe forms and a singular figure with nine radiating grooves from the top of the outer circle. Some of the compound figures are peculiar, one describing the form of a plant with its stem, branches, and floral head, another having two circles a little apart, united by a groove passing from centre to centre, reminding one of the curious and unexplained spectacle-ornament on the Scottish sculptured stones, and a third having two circles with long tails uniting and ending in cups, which perchance might conventionally

represent comets."* About 100 yards to the North is a barrow under which were interred the remains of some ancient Briton, to whom doubtless the use of these strange devices had a definite meaning; but as far as scientific investigation has at present gone, no conclusive explanation of them has been arrived at.

Time permitted of a ramble over the adjacent moorland, but no capture or discovery of note was made by those who engaged in it. At 3-30 p.m. the return journey

Club by the same route was begun, and Wooler was
Dinner. reached in the course of an hour. Dinner was served in the Cottage Hotel, and the customary toasts were duly pledged.

* Ber. Nat. Club, Vol. v., Part 2, pp. 137-179.

TYNINGHAME AND TYNE ESTUARY.

THE third meeting was held at East Linton on Wednesday, 14th July, advantage being taken of the weekly market train from Berwick, and local train from Edinburgh to Dunbar. The excursion was made in two brakes supplied by Mr A. Denholm, East Linton, in which upwards of thirty members and guests were accommodated at the Railway Station. The hour of departure for Tynninghame was 10-15 a.m. Among those present during the day were the following:—Dr R. Shirra Gibb, President; Rev. J. J. M. L. Aiken, B.D., Secretary; Misses Aiken, Ayton; Mr A. V. Begg, Edinburgh; Mr Hippolyte J. Blanc, A.R.S.A., Edinburgh; Mr Wm. B. Boyd, Faldonside; Mr G. G. Butler, Ewart Park; Mr John Caverhill, Jedneuk; Mr Alexander Cowan, and Mrs Cowan, Penicuik; Mr Reginald Collie, and Mrs Collie, Stoneshiel; Mr Wm. Dunn, and Mrs Dunn, Redden; Major James Farquharson, Edinburgh; Dr H. Hay, Edinburgh; Mr George Henderson, and Miss Henderson, Upper Keith; Mr James Hood, Linnhead; Mr T. Greenshields Leadbetter, Swinton House; Mr James Lyle, Edinburgh; Mr Wm. Maddan, Berwick; Rev. T. S. Marjoribanks, Prestonkirk; Misses Milne Home, Paxton; Mr Benjamin Morton, Sunderland; Rev. D. D. F. Macdonald, Swinton; Rev. John MacLaren,

Ayton ; Dr James McWhir, Swinton ; Rev. David Paul, LL.D., Edinburgh ; Mr J. Romanes, Melrose ; Mr Henry Rutherford, Fairmington ; Miss Simpson, Coldingham ; Mr Jas. A. Somervail, Hoselaw ; Rev. R. D. E. Stevenson, Ancroft Moor ; Mr C. C. Tunnard, Tynninghame ; Mr Joseph Wilson, Duns ; Mr D. Veitch, and Mrs Veitch, Duns.

Glorious sunshine favoured the party, as they drove through the extending village of East Linton, and turning seawards along the course of the river Tyne proceeded in the direction of Tynninghame. Towering above the garden wall of the Manse of Prestonkirk was noticed a remarkable clump of New Zealand Flax (*Formium tenax*) with nine stately flower-spikes, some of which reached the height of 11 feet 6 inches. The plant to which they belonged had been long established, but the inflorescence was declared to be exceptionally large this season. In keeping with its specific designation the fibre is particularly tough, and could it be separated at a reasonable cost from a gum which belongs to it, the plant would prove of considerable commercial value. At present the cost of any feasible process of extraction is quite prohibitive. Among many other flowering species in this well stocked garden were specimens of the largest known Iris (*Iris gigantea ochroleuca*), some of which measured 5 feet to the tip of the flower. The Parish Church adjoins the highway, and is surrounded with an orderly burying-place, which is said to have been in use for upwards of a thousand years. After passing the entrance to Smeaton-Hepburn and ascending a steep incline, an easy road brought the members to the picturesque village of Tynninghame, with its Widows' Row providing for the needs of the relicts of former retainers, its Post-office, and Green bounded on each side of the road with tidy dwelling-houses, each of which possessed its own well tended garden. These plots did not present so gay an appearance as on the occasion of the Club's recent visit to Tantallon Castle in September 1907 ; but this could easily be accounted for by the lateness of the season and the prevalence of drought, in marked contrast to the weather experienced South of the Tweed during June and July. Large gangs of farm labourers were engaged in singling turnips ; and hay was being made into kyles. At the entrance

to the grounds of Tynninghame, the Scottish seat of the Club's venerable member, the Earl of Haddington, the party was joined by Mr C. C. Tunnard, estate agent, who with manifest pleasure accompanied them throughout the day's proceedings. The gardens claimed their first attention. Over the porch of the gardener's cottage a fine bush of *Polygonum baldschuanicum*, regarding whose eccentricity in flowering much has lately been written, confirmed for once the glowing descriptions of florists' catalogues, its long axillary racemes of creamy white flowers drooping gracefully from its slender stems. A gateway, bearing the date 1666, which had been removed from what was the entrance to the Manse of Tynninghame, and built into the wall of the garden, was canopied with *Clematis vitalba*. Proceeding along an apple Pergola, more noteworthy for the display of skilful pruning than the abundance of fruit, the party reached the flower-garden, in which were noted spacious borders of interesting herbaceous plants and a cleverly designed 16th century pattern in Box, which among other curiosities included Mandrake (*Mandragora officinalis*) in fruit, and Burning Bush (*Dictamnus fraxinella*). Much time might have been profitably spent in the company of Mr Brotherston, the head gardener; but in view of the length of the official programme, a bee-line was adopted through the bowling-green, two centuries old, towards the mansion-house, a Scottish Baronial building of red sandstone, round which were to be seen many noteworthy forest trees, among them being two noble Beeches, one whose limbs branched at about 12 feet from the ground, presenting a clean bole 13 feet 4 inches in girth at 4½ feet, and another, bifurcated and held together with an iron cable, girthing 16 feet 6 inches at the same level. The third largest specimen in Britain of the Japanese Umbrella Pine (*Sciadopitys verticillata*), and a shapely Oak, commemorative of the visit in October 1902 of King Edward VII. to the Earl of Haddington from North Berwick, formed pleasing objects in the pleasure-grounds. A Manna or Flowering Ash (*Fraxinus ornus*), a native of Southern Europe, seemed thoroughly at home in the shelter of the garden wall. In directing their steps towards the coast, members were permitted to inspect the remains of the ancient Parish Church situated in the park to the South-West.



CHURCH OF ST. BALDRED, TYNINGHAME.

BRITISH
MUSEUM
5 DEC 21
NATURAL
HISTORY.

In an interesting paper, entitled "The early ecclesiastical history of East Lothian and the Bass," by John **Church of St. Baldred.** Stuart, LL.D.,* St. Baldred or Balther, the patron saint of East Lothian who died early in the 7th century, is said to have occupied a cell at Tynninghame, on whose site was built a monastic settlement with a territory extending "*a Lambermore usque ad Essemuthie.*" In the immediate neighbourhood of the Tyne three Churches are specially associated with his name—those of Aldhame, Preston, and Tynninghame, to the last of which was granted the right of sanctuary, referred to in a charter by Malcolm IV. bestowing on the monks of Kelso the church of Innerleithen, whither the dead body of his son recovered from the Tweed had been transported, and conferring on it the like privileges possessed by Wedale (Stow) and Tynninghame. In 941, Anlaf, King of the Norwegians, having been chosen by the Northumbrians successor to Edmund whose authority they had disowned, and having effected a landing at Scoughall Sands, a little way North of Tynninghame, set fire to and plundered the Church of St. Baldred there. Prior to the Reformation the lands belonged to St. Mary's College, St. Andrews, one of the titles of the Archbishop being Lord Tynninghame. In 1760 the parish was united to the adjoining one of Whitekirk, though not without a protest from the inhabitants, many of whom were fishermen occupying a hamlet on the banks of the Tyne. At this period the ancient buildings were much defaced, their walls being pulled down and destroyed. The graveyard also was ploughed up, and the gravestones squandered. The only remains of the sacred edifice are two well preserved Norman arches, dividing the nave and choir and sanctuary, one of which affords strong traces of Byzantine work (Plate IV.). On the South wall under a Gothic canopy lies a stone effigy of a woman whose identity has not been ascertained, though local tradition connects the figure with an unknown abbess. This "beautiful fragment," as Cosmo Innes describes the existing arches, reminiscent of the 12th century, has been religiously protected by the succeeding representatives of the noble house of Baillie-Hamilton, who for several generations have been interred within its hallowed precincts.

* Ber. Nat. Club, Vol. VII., p. 87.

On their way through the Fir Links they also visited the Heronry in which on 9th May twenty-four nests, each containing young birds, were distinguished. A striking feature of the *fauna* of the district is to be found in the rapid increase of the Stock Dove (*Columba œnas*), which, should it continue at the same rate during the next hundred years as it has done during the last twenty, is likely to necessitate a lower room being taken by the more familiar Wood Pigeon (*Columba palumbus*). The Great Spotted Woodpecker

Tyne (*Dendrocopus major*), which used to be regarded
Estuary. as a rare visitor, has multiplied during the last five or six years, and bred regularly at Tynninghame and in the surrounding district. Sheld-duck (*Tadorna cornuta*) and Eider Duck (*Somateria mollissima*) breed in large numbers, and Widgeon (*Mareca penelope*) winter in flocks of several hundreds. In Sandyhurst, a narrow neck of land bounding the estuary of the Tyne on its Northern side, and bristling with a thicket of Buckthorn (*Hippophaë rhamnoides*), the Short-eared Owl (*Asio accipitrinus*) nests regularly. The East Lothian Tyne, whose source in Midlothian was visited in 1906,* and whose picturesque banks near Hailes Castle provided a delightful ramble in the following summer,† continues its course through the rich arable lands of the parish of Prestonkirk, and joins the sea at a sequestered spot in the Tynninghame policies. At low water it is seen channelling the mud-flats which occupy a considerable area over which *Suaeda maritima* and *Salicornia herbacea* run riot. Fringing this bay for some distance Northwards, a salt marsh supplied interesting ground for the botanists. Among their gleanings were *Lychnis vespertina*; *Agrimonia Eupatoria*; *Sonchus arvensis*; *Triglochin maritimum*; *Scirpus maritimus*; *Carex distans*; and *C. vulpina*. Along the shore, which is edged for some distance with a belt of wood, in which the alien *Scrophularia vernalis*, now rapidly establishing itself throughout the country, was found in large quantity, members enjoyed a pleasant stroll in spite of the scarcity of drinking-water; and reaching Whitberry Point, strictly preserved

* Ber. Nat. Club, Vol. xx., Part i., p. 36.

† Ber. Nat. Club, Vol. xx., Part ii., p. 187.

as a sanctuary for sea-birds, they obtained an unobstructed view of the North Sea with the Bass Rock in the foreground, the white crested waves and flocks of Gannets (*Sula Bassana*) diving in pursuit of prey, lending additional charm to an animated picture. The botanists meanwhile had been fully employed, a curious collection of sea-shore and upland plants being secured. Among these were:—*Arabis hirsuta*; *Nasturtium officinale*; *Viola hirta*; *Arenaria serpyllifolia*; *Cerastium triviale*; *Geranium sanguineum*; *G. pusillum*; *Ononis arvensis* var. *alba*; *Epilobium hirsutum*; *Hydrocotyle vulgaris*; *Conium maculatum*; *Anthriscus vulgaris*; *Galium verum*; *Valeriana officinalis*; *Artemisia maritima*; *Gnaphalium uliginosum*; *Erica Tetralix*; *E. cinerea*; *Gentiana campestris*; *Erythraea Centaurium*; *Solanum Dulcamara*; *Veronica Anagallis*; *Bartsia Odontites*; *Rhinanthus Christa-Galli*; *Scrophularia nodosa*; *Nepeta Glechoma*; *Lycopsis arvensis*; *Cynoglossum officinale*; *Anagallis arvensis*; *Glaux maritima*; *Listera ovata*; *Iris Pseudacorus*; *Alisma Plantago*; *Juncus compressus* var. *Gerardi*; *Carex arenaria*; and *Lastraea dilatata*. The enclosing walls of the parks in the district were thickly studded with *Asplenium Trichomanes* and *A. ruta-muraria*. Interesting jottings of the arrival of migrants at Tynninghame during the previous year were kindly supplied by Mr Tunnard: April 16th, Swallow and Sandpiper; 18th, Sandmartins and Swallows; 19th, Willow Wren; 20th, Wheat-car; 21st, House-martin; 27th, Cornerake and White-throat; and 28th, Redstart.

The carriages having been trysted for 3 o'clock at Links Farm, the party had a comparatively short walk from the shore to regain them. For this thoughtful arrangement and his painstaking conduct of members throughout their visit, Mr Tunnard was heartily thanked by the President. On the invitation of Sir Archibald Buchan-Hepburn, Bart., who greatly regretted his absence from home, but manifested his good-will by arranging that the return journey should be shortened through a visit to Smeaton-Hepburn, the Rock-garden recently laid out to the West of the mansion was inspected with interest and pleasure.

Smeaton-Hepburn.

The time at their disposal was too limited to enable members to do justice to the large assortment of rare

plants established there; but even a cursory examination convinced them that "the managing director" understood his business, and through close study of the requirements of individual species and wise choice of situation, had succeeded in flowering and retaining in vigour many Alpines which baffle the best efforts of keen gardeners. General regret was expressed that owing to indisposition Lady Buchan-Hepburn was unable to receive the party, as she had hoped to do.

Proceeding to East Linton, members dined in the Red Lion Hotel, Rev. Thomas S. Marjoribanks, Prestonkirk,

Nomina- being their guest. The customary toasts were
tions. loyally responded to. Nominations in favour of
Rev. J. G. Shotton, Doddington, and Dr Alexander
Dey, Wooler, were duly intimated.

CORBRIDGE, FOR DILSTON AND ROMAN EXCAVATIONS.

THE fourth meeting was held on Thursday, 26th August, when the members were favoured with delightful weather. They met at Corbridge, having travelled for the most part *via* Newcastle by the train which reached the rendezvous at 11-28 a.m. Among those present were the following:—Dr R. Shirra Gibb, President; Rev. J. J. M. L. Aiken, B.D., Secretary; Mr R. Lancelot Allgood, Titlington; Mr D. H. W. Askew, Castle Hills; Mr Wm. B. Boyd, Faldonside; Mr R. Carmichael, and Mrs Carmichael, Coldstream; Mr H. H. E. Craster, Oxford; Rev. Matthew Culley, Coupland Castle; Mr Wm. Dunn, and Mrs Dunn, Redden; The Hon. Rev. W. C. Ellis, Bothalhaugh; Rev. Matthew Forster, Ellingham; Mr George Fortune, Duns; Miss Gibb, Boon; Mr Thomas Graham, Alnwick; Miss Greet, Birch Hill, Norham; Mr J. C. Hodgson, Alnwick; Mr George P. Hughes, Middleton Hall; Rev. Percy T. Lee, and Mrs Lee, Shilbottle; Rev. Canon Lonsdale, Corbridge; Mr William Maddan, Berwick; Captain F. M. Norman, R.N., Berwick; Mr F. Elliott Rutherford, Hawick; Mr Henry Rutherford, Fairnington; Mr A. Scott, Amble; Mr T. B. Short, Berwick; Mr Jas. A. Somervail, Hoselaw; Rev. A. H. Simmons, Prudhoe; Mr Thomas Tate, Acklington; Mr Edward Thew, and Mrs Thew, Slaley, Hexham; Mr H. G. Wilkin, Alnwick; Mr Edward Willoby, Berwick; and Mr Nicholas Wright, Beechfield, Morpeth.

On leaving Corbridge Station the members proceeded on foot to Dilston Hall, the present residence of Mr Oswald E. Hedley, through whose courtesy permission to view the grounds and ruins of the Castle had been obtained. At the entrance of the carriage-drive, which has in recent times been planted with
Dilston. a variety of Conifers not generally familiar or easy of identification, Captain F. M. Norman, R.N., acted as guide, and directed attention to the distinctive features

of many of the species which during a previous visit he had been able to name. As a record of his careful study and an inventory of the collection, there follows a list of the trees as they are enumerated in the Dilston Estate books:—(1, 1a, 7, 11, 13), *Picea alba*; (5), *P. excelsa* (Norway Spruce); (4), *P. excelsa* var. *pendula*; (15), *P. pungens*; (20), *P. orientalis*; (6, 22), *Abies nobilis*; (8), *A. Nordmanniana*; (25), *A. pectinata*; (27), *A. cephalonica*; (3), *Abietia Douglasii*; (23), *Pinus Laricio* var. *Monspelienensis*; (2), *Juniperus Virginiana* (Red Cedar); (10), *J. chinensis*; (19), *Sequoia gigantea*; (24), *Librocedrus decurrens*; (9), *Thuja occidentalis* (American Arborvitæ); (16, 18), *T. gigantea* (Lobbi); (12, 14, 17), *Cupressus Lawsoniana*; and (26), *C. Nootkaënsis* var. *pendula*. The vigorous condition of all of them was generally remarked, though cones were by no means frequent. At the farther end of the approach and close by the Chapel, stands a venerable Chestnut (*Eschulus Hippocastanum*), estimated to be three hundred years old, whose spreading limbs cover an area 81 feet in diameter, and whose girth at 4 feet 6 inches, roughly estimated, exceeds 14 feet. The Estate Agent, Mr John Balden, having joined the party, members were conducted towards the domestic Chapel, where the Secretary read a short paper on the history of the Derwentwater family and their connection with the estate. Dilston is believed to have derived its name from the Devylstones, a family in possession during the reign of Henry II. (1154-89); and it is possible that an earlier reference in the reign of Henry I. to the house of D'Eivill may have given rise to the corrupted title of Devil's Water, by which the stream bounding it on the West has come to be known. In course of time the estates passed into the hands of the Tynedales, the Claxtons, and the Cartingtons, the latter family ending in an heiress, whose daughter married Sir Edward Radcliffe. Forfeited during the Commonwealth, the property was restored by Charles II., when Sir Francis Radcliffe was created Baron Dilston and Earl of Derwentwater. He was succeeded by his son, Edward, who married Lady Mary Tudor, youngest natural daughter of Charles II., and so established a blood relationship with the house of Stuart, which in after years brought disaster upon his family.

Four children were born of the marriage, the eldest, James, being the unfortunate and last Earl of Derwentwater. Born in London in 1689, and educated in Paris where he lived at the Court of the banished King James, he evinced a warm attachment to the exiled family, and on succeeding to the family estates threw in his lot with the cause of the Pretender, at that time being cordially espoused by many of the Scottish nobility. Taking up his residence at Dilston a few years later, he was induced to raise the standard of revolt at Greenrigg in Redesdale, in October 1715; but the rebellion proving abortive, he paid the penalty of his rashness by being made prisoner and confined in the Tower of London, where in spite of the supplications of relatives and friends, he was beheaded on 24th February 1716. On the death of his son, John, on 31st December 1731, the Government seized upon the estates, and conferred them on the Greenwich Hospital Commissioners, whose management for a time is stated to have been so lax that the untenanted Castle afforded shelter to many vagrants, and numberless articles of furniture found their way into the hands of unscrupulous neighbours.

By means of a mock funeral, it is alleged, the body of the Earl was abstracted and borne Northward, to be secretly interred according to his own request in the private Chapel at Dilston, where other members of his family had been laid.

Dilston Chapel. This Chapel is a small oblong building with a tower at the West end, which is reached by a spiral staircase. The entrance door is in the South wall, and the roof, originally covered with lead, is now slated in consequence of alleged depredations by thieves. It measures internally 32 feet in length, 15 feet in breadth, and 18 feet in height, and is lighted by three windows in the North wall, one in the South, and a much larger one in the East. The furnishings are very plain, consisting of a desk, a few pews, and a long seat ranging along the whole of the South wall. The date of its erection is uncertain; but it has been assigned to an early period in the Radcliffes' occupancy of the estates, possibly 1620. The first recorded interment is that of Sir Edward, who died in 1663. Both he and his lady were buried there, presumably in the soil,

as neither of their coffins was discovered when in 1874 six others were removed from the vault to the Roman Catholic cemetery at Hexham. At this date the estates were purchased by W. B. Beaumont Esq., M.P.; and the remains of the unhappy Earl, which had been enclosed in a crimson covered chest with brass name-plate and placed in the vault at the East end, where more than once they had been exposed to vulgar curiosity, were removed to Thorndon in Essex, and re-interred in the family vault of his kinsman, Lord Petre. Though the Chapel was served by a chaplain, whose dwelling stood hard by, the lords seem to have maintained their right to seats in the Parish Church of Corbridge, where an entry in the churchwardens' books, however misdated, of 11th May 1724, attests that "at a vestry meeting of the four and twenty, permission was given to Lord Derwentwater to enlarge his pew on the North side of the Church."

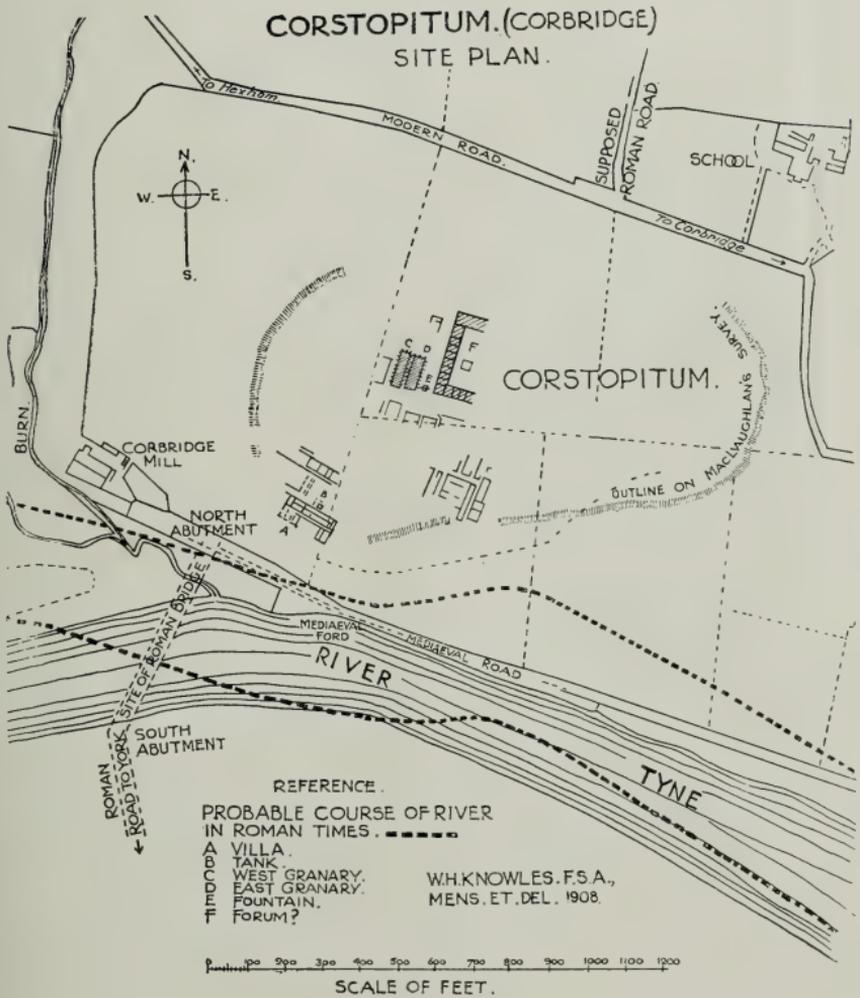
To the West of the Chapel is situated the picturesque ruin of Dilston Castle, whither the members were conducted by Mr H. H. E. Craster, Oxford, who by the aid of excellent charts and etchings gave a lucid description of the three periods to which the various portions of the building may be referred. In approaching the ruin, which occupies the ridge of a steep declivity above Devil's Water, and has of late been made more conspicuous through the removal of a mass of debris on the West side disclosing the foundations of an older building, they passed under the gateway of the Radcliffe mansion, which bears the initials F.R. and I.R. with the date 1616. The tower still standing belongs to the 15th century, and consists of a four-storeyed building, beneath which was a dungeon. To this was added in 1621 a three-storeyed mansion, planned by Mr John Johnson, Newcastle, who on the completion of his contract received the sum of £205. The Castle so constructed to the order of Sir Francis Radcliffe formed three sides of an oblong square enclosing a court-yard paved with dark veined limestone, the longest range of the buildings occupying the Northern side. In the centre was a large entrance hall, built of stone and approached from the paved court by a few steps. On the Western side stood the present tower, against whose

front a range of buildings, never finished in the interior, was afterwards added by Lord Derwentwater. The Western facade was ornamented in the upper storey with nine windows overlooking the vale of Hexham, and was raised on a terrace above a formal garden which reached Westward to the edge of the cliff above the river. This stately home no sooner passed into the possession of the Greenwich Hospital Commissioners than orders were issued for its dismantling, that all memory of its late kindly disposed and hospitable lord might be effaced. In illustration of the life and domestic economy of Sir Francis Radcliffe a few extracts from the house-steward's accounts, extending from Martinmas 1681 to Pentecost 1682, may be of interest. His domestic establishment seems to have consisted of thirty-three servants at money wages scarcely exceeding £60 a year altogether. Mrs Anne Jackson, the brewer, received yearly wages to the amount of only £3, though in the space of nine months 975 bushels of malt were supplied to Dilston Castle, for which £137 10s. was paid. "My Lady Radcliffe" and her daughter, Mary, received a yearly allowance of £200 for clothes, and Mr Francis Radcliffe and his sisters, Katherine and Elizabeth, each £40. Among payments to players and musicians at special seasons a gift of 10s. was made to an old man, named Howard, "an organist, who tuned the virginals at Dilston." By order of Sir Francis £1 was paid to Mr Palmer, organist at Newcastle, and 14s. to Jerry Kinleyside "for his wages for piping." A poet that came out of Scotland received in charity, through Madam Catherine, 5s. about Candlemas. "Mr Roger Garstall in full for all sorts of wine, and all other accounts whatsoever, from the beginning of the world, £36 0s. 7½d."* A saunter round the lawn in front of the modern mansion built for Mr John Grey, who in 1833 was appointed resident land agent of the Commissioners, and a brief visit to the romantic glade below through which flows the stream whose upper course had afforded a few of the members a pleasant excursion on the previous day, filled up the time allotted by the official

* For most of the above particulars we are indebted to Mr Robert Forster's *History of Corbridge* (1881), pp. 150-180.—Ed.

itinerary, and members repaired at 1-30 p.m. to the entrance gate, where carriages were waiting to convey them to Corbridge and the Roman excavations, a mile or more West of the town.

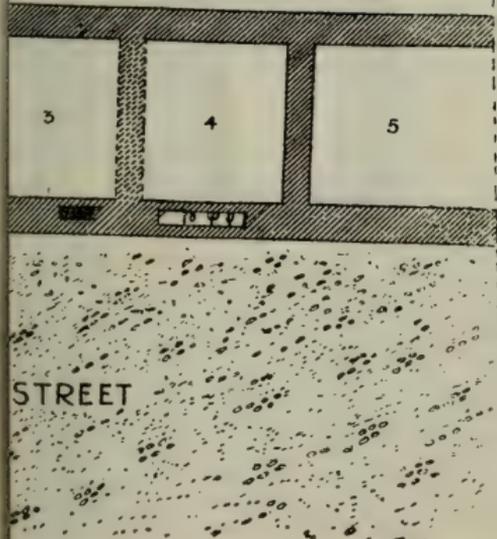
Crossing the Tyne by a handsome stone bridge of seven arches, which was constructed in 1674, and was the only one on that river below Hexham which withstood the tremendous floods of 1771, the party drove once to the Romano-British site of Corstopitum, where they were received by Mr R. H. Forster, F.S.A., London, for the time superintending the work of exploration conducted under the auspices of the Corbridge Excavation Fund. Remarking at the outset that the area of the military station extended over 24 acres, only 7 of which had been overtaken, he recalled its position in respect of the famous Wall about $2\frac{1}{2}$ miles further North, and defined its apparent purpose as a supply-base for the soldiers garrisoning its numerous forts. It lies on the North bank of the Tyne at the point where a Roman bridge, half a mile West of the one by which the party had crossed the river, carried Dere or Watling Street Northwards by Risingham (Habitancum) and High Rochester (Bremenium) to Newstead and the wall of Antoninus Pius beyond it; and is mentioned in the Itinerary, or Road Book of Roman Britain, as the first halting-place South of Bremenium (Plate V.). Its site occupies an open piece of country belonging to Captain J. H. Cuthbert, D.S.O., Beaufront Castle, who has yielded ready consent and practical assistance to the work of excavation. By the aid of the operations that have been conducted some conception of the plan of the place, the direction of the streets, and the character of the buildings has been formed, as may be judged from the accompanying map (Plate VI.), from which is deduced the conclusion that in Corstopitum there had been established a civil community with features partaking of a definitely military character. This conjecture is the easier of acceptance from the fact that as yet no reliable evidence of regular fortifications has been produced, the suggestion being hazarded that the proximity of the river and of the great Wall to the North sufficed as means of defence. The work undertaken in 1907 included



CORSTOPITUM (CORBRIDGE), SITE PLAN.

BRITISH
MUSEUM
5 DEC 21
NATURAL
HISTORY.

HN
5
M



CORSTOPITUM (CORBRIDGE)

PLAN OF EXCAVATIONS. 1908.

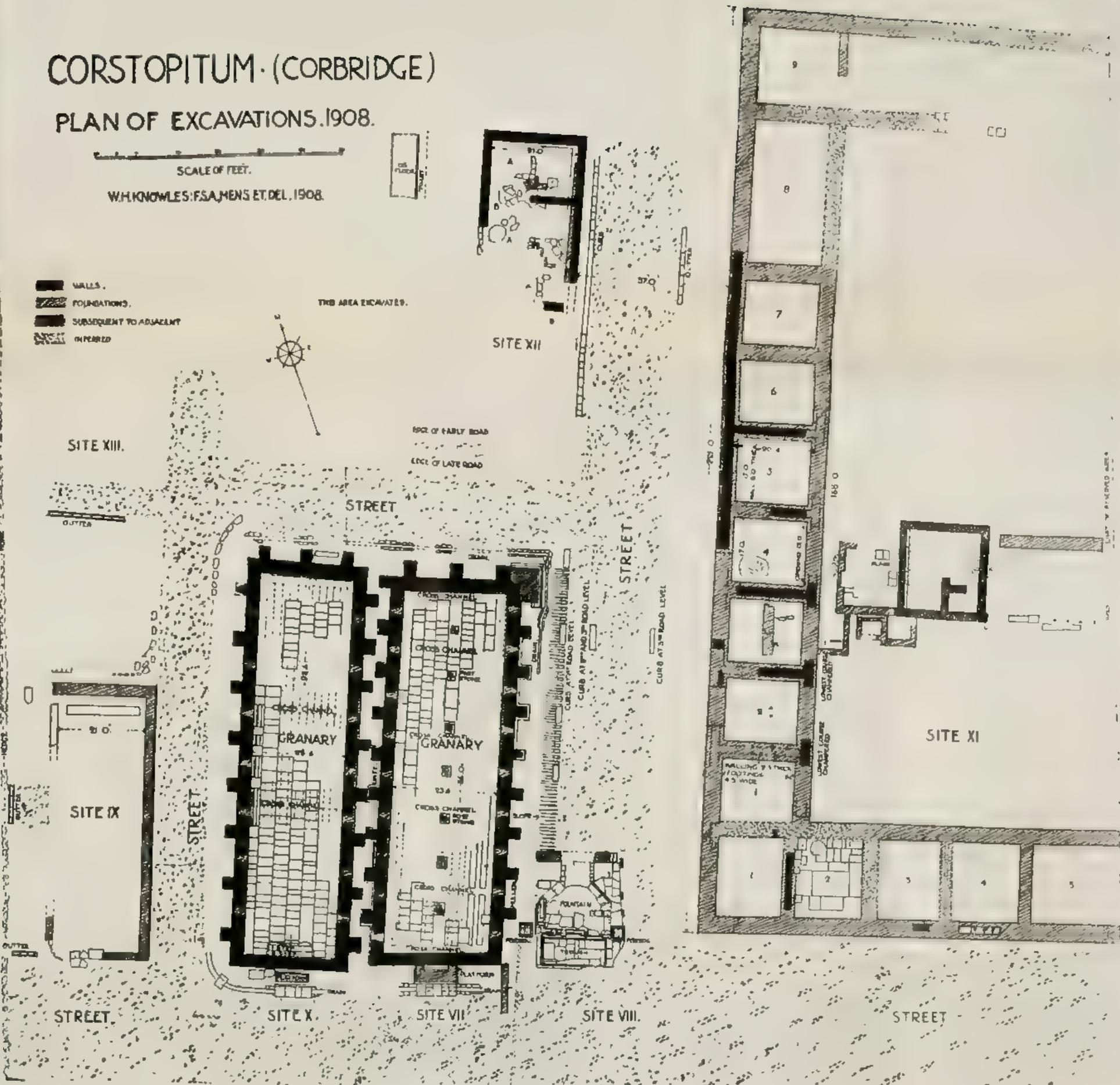


W.H. KNOWLES: F.S.A. MENS ET. DEL. 1908.

- WALLS.
- FOUNDATIONS.
- SUBSEQUENT TO ADJACENT
- IMAGINED



THIS AREA EXCAVATED.



investigations about the ancient bridge, whose South abutment and piers are traceable in the bed of the river. An excellent road of three different levels, the lowest being about 6 feet below the present surface, and more thorough in its construction, leads Northwards. Alongside it stood a private residence of several apartments, on the South side of which was a cobbled terrace overlooking the river, and on the North a paved courtyard, containing an ornamental cistern, in which was found a remarkably original and vigorous piece of stone-sculpture, representing a lion clutching a stag. Among other early discoveries was a store for pottery containing a quantity of "Samian" and "Castor" ware, as well as a number of coins of various dates, extending from Mark Antony to Gratian. In prosecuting the work during 1908 most satisfactory results were obtained. Chief among the minor objects was a hoard, unearthed from about two feet below the surface, of forty-eight gold coins enclosed in sheet lead, and ranging from 370 to 385. They are in an excellent state of preservation, and constitute the second largest find of Roman gold coins in Britain. The main operations of this year revealed four structures—two strong buttressed granaries, a fountain, comprising a platform raised 2 feet above the first period street level, and a portion of a massive building including a number of chambers, to which for convenience has been given the title of "Forum." The two granaries are of substantial and damp-proof construction, and very similar to those found in other Roman camps. Their employment as store places for grain has recently been confirmed by an inscription discovered at Corbridge. A feature of their ventilation consists in a series of air openings placed between the buttresses, two of which with widely splayed jambs to the interior were divided by chamfered mullions. The fountain has a frontage of 19 feet, and is flanked by large square pedestals, with a trough or cistern in front. The platform to the North was enclosed by a low screen with a moulded base course, grooved on the top to receive sculptured panels which were separated by projecting pilasters. Its position encroaches upon the width of the North and South street. On the East of it is situated the "Forum," which is built of superior masonry, and is made up of a number

of apartments arranged about a quadrangle. The various chambers average 20 feet by 17 feet, and are divided by walls at right angles to the exterior. The great West wall rests on a broad foundation, over which is a course with a bold moulding to the exterior. Above it the walling measures 2 feet 6 inches in thickness, each stone being the full width of the wall, and laid in courses 12 to 15 inches high, dressed on both faces in heavy "rustic masonry" within a chiselled margin. A number of sculptured stones, implements of iron, querns, and stone balls of various sizes were catalogued among last year's findings. All the facts as yet disclosed point to the intrusion of a military settlement upon a hitherto peaceful and prosperous town, whereby it was converted into a large depôt to serve the requirements of men-at-arms stationed upon the frontier.* Before the party took leave of this historical site, the President acknowledged their indebtedness to Mr Forster for his careful description of the excavations and kindly conduct during their visit. Much of the upturned soil throughout the area of exploration was brightened with the flowers of *Papaver Rhœas*.

At 3-15 members were timed to assemble at the Parish Church of Corbridge, where the vicar, Rev. Canon Lonsdale, and Mr H. H. E. Craster conducted them over

Corbridge Church. the building, care being taken first to indicate its salient features as revealed from the outside.

It was dedicated to St. Andrew, and as a monastery is believed to have been founded by Wilfred, bishop of Hexham, about the beginning of the 8th century. It suffered at the hands of the Danes in 923, when, as was generally supposed, all traces of its Saxon origin were obliterated; but during a restoration in 1867, there was discovered through the removal of plaster from the walls of the tower at its West end, a perfectly preserved half-circle arch, measuring 16 feet in height and 8 feet in width, whose side walls were composed of large Roman stones resting on capitals of much

* The above particulars have been obtained from *An account of the Excavations during 1907-8, conducted by the Committee of the Corbridge Excavation Fund.* By W. H. Knowles, F.S.A., and R. H. Forster, F.S.A.

greater dimensions, which led to the conclusion that it had been wholly transferred from the neighbouring military station at Corstopitum, and re-erected in the sacred edifice, in conformity with a practice not unknown where such a convenient quarry lay ready to the hands of the builders. To all appearance the walls of the tower and of part of the West gable are made up of stones from the same source, and may be regarded as evidence of Saxon workmanship. For a long season a tradition lingered that a Norman building succeeded the original Church; but what was rather hastily pronounced to belong to that period, by reason of the elaborate character of the door-way which forms the main entrance, is now referred to the First Pointed style of architecture. The Church is cruciform, and consists of a nave, two aisles, North and South transepts, a chancel, and a side chapel. In consequence of the numerous alterations made upon it, no two of the principal walls are at right angles to each other, and the chancel roof exceeds in height that of the nave through having been raised to the original pitch traceable on the included wall of the tower. Three arches resting on octagonal pillars divide the nave from the aisles, the South one of which was added probably about the middle of the 12th century, and the North about the beginning of the 13th. The chancel opens into the nave through a singularly lofty and graceful arch, which attains a height of 30 feet. The East window, which is modern, is enriched with stained glass commemorative of the wife of Mr John Grey. In the North aisle of the chancel are preserved a number of grave-stones, a fragment of a Saxon gable cross, probably belonging to the earliest building, and a quantity of Roman remains. Through the kindness of Canon Lonsdale the churchwardens' books were examined, and numerous references to Lord Derwentwater and other celebrities of the period were read with interest. Facing the Church stands a square three-storeyed Pele, which belonged to the vicars of Corbridge, and was built in the reign of Edward II. It would appear to have been intended for a place of residence as well as of defence, a small aperture on the West front allowing light to fall upon what is believed to have been a stone book-rest, on which the early vicars of Corbridge may have examined their

valuable parchments. It is 33 feet in height, and its walls are 4 feet 5 inches in width. A battlemented roof with four projecting turrets completed an imposing structure.

At 4-30 the members dined in the Angel Hotel, said to represent the inn where the Commissioners of Henry VIII. resided while engaged in the suppression of Hexham priory. On the motion of the President, a vote of thanks was accorded to Mr John Balden, Bywell, Mr H. H. E. Craster, and Canon Lonsdale, for their helpfulness during the day's proceedings. A fine example of a Celt, picked up near Coupland Castle, was exhibited by Rev. Matthew Culley. The Secretary gave notice of the following motion :—"That in view of the valuable work being carried out on the site of the Roman station at Corstopitum, under the auspices of the Corbridge Excavation Fund, and in acknowledgment of the pleasure and instruction derived from this day's examination of the remains, the Club contribute the sum of £5 in aid of the Fund." Nominations in favour of the following were duly intimated :—Rev. John MacLaren, Ayton; Rev. Morris Pidcocke, Kirknewton; and Mr William McNay, Coldstream.

For members living North of the Tweed, it was necessary to pass the previous night in the neighbourhood. A convenient resting-place was found at Hexham, where the President, Secretary and a few others took up their quarters, occupying their spare time in examining the town and its lately restored Abbey, or in surveying the upland haugh through which flows Devil's Water. Driving Eastward by the Slaley and Blanchland road as far as Linnels' Bridge, erected as certified by an inscribed stone on the parapet in 1530, a small botanical section traversed the country lying between Dipton Wood and Dilston Castle. Much of the woodland is of recent planting, but on the riverside, especially in the neighbourhood of Swallowship,

native brushwood is not infrequent. The Jay (*Garrulus glandarius*) which used to frequent the district and had been seen there by a venerable member of the party, was not observed on this occasion. Though in profusion the wild flowers did not supply rarities, but the great Hedge Bed-straw in abundance was a noteworthy feature. Among plants which attracted notice were:—*Silene inflata*; *Arenaria verna* (Tyneside); *Hypericum perforatum*; *H. quadrangulum*; *H. pulchrum*; *Geranium sylvaticum*; *G. dissectum*; *Lotus major*; *Agrimonia Eupatoria*; *Sanguisorba officinalis*; *Sanicula Europæa*; *Pimpinella Saxifraga*; *Ænanthe crocata*; *Torilis anthriscus*; *Galium verum*; *G. palustre*; *G. saxatile*; *G. Mollugo*; *G. boreale* (Tyneside); *Lactuca muralis*; *Solidago Virgaurea*; *Achillea Ptarmica*; *Bartsia Odontites*; *Scrophularia nodosa*; *Stachys Betonica*; *Nepeta Glechoma*; *Lysimachia nemorum*; *Listera ovata*; *Juncus inflexus*; *Carex remota*; *C. flacca*; *Briza media*; *Blechnum spicant*; and *Equisetum sylvaticum*. The Hexham Levels to the South of the bridge, from which *Trollius Europæus* has been reported, were not included in the ramble.

RUTHERFORD, FOR MONTEVIOT AND ANCRUM.

THE fifth meeting was held on Wednesday, 22nd September, when the members assembled at Kelso Station, where carriages were waiting at 9-35 a.m., the route adopted being by Maxwellheugh and the South bank of the Tweed. Heavy rain had fallen during night, and a thick fog hung about the up-lands, but signs were not wanting that the day might brighten, an anticipation made good during the course of the excursion. Among those present during the day were the following:— Mr Henry Rutherford, Fairnington, who discharged the duties of President in the unavoidable absence of Dr R. Shirra Gibb ; Rev. J. J. M. L. Aiken, B.D., Secretary ; Rev. James Baikie, Ancrum ; Mrs Bertalot, Ayton ; Mr Wm. B. Boyd, Faldonside ; Mr G. G. Butler, Ewart Park ; Mr J. Cairns, Alnwick ; Mr R. Carmichael, and Mrs Carmichael, Coldstream ; Mr John and Mr Wm. R. Caverhill, Jedneuk ; Mr G. D. Davidson, and Mrs Davidson, Melrose ; Mr William Dunn, and Mrs Dunn, Redden ; Lady Elliott and party, Maxpoffle ; Mrs Erskine, Melrose ; Major James Farquharson, Edinburgh ; Mr George Fortune, and Mrs Fortune, Duns ; Miss Gibb, Boon ; Mr Arthur Giles, Edinburgh ; Mr T. Graham, Alnwick ; Major Heron-Maxwell, and Misses Heron-Maxwell, Teviotbank ; Mr J. Lindsay Hilson, Kelso ; Mr Oliver Hilson, J.P., Jedburgh ; Mr Walter Laidlaw, Jedburgh ; Mr Hugh Leadbetter, Legerwood ; Mr William Maddan, Berwick ; Misses Milne-Home, Paxton ; Mr Henry Paton, Edinburgh ; Mr Andrew Riddle, Yeavinger ; Mr George A. Russell, Glen Douglas ; Mr T. B. Short, Berwick ; Mr James A. Somervail and party, Hoselaw ; Mr R. Colley Smith, Ormiston ; Rev. R. D. E. Stevenson, Ancroft Moor ; Mr John Turnbull, Galashiels ; Mr James Veitch, Jedburgh ; and Mr Thomas Wilson, and Mrs Wilson, Roberton.

The route selected was by the St. Boswells road which branches at the South end of Kelso bridge, and follows the right bank of the Tweed, skirting the grounds of Springwood Park, and crossing the Teviot a little way above its junction with that river. On the crest of a grass-grown mound overlooking the road could be traced the demolished walls of Roxburgh Castle, for long a Border bulwark and residence of kings, but now distinguished by little more than a deep moat encircling its base, the source whence it was filled being still a matter of conjecture. Of the ancient burgh town there are no remains, the modern village being situated three miles up the river. Passing Trows farm, which derives its name from a series of narrow channels worn in the rock which at this point forms the bed of the Tweed, members obtained the first glimpse of Penielheugh, crowned with its monumental tower, commemorative of the victories of Wellington, which built at first in solid fashion proved unenduring, and was re-erected on a tubular principle. Some distance Westwards they

reached Ringley Hall where they alighted, and entering the wood on the right examined the half-circle enclosure which is believed to have originated the local place-name. At this point

Ringley Hall.

Mr Henry Rutherford read a descriptive paper, dealing with the natural and historical aspects of the neighbourhood, the main points of which were as follows:—The portion of the estate of Rutherford which they had reached was alleged to have been an ancient British fort. It had been visited previously by the Club,* but it was thought well, that, after viewing the fine stretch of Tweed from the adjacent field, the party should take a glance at this old mote; and concerning it one word only need be said. It was known at the present day as Ringley Hall, due very probably, but not certainly, to the concentric rings or ramparts (intentionally incomplete on contact with the sharp declivity to the Tweed) by which it was distinguished. The name, Ringley Hall, had been applied at one time, and in the memory of persons living 50 years ago, to some land on the other side of the public road, the only

* Ber. Nat. Club, Vol. xvii., Part i., p. 51.

noteworthy feature of which was a mound. But proximity to these old rings might be the explanation. The eminence on the right, opposite Makerstoun House, had been considered by some as a strength for the protection of this fort, but by others with greater probability as a Moot Hill—and, indeed, it was still known as the Plea Hill.

Regarding Rutherford itself, previously unvisited as such, it should be stated that for its name various suggestions had been offered. One relied on a tradition that Ruther, King of the Scots, on his march with his army against the Britons, was safely guided over the neighbouring ford of the Tweed by a man of distinction on the Borders, who was rewarded by a grant of lands contiguous to the ford, and afterwards known as Rutherford. The probability was that this king of uncertain date obtained the assistance of a poor labourer, impressed into the duty and rewarded with a few coins, and thereafter ordered to get out of the way as soon as possible. Another fanciful statement was that in a sharp engagement between Scots and English at some unknown date the English, when crossing the ford, were surprised and defeated by a number of Scots emerging from a place of concealment on the opposite bank, and since known as Scots Hole; and the wild suggestion had been made that the lands then obtained their present name because the vanquished had cause to "rue the ford"! A third explanation was that the family name was derived from the place; and Jeffrey, in his *History of Roxburghshire*, insisted that it was so called from the British words "ruth thir ford," signifying "the ford at the red-coloured land." How far these words might be treated as British needed not to be entered upon, but if correctly translated, then undoubtedly the allegation would seem to be well founded, and particularly so if Jeffrey should prove to be correct in his statement that no other ford in the Tweed displayed a bank of this special formation. The reference to the sedimentary rocks marking the river bank led naturally to a short allusion to their geological aspect. According to the *Ordnance Gazetteer*, nearly one third of this county was made up of the upper Old Red strata, and the oldest member of this formation consisted of a coarse conglomerate

resembling boulder clay, which filled the hollows and river-courses of the older rocks. Overlying that conglomerate there was a great deposit of marls and sandstones, forming the prominent beds of that formation. It was stated that they were admirably exposed in the Tweed from St. Boswells to Rutherford, and that they abounded in fish remains. A thin bed of porphyritic lava could be traced from the North down to and across the Tweed, causing the gorge known as Makerstoun Trows—that is, troughs of a very narrow character through which the Tweed, in great depth, rushed with much force and considerable noise. A departed industry in the form of a Lint Mill had been there in operation at one time, and in the museum at Monteviot might be seen an old ragging iron such as had been used in former times in the working of flax. The family name of Rutherford had been traced back in connection with that property to the year 1165, and Rutherfords of that ilk appeared to have ruled over it for some four centuries and a half. But early in the 17th century, by the previous marriage of an heiress of the family, the lands passed to the Stuarts of Traquair, though not without much personal contention and subsequent combats in courts of law. Afterwards there had been various changes of ownership, and ultimately they had come into the hands of the Antrobus family, the present possessors, the immediate owner being Sir Edmund Antrobus, Bart., who was also proprietor in England of that most ancient structure—Stonehenge. The mansion-house, marked by no special feature, was visible on the South from the railway and the boat-house, and had been occupied for many generations by the successive tenants of the farm, an arable holding of some 1,400 acres. The estate formed part of the parish of Maxton, but according to the new Statistical Account Rutherford was at one time a distinct parish, with a Church and a Hospital of its own. The precise nature of the latter was perhaps uncertain, for these institutions, whether under the name of Hospital, Maison Dieu, or other designation, discharged various functions according to the terms of their foundation. Mr J. J. Vernon, in a learned and interesting paper read to the Hawick Archæological Society, stated that these, chiefly pre-Reformation, establishments were founded, some for the sick poor, some for pilgrims and travellers, and some

for the aged poor or young orphans, for lunatics, and for the segregation of lepers. When Hospitals were erected for the protection of travellers, they were frequently found on the margin of rivers near a ferry, and Rutherford was specified as under that class. But whatever was the character of the Hospital it was certain that no remains of either Church or Hospital were now to be found, and as to the churchyard, it had been ploughed up early in the 19th century, when the grave-stones were broken up and cast into drains. Had time permitted it was intended to drive as far as the ford of which mention had been made; but as the forenoon was far advanced it was deemed expedient to proceed forthwith towards Fairnington, which formed the next point of interest in the day's itinerary. On gaining the high ground above the railway, a fine view of Smailholm Tower was obtained. The drive lay along a road bounded on the North by patches of moor which were ablaze with Rose-Bay Willow Herb (*Epilobium angustifolium*), and terminated near Fairnington Crags, and on the South by undulating arable land, whose striking feature was the immense number of broad acres enclosed in individual fields.

On reaching Fairnington the party assembled at the door of the mansion, where its urbane owner, to whom they were in large measure indebted for the judiciously **Fairnington.** arranged programme of the day's proceedings, favoured them with a narrative of the history of the family of Rutherford, and its connection with the estate. In the course of his remarks, he stated that it would not be necessary to go further back than the 16th century, when the Rutherfords first obtained possession of parts of it. Generally, however, the estate concentrated about that time into Rutherford ownership, and so continued for many years—a learned genealogist and antiquarian alleging that with the exception of a few months Fairnington had not been out of the name of Rutherford during the last four centuries. It was not asserted that a continuous holding had been preserved in the same identical family, but a holding by the Rutherford family albeit through a different line. Regarding the spelling of the name, while *furd* prevailed for a century or more, in an old deed of entail it was rendered in no less than three different styles—*ford*, *furd*,

and *fuird*. In consequence of a fatal brawl between George Rutherford of Fairnington and Haliburton of Muirhouselaw about 1710 in which the latter met his death, the family moved abroad, and another branch of the same name became possessors. Later in the 18th century George Rutherford of Fairnington parted with his interest in the property in favour of one named J. Strother Ker, who married his widow, and subsequently in 1779 sold the estate to Robert Rutherford, fourth son of Sir John Rutherford of Edgerston, who had settled abroad and carried on banking and other business at Leghorn. During his residence in Italy he was engaged in financial and diplomatic affairs on behalf of the Empress Catherine II. of Russia, then at war with the Turks, for which services he was created a Baron of the Empire. Returning to Scotland in 1777 he acquired, as already stated, the lands of Fairnington where he resided continuously till his death in 1794. He was never married; but the land having been entailed by him passed at his death to his nephew, John Rutherford of Edgerston. The mansion was then occasionally rented, and the farm let separately, a suitable house having been built for the farming tenant. That house was long ago converted into cottages, which were now locally known as "The saut market." Prior to the succession of Charles Rutherford in 1834, the mansion-house was occupied by the tenant of the farm, and this arrangement from various irremediable causes had continued to the present time.

In old deeds frequent reference was made to the Chapel and Hospital of Fairnington, and some important disputes were ordered to be settled there. Within the memory of an old man living about 1856 there were remains of the graveyard and tombstones as recently as in the beginning of last century. No trace of these was now visible, the tenant having ploughed over the ancient site. The hamlet situated on the roadside at the East of the House park was known as Pirnie Hall, the name being believed to be derived from the industry of reel-making prosecuted by its inhabitants in earlier days. No documents existed to prove the date of the mansion-house; but it was obvious that the square portion on the right of the main doorway had been originally a single dwelling, and judging by others of

a like character it must have been erected three centuries ago. Lessuden House bore a general resemblance to it, both externally and internally, but was richer in the possession of a baronial appearance. The ground floor walls terminated in an arched roof supporting the dining-room; and that arched apartment with walls of about 5 feet in thickness communicated with the upper chamber through an opening of about 15 inches square. Cessford Castle and Smailholm Tower were said to be similarly distinguished. The North wall had contained a winding stair from the upper apartments to some point below, which had of late years been built up. How ordinary access to the living rooms was effected it was difficult to explain, the aforesaid winding stair being so steep and narrow as to lead to the conjecture that it had been employed solely as a means of escape or concealment. The Western portion facing South was added by the Baron about 1780. The farm covered an area of 1,700 acres; and in 1844, when it was advertised to let, it was stated that only 740 acres were in rotation, thus leaving nearly 1,000 acres of unreclaimed land. Since then the whole had been placed under cultivation, and many acres of new plantations had been laid out, affording valuable shelter; but in spite of the large sum expended on fencing and draining and the like, the fact remained that the annual rental of the farm to-day ranked lower than that yielded sixty years ago, when more than half of the land was little else than a wilderness. A plantation of superior Scots Fir on indifferent soil at the West side of the estate went to prove the assertion often made, that this particular species did best on comparatively poor land.

Availing themselves of the kindness of the tenant, Mr Peter MacLaren, members entered the house and had the advantage of Mr Rutherford's guidance in their examination of its peculiar features, returning thereafter along a portion of the approach, over which a long row of umbrageous Limes formed a canopy, to the entrance gate, where they re-entered the carriages and continued their journey to Monteviot. In the course of it they skirted the base of Penielheugh, and through the helpful offices of Mr John Caverhill, Jedneuk, approached the cricket pavilion within the grounds of Monteviot by the new carriage

drive, bordered on both sides with handsome rows of vigorous Conifers. Here a delightful surprise awaited them in the shape of light refreshments provided by the Marchioness of Lothian, who at a later stage received the party, and expressed her pleasure in seeing them. On their way

Monteviot. to the mansion they had their attention drawn to several noteworthy trees, among them being an Oak, with a clean bole of 36 feet, girthing 10 feet 2 inches; a native variety of Lime (*Tilia grandifolia*), with broad leaves, downy beneath; and a healthy specimen of *Abies Pinsapo*, measuring 8 feet 7 inches at 5 feet from the ground. Above the lintel of the main door of the mansion is engraved the motto *Simplex munditiis*, and in keeping with this Horatian legend was the aspect of the grounds. From the broad terrace a fine prospect, commanding the placid surface of the Teviot and the wooded heights of Bonjedward in the background, evoked general admiration, its picturesque beauty and seclusion being enhanced by the complete concealment of any public roadway. The landscape was lit up with a gentle sunshine, which revealed from the mansion the greensward dotted here and there with a variety of flower-beds, whose scheme of colour betokened the artistic taste of their designer. Reluctant to quit a scene of peace and loveliness, the members re-assembled on the terrace, and through the President acknowledged the hospitable reception extended to them by their noble hostess.

About 2 o'clock the journey was continued along the Western approach towards Ancrum, where the pre-historic caves in the sandstone cliffs on the North bank of the Ale water formed the chief object of interest. It would appear

Ancrum. that the original spelling was Alnecrumbe, that is, bend of the Alne, a tributary of the Teviot, and that its Church and territory till the Reformation belonged to the Bishop of Glasgow, whose palace there occupied a site which in modern times has been named the Malton Walls. The lands were divided into Nether Ancrum, the barony of the Bishop, which now belongs to the Duke of Roxburgh, and Over Ancrum, which comprised the site of the Castle, and is now the property of Miss Scott. This Border stronghold was built at three different periods, the oldest portion being

attributed to Robert Ker about 1558. An addition on the East was made when the property came into the possession of the Scott family, and more recently another on the West side by Sir William Scott, Bart., each contributing to the concealment of the original structure. On entering the park the members were conducted, by a steep and somewhat dangerous path along the face of the cliffs overhanging the Ale, to the cave-dwellings dug out of the sandstone, which resemble those at Lintalee on Jed water, Roxburgh on Teviot, and Grahamslaw on Kale water. Through the kind forethought of Miss Scott, the narrow and slippery path along the ledge of rock leading to them had been rendered comparatively safe, in consequence of which most of the party were able to reach the largest of the thirteen without any mishap. It measures 13 feet 9 inches by 15 feet 4 inches, and 9 feet to the apex of the bee-hived roof, entrance being gained by two doorways. The precise purpose of these dwellings is difficult to determine; but their remoteness and the difficulty of reaching them suggest the idea of a retreat, or place of shelter, in time of trouble. Situated about 40 feet above the channel of the stream and inaccessible from above, they formed a place of defence which a comparatively small number could hold against a multitude unprovided with the modern means of assault. A steep ascent through the deer-park brought the party in front of the mansion, which is sheltered from the East by a remarkable line of Limes of great age and magnificent proportions.* Throughout the grounds there is an abundance of fine timber, some of which

* A list of these is included in the report of the meeting of 27th July 1888, and it may be interesting for the sake of comparison to record the latest measurements which have been obtained at 5 feet from the ground:—

					Feet	Inches
LIME (opposite main-door)	...	...	...	...	17	7
— (on right of door)	...	...	...	...	26	2
— (on right of drive)	...	...	...	...	14	7
— (South of mansion, with wide-spread branches)					15	
ELM (South of mansion)	...	...	...	...	17	8
— Do. do.	...	...	...	...	15	2
ASH (South of mansion)	...	...	...	...	14	10
— Do. do.	...	...	...	...	12	11

is believed to have been planted by monks prior to the Reformation. In the flower garden a Holly attracted much notice, its branches covering an area of 14 yards diameter, and its girth being 8 feet 7 inches. Though pressed for time a section of the party were able to reach Broad Law, overlooking Kirklands and the Ale valley, from which they could trace distinctly on a steep ridge to the West, called the Staw, the contour of a large pre-historic camp which encloses the entire crest of the hill. A charming view terminating in the Selkirk hills amply repaid their exertions in ascending the Law. Unfortunately the official time-table had by this time been seriously disorganised; and in consequence members, on re-entering the carriages, became aware that their host of the Spread Eagle, Jedburgh, would be unable to commend their punctuality!

At 4 o'clock, however, they reached the ancient burgh, where they dined, and the customary toasts were honoured. The early hour of the train's departure for St. Boswells prevented a number from viewing a goodly collection of seals and other interesting objects, including a broad sword by Andrea Ferrara, often handled by Sir Walter Scott, which Mr Walter Laidlaw, F.S.A. (Scot.), had kindly laid out for inspection in the hotel; but those returning with the carriages were able to do justice to them, and cordially acknowledged his kindness in so providing for their entertainment. Before

Nomina- leaving, nominations in favour of the following
tions. were duly intimated:—Major George J. N. Logan-Home of Broomhouse, Edrom; Mr John Aitchison, Lochton, Coldstream; and Mr William Marshall Elliot, Coldstream.

A visit to the ruins of Jedburgh Abbey, through the kind favour of Mr John Caverhill, Jedneuk, in the course of which the custodian, Mr W. Laidlaw, discoursed with his wonted vigour, and a return drive to Kelso by the valley of the Teviot, brought a varied and enjoyable excursion to a close. The hiring was undertaken by Rathie & Company, Kelso.

BERWICK.

THE annual Business Meeting was held in the Museum, Berwick, on 14th October at one o'clock, when the following were present:—Dr R. Shirra Gibb, President; Rev. J. J. M. L. Aiken, B.D., Secretary; Mr G. G. Butler, Ewart Park; Mr R. H. Dodds, Berwick; Mr J. Lindsay Hilson, Kelso; Mr Wm. Maddan, Berwick; Mr Wm. J. Marshall, Berwick; Colonel Milne Home, Caldra; Dr James McWhir, Swinton; Captain Norman, R.N., Berwick; Miss Jessie Prentice, Swinton Quarter; Mr Henry Rutherford, Fairnington; Mr T. B. Short, Berwick; and Rev. R. D. E. Stevenson, Ancroft Moor. Apologies for absence were intimated from Mr David H. W. Askew, Berwick; Mr John Caverhill, Jedneuk; Rev. Matthew Culley, Coupland Castle; Lady Elliott of Stobs; Miss C. Greet, Norham; and Mr J. C. Hodgson, Alnwick.

The President delivered his Annual Address, choosing for his subject "Natural pasture lands, and how they become botanically altered by age and treatment," in the course of which he enlarged upon the results of experimental farming generally, illustrating his remarks by means of fresh sods in three stages of progression, cut from his farm at Boon. He nominated Rev. Matthew Culley of Coupland Castle, Northumberland, as his successor in the chair. On the motion of Mr Henry Rutherford he was thanked for his instructive Address and his diligence in the conduct of the meetings during his term of office.

The Secretary read a summary of the Reports for the year, from which it appeared that successful meetings had been held at Coldstream ; Doddington ; Tyninghame ; Corbridge ; and Rutherford, the members in every instance having been favoured with good weather.

The following were elected members after due nomination :—

Secretary's Report. Rev. J. G. Shotton, Doddington Vicarage, Wooler ; Alexander Dey, M.B., C.M., Wooler ; Rev. John MacLaren, Ayton ; Wm. McNay, Coldstream ; Rev. Morris Pidcocke, Kirknewton ; John Aitchison, Lochton, Coldstream ; William Marshall Elliot, High Street, Coldstream ; Major George J. N. Logan-Home of Broomhouse, Duns ; Rev. Walter R. Macray, The Rectory, Duns ; James Sanderson, Woodlands, Galashiels ; Rev. J. B. Piercy, Congregational Manse, Greenlaw ; and Rev. D. M. Johnston, B.D., U.F. Manse, Swinton. Mr Robert J. Aitken, Boundaries, Jedburgh, was elected an Associate Member.

On behalf of the Treasurer who was unable to be present, the financial statement for the year was submitted, showing that the total Income amounted to £134 18s. 2d., and the Expenditure to £120. It was also reported that the names of nineteen members had been removed from the roll of membership through death and other causes. It was unanimously agreed that the annual subscription should remain at eight shillings and sixpence. A member's suggestion, that in view of improved methods of printing estimates should be taken for the publication of the Annual Reports, was remitted to the following Committee in conference with the Secretary, namely, Rev. Matthew Culley, Messrs J. Lindsay Hilson and William Maddan, and Captain Norman, R.N. To them also was entrusted the consideration of the advisability of preparing an Index of the Club's Proceedings. It was moved by Mr J. Lindsay Hilson, seconded by Captain Norman, and unanimously agreed to, that the Secretary's expenses both in organizing and attending the meetings of the Club should be defrayed out of the funds.

Mr G. G. Butler intimated that notwithstanding his desire to attend the meetings of the British Association at Winnipeg, he had been regretfully prevented leaving home, and supplied a brief outline of the subjects treated of in the various sections. He was re-appointed Delegate for 1910.

British Association Delegate. Captain Norman proposed the following motion, of which notice had been given:—"That in view of the valuable work being carried out on the site of the Roman Station of Corstopitum, under the auspices of the Corbridge Excavation Fund, this Club contribute the sum of £5 towards the funds of the Committee." This was seconded by Mr Rutherford, and unanimously approved.

Corbridge Excavation Fund. The following places of meeting for 1910 were resolved upon:—Brinkburn Priory; Mindrum for Pawston and Yetholm; Leaderside and Corsbie; Belsay Castle; and Hawick for Bedrule, Bonchester, etc.

Places of Meeting. A small flint arrow-head, found by Miss C. Greet, Norham, while climbing Yeavinger Bell, was exhibited, the Secretary explaining that a fruitless survey of the hillside had led her to examine a number of rabbit-burrows lower down, in one of which she was fortunate enough to detect this relic of warfare and the chase. The gift by the Royal Commission on the Ancient Monuments of Scotland, through their Secretary, Mr Alexander O. Curle, of a copy of an Inventory of the County of Berwick was intimated, and the pamphlet was ordered to be placed in the Club library. The Club dined in the Red Lion Hotel at half-past two o'clock, when the usual toasts were duly honoured.

Exhibit and Donation.

The Journal of John Aston, 1639.

Contributed by JOHN CRAWFORD HODGSON, M.A., F.S.A.

PREFATORY NOTE.

IN the British Museum there is a journal¹ written, during the first Bishops' War, by an eye witness to the events therein related, which apparently escaped the observation of the late Dr Gardiner when writing his monumental history of *The Fall of the Monarchy of Charles I.*; nor has it been quoted by Professor Terry either in his *Life and Campaigns of Alexander Leslie*, or in his carefully written paper on "The Visits of Charles I. to Newcastle in 1633, 1639 and 1646-7," printed in the twenty-first volume of *Archaeologia Æliana*.

John Aston, the writer of the journal, holding the office of "Privy Chamber-man Extraordinary" as deputy for his brother, may be identified, but not with absolute certainty, with John Aston, second son of John Aston of Aston in Cheshire, "Sewer to Anne, Queen of James I.," brother to Sir Thomas Aston, first baronet, a captain of horse in the service of Charles I. If this be so, the diarist was educated at Brasenose College, Oxford, where he matriculated on the 28th March 1617, aged 15; and, according to his epitaph in the private chapel at Aston, he "with great prudence and fidelity preserved the estate and evidences of the family from being ruin'd by sequestration and plunder during his life, which ended on the 1st of April 1650."

¹ Brit. Mus. Additional MS. 28,566.

The quality and nature of the observations set down by the diarist show him to have been an observant and educated man, as well as the companion and associate of gentlemen of standing.

Aston's Journal may be carefully compared with the parallel Journal of the Earl of Rutland, written in the months of March, April and May of 1639, printed in the *Twelfth Report of the Historical MSS. Commission*, Appendix iv., pp. 504-516, with *Notes of the Treaty carried on at Ripon between King Charles I. and the Covenanters of Scotland A.D. 1640*, printed by the Camden Society; and also with Sir William Brereton's *Journey through Durham and Northumberland*, in 1635, in Richardson's *Reprints of Rare Tracts*.

Mr Aston's armour comprised a cask, *i.e.* *casque* or helmet, a *gorget*, or defence for the neck; a *culet* or *culettes*, the overlapping plates from the waist to the hip which protected the back of the knight as the *tuelles* protected the front of the body (here the term appears to apply to the front part as well); *pauldrons* or shoulder pieces on plate armour; *vambrace*, or armour which covered the right arm from the elbow to the wrist; *cuisse*s or armour for the thighs.

The journal, first printed in my volume of *Six North Country Diaries* published by the Surtees Society as Vol. cxviii. of their series, is now reprinted, with the consent of the Council of that Society, at the special request of the Club.

J. C. HODGSON.

THE JOURNAL.

Iter Boreale Anno Salutis 1639 et Dissidiæ inter Anglos et Scotos. Inchoatum 1^o Aprilis, Finitum 29^o Junii.

My journey to Yorke to attend the king (as a privy chamber-man extraordinary) on the behalfe of my brother. Anno, 1639, Aprill 1st.

I went from Rissley, Sir Henry Willoughbie's² in Darbyshire, Aprill the 1st, beeing Monday, Anno. 1639.

My brother delivered mee 100*l.* and sent these servants with mee: Thomas Woollet, Thomas Millington, Arthur Heath, Francis Ridgate a footman, and John Taylor to drive the cart with my carriage of apparrell, armes and necessaryes.

I had three stoned horses, a gray gelding, and two cart horses.

I had a cuirassier's armes for my selfe, close caske, gorget, back and breast culet, pouldrons, vambrace, left hand gauntlet, and cuisses, and a case of pistolls and great saddle.

Thomas Woollet, Thomas Millington and Arthur Heath had each of them for armes, back and breast and open head-piece, a carbine and belt and cartilage box; and each of them a case of pistolls and great saddle.

John Taylor had a light cart with two wheeles covered over with red cloth, with my brother's scutcheons of armes wrought upon it, and two good horses to drawe it.

About 10 a clock I came to the castle in Nottingham (Mr Malins) accompanied with my brother, and there wee met Mr Henry Brooke, and I entertained his footeman, Francis Ridgate. After dinner I parted with my brother.

² Sir Henry Willoughby of Risley, a place some eight miles from Derby, was made a baronet in 1611; his daughter and coheir, Anne Willoughby, married for her first husband Sir Thomas Aston, bart.

This from Rissley is	... ..	06 miles.
Thence with my owne company I went that night to the Swanne, Mr Ro. Deanes, in Mansfield, from Nottingham	... ..	12 miles.
April 2. On Tuesday I baited at Blithe and lay that night at Mr Leavet's, the White Hart, in Doncaster	... ..	20 miles.
[April] 3. On Wednesday I baited at Ferry Brigg and lay that night at Mr Taylor's, poast-master, at the Swanne in Tadcaster...		19 miles.
[April] 4. On Thursday I came to Mr Poole's house in the Ould-woorke ³ streete in Yorke, where I was billited my selfe and footman, and the rest of my men and horses at Mr Atkinson's, the Elephant and Castle at Peasam Greene	... ..	08 miles.
Total of the miles betweene Rissley and Yorke		65 miles.

DONCASTAR. A very spacious faire church, but few monuments or matters remarkeable in it.

Onely this inscription I noted for the odd conceit, written round about a faire plaine marble on the north side:—

Howe, Howe, who is heere. I Robun of Doncaster.
And Margarett my Phœre.⁴ That I spent, that I had.
That I gave, that I have. That I lent, that I lost.
Quo'd Robertus Byrks: who in this world did
Reigne threescore yeares and seaven, and yet lived not one.

YORKE. A faire lardge cittie. Twenty-six churches in it. One whereof the minster is a very goodly edifice and exceeding lardge, and for lightsomnesse much excells Pauls. The greatest blemish of the building is that the rooffe is of wood. The

³ Aldwark is still the name of a street in York.

⁴ I.e. "Margaret my fere" (companion). The tomb was totally destroyed when Doncaster Church was burn down, *ex. inf.* Canon Fowler.

chapter house is a very faire round roome on the north side with faire painted glasse windowes, and pretty fantastique woorke round the stone seates, which seeme to bee cut out in stone, but I beleive are onely plaister woorke.

Sir Arthur Ingram's house⁵ at the west end of the minster, the inhabitants beleive excells for a garden beeing set out with images of lyons, beares, apes and the like, both beasts and birds which, from the topp of the steeple, please the eye, but otherwise are shoves onely to delight children, the cheifest pleasure of his gardens beeing the neare adjacency to the towne wall, which affoords him meanes to cast severall mounts and degrees one above another, the upmost veiwing the whole cuntry on that side, and is of a great liberty extending half a quarter of a mile in length beyond Sir Thomas Ingram's,⁶ his next neighbour. His house is low, noe extraordinary building, but very commodious and stately and spacious enough though not suitable to his estate. Yet hee showed him selfe an honourable host by entertaining (during the time of the king's abode there) the lord generall, the lord chamberlaine, the secretary of estate in his house, and the rest of the lords (that attended on the king) every day many of them at boord with him beside gentlemen and others.

The cittie is abundantly stored with provision, yet because of the king's presence⁷ and concourse with him, thinges were inhaunced above their usuall price much. Neverthelesse there were excellent ordinaries: 18*d.* the masters and 6*d.* servants, as at the Talbot (a very faire inne) especially. At Ousemans the poast master, the signe of the Dragon, for 12*d.* and 8*d.*; at the Bell in Thursday-Markett, for 8*d.* and 6*d.*, with many other places.

The king hath a meane pallace here, yet conveniently contrived, affording him an outer court, a good square base court, a good guard chamber, privie chamber, and presence with inner

⁵ Sir Arthur Ingram was knighted 16th July 1621. His house must have been the house now known as the Treasurer's House.

⁶ Sir Thomas Ingram was knighted 16th October 1636.

⁷ "On March '30 the King rode into York." Gardiner, *Fall of the Monarchy of Charles I.*, Vol. 1., p. 205.

roomes, befitting his state, and a small garden. The cheifest of the king's pleasure heere was to ride downe into Clifton Yngs (or meadows) and have his nobillitie about him, and see his cavaliers on their brave horses, much more like the recreation of Hide Parke, than the fashion of Campus Martius.

To this cittie I came the 4th of Aprill, beeing Thursday, and there remained till the 27th of the same moneth, beeing Saturday. The people are affable and free hearted, yet vaine-glorious, and love to bee praised. In their feasts they are very luxurious, and given to excesse; but it may bee the occasion now made them to enlargeth their courtesies beyond their usuall boundes otherwise they deserve the king's charactar of good people who the longer hee stayed the better they used him.

The beleife of the bishops was that the king once heere, the faction in Scotland like a mist by the breaking forth of the sunne would dissipate and vanish, but their pollicy and confidence failed them, as the sequele shewed. For the Scots vanquished them at their owne weapon, and foiled them in the treaty, as they had affronted the king by taking armes. And heerein onely my lord of Canterbury comes short of the Cardinall Richelieu, because hee did perfect and goe through with his design against the Rochellers, but his grace failed in his prediction, the event (I beleive) falling quite contrary to his expectacion.

This clergie poet gained a benefice for the ensueing coppie, because hee pleased the bishop's humour soe well. [A space is left for the "coppie."]

Aprill. Heere in Yorke during our abode, which was three weekes, wee were never disciplined, nor mustered. Onely the 9th of this moneth wee were in Clifton Ings disposed in ranck and file and soe our number observed, which came farr short of the king's expectacion or the list of his servants. The delay and neglect of training was excused, by the absence of many of the king's servants (which were daylie expected) and the want of armes and furniture, which those were present, for conveniency and ease of carriadge had, (as they pretended) sent by sea to New-Castle and Barwick. But the true cause (as I conceive) was the want of officers not yet elected, and a hope the Scotch would submitt, the king beeing soe farre

advanced towards them, and then his purse might bee spared, and none entertained into pay, save onely the principall officers of the feild, whose owne estates might beare the chardge of the journey to Yorke. And had the Scots then come in I beleive none but Sir Jacob Ashley,⁸ sergeant major generall, and those common foote souldiours and troupes of horse (which were not many) should have received pay for their march to Yorke.

In Yorke citty was billited none save onely the king's servants and their retinue, which was done to avoyd disorder which common souldiours are apt to occasion in great townes where there is such meanes to licentiousnesse, and to ingratiate with the people by delivering them from the wicked debauchery of such guests.

The horse were quartered at Selbie upon Ouse, some 10 miles distant from Yorke; and the foote in the adjacent villages, and some of them intermixt with the horse, which bred some disorders and quarrells (yet without blood-shed) there beeing ever an æmulation betweene the horse and foote for presedency, and therefore not to bee quartered together, the auncient dispute still reviving, especially in their distemper with wine, the foote then not contented that common opinion should bee their umpire.

[April] 22. About the 22nd I sent Woollet and the black stoned horse home when I found the chardge of soe many servants burdensome, and the humor of the king's servants not to answere the report of that profuse gallantry and equipage they were divulged⁹ to carry: besides the expedition, for ought men could then discover, was likely to bee tedious having the ambition of the bishops to foment the quarrell, beeing so zealous in their revenge that episcopacie was rejected in Scotland, as James and John were that their Lord and Master was not admitted into the village of the Samaritans; and as if the banishment of bishops out of Scotland had beene œquivalent

⁸ *I.e.* Sir Jacob Astley, knighted 17th July 1624.

⁹ Divulge = to proclaim publicly. *Cf.* Shakespeare, *Merry Wives of Windsor*, III., ii.: "I will divulge Page himself, for a severe and wilful Acteon."

to the rejection of our Saviour, there was noething now with them but forthwith to command fire and sword downe from heaven and consume them, but 'twas happy they were rebuked with "Yee know not what manner of spiritt yee are of."

About this time the king went to Selby to veiw his horse in battell aray, and they were then (as was reported) about 700 at that village. At the same time, after the king's departure, there happened a fatall disaster to one Mr Dawney,¹⁰ heire to 1,000*l.* per annum in Yorke-shire. Hee, having received his education from his grandfather, a man given to licentiousnesse and excesse of drincking, did participate of his vices, and having then surcharged himselfe with carowsing, amidst his exercise and ryding of his horse, pulled him, in his advancing, backwards upon him, and received such a bruise as the next day ended his life, and begun his widdow mother's sorrows, who was a vertuous gentlewoeman, and lived near the place where I was lodged in Yorke.

[April] 27. I went from Yorke the 27th of Aprill, being Saturday, on which day there fell abundance of raine, and made foule travelling over the forrest of Gawtrie which lies betweene Yorke and Topcliffe where I baited, being 17 miles from Yorke, there runs the river called Swale. That night I came to North Allerton, 7 miles further, and there lodged all night in a poore house, the towne being filled with troupers before mee. Yet I found indifferent accommadacion both for my selfe and horses, good meate for 6*d.* ordinary, and good provender, beanes and oates for 8*d.* a peck. The dearest provision was beere at 4*d.* a small flaggon, not a wine quart. But there had beene all the foote (in their passage) quartered before us, which occasioned that scarcity of drinke.

[April] 28. The next day beeing Sunday, I passed over the river Teeze at a foord which divides York-shire from the Bishoprick at a villadge called Neesom.

¹⁰ Thomas Dawney, eldest son of John Dawney (who was buried at Snaith, 19th April 1639, in the lifetime of his father), and grandson and heir apparent of Sir Thomas Dawney of Sessay, knight, who died in 1641. He was baptised at Snaith, 15th December 1616, and was buried there 19th April 1639. His mother was Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Richard Hutton of Goldsborough. Cf. Dugdale's *Visitation of Yorkshire*, ed. Clay, Vol. II., p. 334.

Then I came to DAR[L]INGTON, 10 miles from Northallerton, where I baited, and the price of drinke encrease upon mee, 8*d.* for a flaggon not much greater than the former. This is a pritty market towne seated upon a hill over the river Skerne; hence I went to a small villadg 3 miles further, called Cottam where I lodged all night in a meane house.

[April] 29. The next day being Monday, I came to DURHAM (11 miles), the bishop's sea of that diocesse, where hath a goodly auncient castle for his habitation which was now taken up for the king, who came that same night to towne.¹¹ The towne is pleasantly seated and environned with the river Weere, especially that part where the castle, cathedrall and prebends' houses stand, which resembles a horse shooe, beeing seperated from the rest of the towne (as it were) with the river, save onely one space to goe to those buildings, like the distance betweene the two ends of the horse-shooe.

In this towne are much gentry, it beeing the London (as it were) of those north parts which extend as farre as Barwick. The cathedrall church is very lardge, and by some æqualled to Yorke, but more out of affeccion than truth, there beeing noe comparison, this comming farre short of Yorke for beauty and state, the two [*i.e.* too] vast pillars it hath, serving better for perpetuity than comeliness in architect, yet I believe the softness of the stone (beeing a red greeete) made the care of the founders to increase the size of the columns the better to support the fabrick for the benefitt of succeeding aages.

Heere roome being scarse, I was (as some others of his maiestic's servants) sent out of towne to bee lodged some 3 miles westward to one Mr Browne's house, a parson at a place called Flash¹² in Middle-wood neare Beare-parke. Age and infirmitie had made him looke back from the plow, his function, and that vacation had caste his minde wholly upon his earthly plough, beeing a man devoted to Ceres¹³ and only solicitous after worldly business, yet both himselfe and wife (who was a good matronely

¹¹ Not on the 1st May as stated by Gardiner, *Fall of the Monarchy of Charles I.*, Vol. I., p. 213.

¹² *I.e.* Flass in the chapelry of Esh, near Durham,

¹³ Ceres was the goddess of agriculture,

woeman and of a more bountifull minde than hee, by much,) were very hospitable to mee during my stay, providing good meate, for mee and my servants, at 3*d.* per meale, oates for my horses at 20*d.* a bushell, and hay for 4*d.* a day and night, and straw enough gratis.

From Durham his maiestie sent one of his servants, Sir James Carmithael,¹⁴ a Scottsh man, and one of his cupbearers, to the Scotsh with a message of mercy and acception into his favour, if they would yet cease to bee obstinate and embrace his pardon. But they denied their demanour to bee such as needed a pardon, which to embrace they must acknowledge themselves guilty, and insisted upon their former grievances for want of justice against their bishops, and their feares of innovations in religion: this aggravated the king's displeasure and made him hasten with his army yet nearer, imitating the Divine justice (as, noe doubt, the bishops flattered him) which comes with leaden feete but strikes with iron hands. But (it seemes) the Scotts thought the allegory did not hold, and therefore meant to stand it out. And Dr Morton, the bishop of Durham, the 5 of May, beeing the day before the king's departure, thence preached in the cathedrall, before the king, against the rebellion and disobedience of subjects, a sermon (since printed)¹⁵ confuting the insurrection of subject against their lawfull prince, upon what cause soever, by scripture and fathers.

Sir James Carmithaell's message. [*A space is left.*]

NEWCASTLE. 1639. May 4. Saturday, the 4 of May, I went from Flash to Newcastle, 12 miles. There I was lodged at one Mr Wm. Bonner's¹⁶ house in the Side, a woollen-draper, and my horses at a poore man's stable without the Newgate.

¹⁴ Sir James Carmichael was knighted 2nd July 1632.

¹⁵ *A Sermon preached before the King's most Excellent Majistie in the Cathedrell Church of Durham upon Sunday, being the fifth day of May 1639. By the Right Reverend Father in God, Thomas, Lord Bishop of Duresme.* Newcastle, Robert Barker, 1639. The Bishop took for his text, "Let every soul be subject to the higher powers."

¹⁶ William Bonner, merchant, married at St. John's church, Newcastle, 17th November 1635, Jane Henderson. In 1655 he was chamber-clerk of Newcastle. Brand, *Newcastle*, Vol. II., p. 196.

[May] 6. The king came to towne on Monday the 6th, was met upon the way about half a mile out of towne with the lord generall's and lord lieutenant generall's troupes of horse, and by many of the servants in their souldier's equipage on horseback, the king himselfe having left his coach and mounted on horse-back, soe entered the towne, and, in the markett place, called Sand-hill, neare the Southgate, hee was attended by the maior and aldermen, and there the towne clark, Mr Thomas Riddell¹⁷ (in the recorder's stead, hee beeing then sicke) pronounced a gratulatory speech to the king, and in the name of the citty presented him with a purse of gould. Afterwards the king rode up and was lodged at Mr Lyddall's¹⁸ house in Pilgrim Streete, one of the aldermen, and the bells and ordinance from the walls, beeing about 26, echoed his welcome.

[May] 5. The Sunday before which was the 5th a proclamacion was openly read in time of Divine service in St. Nicholas church, proclaiming pardon to the Scotts, etc., if they would come in within 8 days, if not, they must expect the king's wrath, *vid.* proclamacion.

Now began the preparations to bee more warrlike, the numbers of souldiours to encrease, officers to bee chosen and discipline to bee used; and all sounded now nothing but blood and death; yet the Scots held their countenance still.

[May] 9. The 9th, being Thursday, the king and all his servants were feasted at the maior's and some of the aldermen's houses. Wee of the privy chamber (with divers others) at Sir Lyonell Maddison's.¹⁹ And the king for a reward of their munificence, honoured the maior with knighthood,

¹⁷ Sir Thomas Riddell of Fenham became colonel of one of the Foot regiments; he died in exile and was buried in the church of St. Jaques at Antwerp in April 1652. Cf. new *History of Northumberland*, Vol. II., p. 284; Vol. VIII., pp. 183-188; and Brand, *Newcastle*, Vol. II., p. 215n.

¹⁸ Mr Thomas Liddell of Newcastle, merchant adventurer, created a baronet in 1642.

¹⁹ Sir Lionel Maddison, merchant adventurer, mayor of Newcastle in 1632, died on the 18th of November 1646, and was honoured with a magnificent monument in the church of St. Nicholas. Cf. Welford, *Men of Mark*, where a memoir may be found,

Sir Alexander Davison,²⁰ a salter by trade; and the towne clarke, Sir Thomas Riddall.

This night after the king had supped, Mr Richard Egerton presented himselfe and Mr Tho. Egerton, his brother, in cuirassier's armes on horseback, and six horsemen in buffe coates and carbines.

This same day Sir Wm. Savill's regiment, Yorke-shire men, beeing 900 very able fellows, passed through the towne, and the king came downe to the court gate to see thém march.

[May] 10. The 10, beeing Friday, 70 horse which came out of Norfolke at their owne chardge conducted by Sir Wm. Drury, and intended for the service of my lord generall, were in requitall of the affeccion his countrey-men showed him, honoured with the company of the lord generall him-selfe and divers noblemen, and his own company fetched them in to towne.

And the same day 5,000 men marched through the towne belonging to the lord generall, lord lieutenant generall, and the master of the ordinance.

[May] 11. The 11, beeing Saturday, was the first generall muster of the privy chamber men and others of his maiestie's neerest servants. Then our captains were chosen and wee afterwards were disciplined.

The Lord Chamberline was colonell or captain generall.

The Lord Carnarven, lieutenant colonell.

Sir Fluke Huncks, serjeant major.

Sir Henry Hungett,²¹ quartermaster.

Mr Bevill Greenvill,²² captain lieutenant to the Lord Chamberlaine's company.

Mr Fretzwell, cornet.

Captain Barker, one corporall. *Quere* the other.

²⁰ Sir Alexander Davison, merchant adventurer, mayor of Newcastle 1626 and 1638, was mortally wounded at the siege of Newcastle on the 19th October 1644, and was buried in the church of St. Nicholas on the 29th of the same month. Cf. Welford, *Men of Mark*. *New History of Northumberland*, Vol. VIII, p. 298, note 3.

²¹ Sir Henry Hungate was knighted 20th April 1619.

²² This name is altered from Sir Frederick Conwallis. Sir Bevil Grenville was knighted 23rd June 1639.

Mr Gilbert Byron, captain lieutenant to the Lord Carnarvon.

Mr John Carey, cornet.

Two corporalls.

Sir Foulke Huncks, captain over a troupe of carbines.

Mr John Mason, captain lieutenant.

Mr Robert Sands, coronet.

Sir Ralph Hopton,²³ captain over a company of carbines.

Mr Jo. Hall, captain lieutenant.

Mr Neale Mackworth, coronet.

Squire Heale,²⁴ captain over a company of carbines.

Mr Bamfield, captain lieutenant.

Mr Clement Martin, coronet.

The Lord Philip Harbert, captain over a troupe of carbines.

Captain Tho. Carn, captain lieutenant.

Mr Carleton, coronet.

.²⁵

The band of gentleman pensioners.²⁶

William Earle of Salisbury, captaine.

George Lord Goring, lieutenant, absent.

Sir Edw. Capell, standardbearer, *vice* Lord Goring.

Mr Tho. Wynee, clarke of the cheque.

Sir Ellis Hicks²⁷ bore the standard.

[May] 20. The 20th, beeing Monday, all the privy chambermen and other of his majestie's nearest servants (the pensioners excepted, who were ever in a band by them-selves) mustered and exercised in a feild neare the towne, and the king came on horsebacke to behold us. When the horses were cast into battalia, there were six cornetts flying in the head of the troupes. Two squadrons of gentlemen cuirassiers in the middle, flanckd

²³ Sir Ralph Hopton, afterwards Lord Hopton, born *circa* 1598, died in 1652.

²⁴ Sir John Hele was knighted at Berwick, 23rd June 1639.

²⁵ Here is crossed through "Mr Beavall Greenvile, captain over a troupe of carbines."

²⁶ Instituted in 1509 and now styled the Corps of Gentlemen-at-arms.

²⁷ Sir Ellis Hicks was knighted 23rd September 1635.

on each side with 2 squadrons of carbines; and the king was much pleased with the sight, and rode by every troupe, and by him selfe or the captaine's published his pleasing acceptacion of our affeccions to serve him, and to our troupe, the Lord Carnarvon, our commander, delivered the king's contentment to see us in this familiar complement that the king commended his service to us, with thankes, and that hee received soe much delight in viewing us that wee must all meete againe the Wednesday following: but I believe his lordshipp delivered the message accordinge to his owne expression, and not from the king's mouth. This battalia of horse of the king's servants and their attendants, I guesse not to be above 400, for wee were never above 10 in rancke and vi deepe.

[May] 22. The 22nd of May, beeing Wednesday, wee were (by command the former day) to have shewed our horse againe, and beene disciplined, but some occurrences chandged those orders and wee were that day commanded by sound of trumpet to accompany our cornet and march towards Barwick.²⁸

The king had heere received some intelligence of a defeate the Scots had given Marquisse Huntley about Aberdene, that they had surprisid 3,000 armes sent to him by the king and some moneys in the towne, and that they had carryed the marquisse prisoner to Edenburgh Castle. This, or some such relation was brought the king to Mr Lyddall's house in New-Castle by a Scottsh gentleman sent by a younger sonne of Marquisse Huntley's, (the eldest beeing taken prisoner with his father) in the disguise of a fidler, and lest this plot should be discovered the marquisse's sonne, who sent him, within 3

²⁸ In Hollar's rare and highly interesting engraving of "The Severall Formes How King Charles his Armeý enquartered in the feilds being past New Castle on the march toward Scotland, Anno Domini 1638," it is shown that five out of seven regiments of troops lodged on Bockenfield-moor, near Felton, on the 21st of May, that six regiments were quartered on Rock-moor on the 22nd of May, that the whole seven regiments were quartered near Detchant wood, Belford, on the 23rd of May, and that they were quartered on Goswick moor from the 24th to the 27th of May, on which latter day "they marcht away to the Grand Leaguer" [between the villages of West Ord and Horncliffe]. This print is reproduced in the new *History of Northumberland*, Vol. I., p. 400.

days after made an escape out of Scotland by boate and came himself, and as was reported besought the king hee might have the conduct of some souldiours and hee would conquer his enemies, but this was thought some Gibeonitish guile, and little credited by those who heard noe other of it than as before. Whether this were the truth of the message, and how it was relished by the king and counsell I cannot affirme.

But wee were suddainly (as before) commanded towards Barwicke, and that Wednesday night, May 22nd, I came to Stannington, three miles short of Morpit, and nine miles from Newcastle, and my business of preparation for the journey beeing not wholly finished, it was late in the afternoone before I set out, soe I began my journey just when the sunne sufferd an eclipse, ite was darke and misty before I came to Stannington, and the way beeing pesterd²⁹ with troupers, made mee stay and seeke a lodging in this poore villadge; it was not superstition stayed mee, though rumors beeing then uncertaine, and our departure suddaine, there wanted not those who construed this eclipse as an ominous presage of bad successe to the king's affaires.

STANNINGTON. This was a very meane towne, and with much difficultie I got such a lodging at one widdow Gayles as was there to bee expected, soe meane and uncleanly as it made mee first feele the smart of backbiters in this journey.

Yet the villadge was remarkable for two accidents lately happening, the one fatall to it-selfe, by the necgligent discharge of a carbine (by one of the Lord Newport's horse-troupe there billeted) out of a high window neare the eves of a thatched house. The powder of the panne taking fire in the thatch was undiscovered till by strength of the winde it grew to an unquencheable fire and wholly consumed 7 or 8 dwelling houses, whose ruines, at my beeing there, did lamentably wnesse the truth of it.

²⁹ Pestered = crowded, clogged, incumbered. "The calendar is filled not to say *pestered* with them, jostling one another for room, many holding the same day in copartnership of festivity."—Fuller, *Worthies of England*, c. 3.

The other accident was not soe pitifull, but rather pleasing to see justice executed upon soe malicious a malefactor. It was this. Some of Sir Jacob Asheley's³⁰ regiment were quartered about South Sheilds neare New-Castle, and there were courteously used by a bayliffe of Sir Nicholas Tempest's (whose demeanes³¹ adjoined to their quarter) but they ill requited his pity of them, with stealing his cattle and other outrages, which moved him to complaine to their colonell, who having severely punished the offendours, it begot such a rancour in one of their hearts, that hee, onely to please himselfe, with an unchristian and unprofitable revenge upon the steward, fyred with his match a great stake of his master's hay (valued by report at 40*l.*). This villaine, when hee was found out, was on Monday, the 20th of May, whiles all the army marched by, executed upon a new gibbett newly erected for him at the south end of Stannington towne, framed of some of the burnt timber of the fired houses, and this inscription fixed on the poast: "for willfull and malicious burning of a stack of hay." This was the first exemplary justice done in the army, and noe question but this, and the strict martiall lawes published in printe, was a bridle to base mindes onely awed with feare of punishment.

[May] 23. The 23, beeing Ascension day, his majestie stayed at New Castle to receive the communion, and in the afternoone hee came to ANWICK,³² where the earle of Northumberland hath an auncient castle and a great royalltie, but the castle was two ruinous to receive the king³³: hee therefore lodged at the

³⁰ Ashley = Astley. Sir Jacob Astley was knighted 17th July 1624.

³¹ Flatworth. Cf. new *History of Northumberland*, Vol. VIII., p. 341, note 3.

³² On May 23rd the King himself set forward to his first halt at Alnwick. Terry, *Life and Campaigns of Alexander Leslie*, p. 63.

³³ The above description may be compared with what was written by one who accompanied the Duke of Cumberland's army in 1745:—"After I had fully surveyed these ruins [of Alnwick Castle] by walking round the walls, I found it was formerly the most strong building (both as to a castle as well as a palace) that I ever saw. All around the battlements is full of effigies which the weather and great length of time has now defaced. The grand port, or gateway, as you enter, is as strong as any I have seen in Flanders, with everything belonging

abbey, Sir Francis Brandlin's, and Mr Henry Percy, who supplied the earle's stead, lodged in the castle, and had a peculiar command given him (if I mistake not), of 300 horse raised by his brother.

I came to Anwick this afternoone, which was 15 mile, and heere, because the king was now neere Scotland, it was thought fitt there should bee a watch about the court, and, which souldiours affirme not to be usuall, there was a horse guard and sentinells placed just at the court gate. But this was rather to please the privy-chamber-men, who, because of their nearer attendance and extraordinary expence this journey, sought the first honour of watching the king's person, before the pensioners, who challendged it, and then stood in competition with them, and because the pensioners were designed to watch the king's pavillion when hee came to Gosswick, where the army was then set downe, the privy-chamber-men earnestly pressed for it, and were admitted to their owne trouble to keepe an unnecessary watch heere, and the Lord Chamberlaine's squadron began halfe of them that night, and began likewise to breake discipline, there happening a quarrell betweene Mr Edw. Terringham and Mr Thinne, who, because Mr Terringham had drawne his sword upon Thinn's man for loosing his horse (in the court of guard) and giving him unmannerly language, Thinne came in to the defence of his man, and the difference grew hot betwixt them, and when the watch was broke up, Terringham, by the king's command, was committed all day to the court of guard, not because hee was most in fault (as was supposed) but that hee beeing the king's auncient servant, and having gotten well in his service, would increase an affront from soe meane a fellow to a quarrell, or rather to wine popular applause with the extraordinary privy chamber men who received noe benefitt by the court and yet were put to such expence,

to modern fortification. In the garden there remains a most curious and plentiful fountain with many spouts (which still yield water) and several other old and ingenious contrivances amidst a great many vaulted walls now in ruins, as is the chapel."—*Journey through Part of England and Scotland along with the Army under the Command of H.R.H. the Duke of Cumberland*. By a Volunteer, p. 47, second edition, London, 1747.

for that if they should receive but just checks, it would bee enough to breed discontent in them, over whom the king was allready not causelessly jealous, that they had noe great zeale to serve him in this quarrell for the pride and unlimited power of bishops. And the ill order in billiting the extraordinarie servants, the chardge and trouble they were put too for their carriadges, and the generall disregard they found, together with a consciousness of their ignorance in martiall discipline, and the little care taken to instruct them, the insufficiency of those officers that should doe it: the great bruite³⁴ of the ennemy's strength and their able commanders, did beget a distrust in most, and a murmure in others, which noe doubt tooke a deepe impression in the clergie who were vigilant spies over all men's words and actions in this journey, and noe question rendred an account to their metropolitan how the pulse of the king's power did beate, and accordingly the councill given was either more sharpe or more remisse, and at last finding their dignity (as they thought) betrayed, they feared a greater mischiefe if they had refused to bee soe deceived, as in the end they were.

[May.] The 24th beeing Friday, the Lord Carnarvon's troope was commanded away to Belford,³⁵ 12 mile, and were noe sooner come thither but were sent back againe by Sir Henry Hungett, our quarter master, which bred confused thoughts in many to conjecture the cause. Some thought the Scotts had made an inroade into the countrey and were not farre of, and therefore the king would not adventure us soe farre onwards, and weaken

³⁴ Bruit = a report, rumour.

³⁵ 1745. "From Alnwick our next day's march was to Belford twelve miles, a poor, small thoroughfare post-town having only one house for the reception of travellers. . . . Hereabouts we frequently saw countrymen plowing with four couple of oxen and one of horses, the ground being so hard and stony does here commonly require ten and twelve cattle, as also in many parts of Scotland we saw the same. . . . This place was so small that we were obliged to be cantoned all over the adjacent villages. . . ."—*Journey through Part of England and Scotland along with the Army under the Command of H.R.H. the Duke of Cumberland*. By a Volunteer, p. 48, second edition, London, 1747.

his personall guard; others mentioned a great defeate given to the king's partie, they knew not well where; yet these were muttered with some confidence, as though they were secretts not fitt to bee divulged. Some repined and tooke it as an ill presage wee should turne our backs to our enemies, and make a shamefull retraite upon the first advancing neere them: but the greatest enemy wee could heare of (at our retourne that night to Anwick) was hunger, which had soe assaulted the campe then at Gosswick, that there was a mutine in the army for want of bread, and if wee had gone on it was feared wee should have sufferd with them and emboldned their disorder with our companie. This was probably the occasion of our command back, because wee mett divers cart loades of bread the dayes following goeing to the army from New-Castle, Morpitt and Anwick and all the county about, which carriadges, with the king and campe's remoovall before, soe overlaboured the countrey's cattell that many of them dyed, and the rest were soe feeble and the people soe unwilling to come in upon summons (knowing how they were abused by the master waggoner, who would sometimes send out warrant for 500 carriadges when hee wanted but 200, making his profit by the rest), their allowance beeing but 2d. a mile, that the king was constrained to stay a day longer at Anwick than hee intended for want of carriadges.

[May] 24. This night after our retourne from Belford, beeing 12 long mile, and an exceeding hot day, to please us for our paines, and to repaire our lost honour by our retraite which made it 24 miles, wee were graced with the like needlesse watch of his majestie's person which my lord chamberlaine's troupe had the night before, and it was as wellcome to us and our beasts as a new onset to allready beaten souldiours, but "obedience is better than sacrifice." The quarrell (I thinke) relished soe ill, that every petty sufferance to unwilling mindes æquallled Hercules twelve labours, and were thought unmercifull exactions.

In the church at Anwick I could not but wonder that the painted frame of his majestie's armes over the quire doore, beeing for noething considerable, and having the earle of

Bedford's armes³⁶ on the inside, should carry this inscription underneath them:

*Sumptibus Eduardi Comititis Cognomine Bedford
Condita præclari sunt hæc insignia clara.*

On Saturday, the 25th [May], the king went from Anwick to Gosswick where the army lay encamped in the feild. The king's pavillion was pitched, but hee lay in a little house, where the widdow of Sir Robert Hamilton³⁷ lived, after whose decease it was the inheritance of one Fossett, a London taylour. Heere the pensioners watched his majestie both this night and Soday night, and boasted much they had the preheminance to keepe the first watch in the army, whereas that honour the privy-chamber-men had: it was but a formality graunted to please them with, and neither of use nor reputation.

It should seeme the king's designe was to have set downe with his army heere, it beeing neare the Holy Island, and to have had the command and pleasure of his shippes for his security upon any exigent. But this resolve was soone alltered, for on Monday the army broke up and marched to Barwick, the king himselfe goeing before in the morning.³⁸ Had they remained there the Scotts would little have regarded the king's forces, and would have wearied him soone out with the expence, and kept them-selves quiet at home: besides, Barwick was a place of strength, and was newly fortified and furnished with a garrison, which, if it should bee attempted, could receive noe present succour from the king's army, 5 miles distant on the sea shore, where there was noe possibility of attempting

³⁶ The Earl of Bedford as farmer of the great tithes belonging to the rectory of Lesbury, parcel of the possession of the Abbey of Alnwick, had liabilities for the maintaining the chancel of Alnwick, and therefore had corresponding privileges.

³⁷ Margery, daughter and coheiress of William Swinhoe of Goswick, married first, her kinsman William Swinhoe, and secondly, Sir Robert Hamilton of Berwick, knight. On the 8th of August 1637 Sir Robert Hamilton and Margery his wife joined with her two sisters in conveying the manor of Goswick, etc., to James Fawcett, gent. Cf. Raine, *North Durham*, p. 185.

³⁸ "On the afternoon of May 27 Charles arrived at Berwick." Terry, *Life and Campaigns of Alexander Leslie*, p. 64.

anything, the Scotts being unable to performe aught at sea. These, or some such consideracions, 'twas likely caused the campe removed thither where it was last pitched, beeing a place where Barwick and it might best mutually assist each other, and resist the intentions of the Scotts by defending the river Tweede.

The 27th of May beeing Monday, Sir Francis Kinaston,³⁹ Mr Willbraham, Mr Crew and my-selfe came from Anwick, and went towards Gosswyck, thinking there to finde our troupe and receive orders for our quarter, but upon the way wee received notice the king and the army were dislodged and gone for Barwick, that our troupe was quartered in a poore base villadge where was noe accommadacion either for man or beast. Soe Mr Willbraham, Mr Crew and my-selfe tooke a liberty (not lawfull indeed for souldiours under government, but that wee saw it practized by others) to provide for ourselves, and Sir Francis Kinaston beeing to waite that night, went for Barwick where the king was: and wee found out a house neare Gosswyck (where my lord generall had had his owne quarter) one Mr Haggerston's of HAGGERSTON, 18 miles from Anwick. It was a house indeed and nought els, for the master of it, fearing least the army beeing to encampe thereabouts, would, like an inundation, sweepe all his stocke and provision away with it, for prevention hee had wholly dissfurnished his house, and left it empty and naked both of furniture and foode, and him-selfe and family were retyred to Barwick, and hee had put himselfe in the earle of New Castle's troops, yet hee was a man reported to have 7 or 800*l.* per annum. At his house hee had left 3 or 4 servants, and they denied us any entertainement, pretending their house was taken up by the king's doctor of physick; yet upon further importunity, with civill demeanor wee enquired who the doctor was, and understood it to bee Turner the court buffoone; wee went up to visitt him, and made knowne our straites, and prayed his interest as a knowne guest to the servants for our accommadicion. Hee lying on his sick bed did intercede for us, which, with our owne earnest sollicitacion at last obtained

³⁹ Sir Francis Kynaston was knighted on January 1618/9.

us that favour, that Mr Willbraham and my-selfe were admitted to ly in the same poore bed and nasty sheetes which my Lord of Arundell's steward had formerly layen in (how long wee knew not) but, by their sent, it might have beene his cooke or scullion rather, for their smell and uncleannesse would afford us but little rest; yet Mr Willbraham would needes goe into bed, and Mr Crew, as a greater privilege, had little Jefferye's bed and foule sheetes to himselfe. Beeing thus satisfied for lodging, our next care was for victualls: the house would afford us none, and to buy any in that or any other villadge was a bootelesse hope, the whole army having devoured all the store thereabouts. Some tents there were yet standing at Gosswick, and Mr Willbraham and my-selfe having the sharpest appetites repaired thither in hopes to get somewhat to stay our stomacks, and, becing devided, I met with Sir Ellis Hicks and Mr Butler and Mr Slater who tooke me into their tent and gave mee a joint of roast mutton out of their stoare; I came then to Mr Willbraham to shew him how wee had sped, and wee thought our-selves not meanely fortunate; yet afterwards wee mended our commons, for wee found the king's kitchin tent standing, and there wee stored our-selves both for our dinner, supper, and breakfast the next morning, more constant meales than souldiours usually have. In the meane time Mr Crew taking care of his horse shewed more of his mercy to his beast than Dr Turner⁴⁰ did to one of his servants, a footman, who lay then gasping for life in the stable over head in straw, and Mr Crew had like to have set his horse on topp of him, whom his master (though he were a physitian) tooke noe charitable care for, neither sent him any thing to comfort him in that languishing paine, till hee was cryed out to by the servants of the house, and then it came too late, hee breathing his last about an houre after wee came in, having poysoned him-selfe (as they conjectured) with ill dyet and corrupt water, and his master tooke as little care to give him a decent or christian buriall. This was a poore meane house with thick walls (somewhat castle-like) and a flatt rooffe, from whence that evening, the Holy

⁴⁰ Query. Dr Samuel Turner who died 1647.

Island beeing nigh, wee descried many sayle of shippes put into the harbour and salute the castle with their ordinance.

The 28 [May] beeing Tuesday, wee went downe to Gosswick to see where the campe was pitched. It was neare the sea shore, upon a plaine heath ground most part of it, and of a spongie turfe, which would have beene very discommodious to the souldiours had they continued there in rainy weather: they had cast up noe trench heere, because of their short stay and that they were designed for another place.

Hence wee went to view the HOLY ISLAND, and about 10 a'clock, when the tyde was out, wee rode over to it and divers walked on foote into it.

It is about 5 mile in compasse, a leuell ground with a short greene swade upon it, noe part of it tilled nor affoording any thing but conies. Just at our comming those shippes wee sawe last night, being 20 sayle under the command of Marquisse Hammilton (having beene with him at Dum Fryth with 5,000 land souldiours), here landed 2 regiments of foote. Sir Simon Harecourt's, and Sir Tho. Moreton's 24 ensignes who in the island stood to their armes and musterd, and soe soone as the tyde was a little more withdrawne, marched away towards Barwick. There were more shippes and more souldiours (as they told us) which were gone to the Fearn Islands neare adjoyning and within sight, where, as they report, are those foule they call Solom Geese, which at the time of the yeare flock thither in such multitudes they cover the ground, and bring infinite plenty of sticks with them to build their nests with, and such as build upon the rocks will lay their eggs upon the edges of such precipices that if a man take it up, hee cannot possibly lay it where hee had it, but it will fall; the reason (as they affirme) is because the burd layes together with the egg a gummy matter, which after it lies a while covered with her foote (for soe they hatch them and not with their bodies as other burds doe) it growes stiffe and fastens the egg where it was layde.

In this island is a small villadge, and a little chappell. There is yet remaining the ruines of a faire church very like the cathedrall at Durham, both for the stone and manner of building. It was consecrated to St. Cuthbert, who, for his

holy life obtained a miraculous gift to the island, that about 9 a'clock every Sondag the water should bee soe lowe, that the inhabitants of the countrey that parish to that church may come dry shod to prayers and retourne before it flowe againe, and it happens soe noe day of the weeke besides: but upon enquiry I was tould it was but a superstitious tradition, and noe truth. This church and buildings were demollished by the Earle of Sussex since the beginning of King James his reigne, to whom the government of the isle was given. There is a pretty fort in it, which upon this occasion was repaired and put into forme. There are 2 batteries on it, on the lower stood mounted 3 iron peeces and 2 of brasse, with carriadges and platformes in good order. On the higher was one brasse gunne and 2 iron ones with all ammunition to them. There are 24 men and a captain kept in pay to man it, the common souldiours have 6*d.* per diem, and the captain [*a space is left here*]. The captain at our beeing there was Captain Rugg⁴¹ knowne commonly by his great nose; hee had been captain there under the earle of Sussex divers yeares, yet now hee was not solely trusted but had Captain Hodge Bradshaw joyned him. Hee gave us such courteous wellcome as his poore habitation would afford.

[May] 28. Hence wee went to BARWICK the same night beeing 6 mile, and found the towne soe thronged that wee had much adoe to get lodging. The king was yet in towne at an ould ruined house of his owne called the Castle, but his privy counsell, I believe, were jealous of his safetie there, or els of disorders in the campe if his majestie were not present in it.

⁴¹ Robert Rugg apparently succeeded his father-in-law, Henry Jones, "Deputy Captain of Norham and Island-shire" who died in 1629. Cf. Raine, *North Durham*, p. 164. See also account of Holy Island by Gibert Blakston, quoted in *Proceedings of Newcastle Society of Antiquaries*, 3 Ser., Vol. III., p. 294.

"In this island, in a dainty little fort, there lives Captain Rugg, governor of the fort, who is as famous for his generous and free entertainment of strangers, as for his great bottle nose which is the largest I have seen." Brereton, *Journey through Durham and Northumberland in the year 1635*, p. 33.

[May] 30. Soe upon the Thursday following being the 30th of May the king's pavillion was pitched; and hee himself went to lodge in the army, and continued in it from that time till it broke up.

BARWICK:—Hath beene the ould partition wall betweene the two kingdomes, and, since the union, King James cashiered the garrison and slighted the woorkes, much against the mindes of some English, especially one, Captain [*a space is left here*], who wrote a witty discourse how necessary it was to maintaine a garrison still there, and did almost prophecy the rebellion of the Scotts in future times. The scituation heerof is readily knowne by all; it stande on the further side Tweede, and hath a stone bridge leading to it of 15 arches. The haven, at high water, will receive a shipp of great burden. but 'tis a towne of noe trade, because it affords noe commodities for transportation; fishing is their best, but they wholly neglect it, except only for salmon, which is very plentiful. The sea lyes open to them to the east, and, flowing up two or three miles above their bridge, is a good defence to that side of the towne. The building is very meane, yet it hath good stoore of houses in it, and one poore chappell on the north east side. It had a faire church in it but, during the enmity betweene the two nations, it was taken downe, for feare of battering, and this chappell built of the materialls and some part of the walls. There was aunciently a castle on the north west side of the towne, but King James bestowed it on the earle of Dunbarr,⁴² who began to build a stately house in the very place where the auncient castle stood, out of its ruins and left it unfinished. The seate serves properly for a defence to the towne still, and soe it was now used, there being two bulwarkes made upon the side walls by filling their inward parts with earth, on the one was three iron peeces mounted, on the other two. The castle hath a very deepe dry ditch about it and a gate over it leading it out of the towne.

⁴² Cf. "Notes on Berwick Castle and the Modern Owners thereof," by William Maddan, *History of the Berwickshire Naturalists' Club*, Vol. xix., p. 348.

The walls of the towne were not soe slighted but that with small cost they were now made very strong and usefull, and received to fitting purpose good store of cannon (and might well have been furnished with more if neede had required). Upon the line comming from the Lord Dunbarr's house was one iron peece.

The Mary Gate northward had two iron peeces over it, a great chamber in the mouth of it, and a little distance from the gate was a new redoubt, four square, made with pallisadoes round it, and a continull watch of musquetiers lay in it.

On the same line tending towards the east was annother bulwarke with three iron peeces planted on it.

Further eastward annother little bulwarke with three iron peeces.

On the same line eastward a watch tower.

By it a little bulwarke new raised, with three iron peeces on it.

Next that a greate bulwarke with seven iron peeces on it.

Next to that allmost due east seven brasse peeces whereof two were very faire gunns.

The Cow-gate three small brass peeces in the mouth of the port.

On the bulwarke by the windmill on the same line seven iron peeces.

On the corner bulwarke south east eight iron peeces.

The Shoare-gate southward.

The Bridge-gate southward.

On the great bulwarke south west neare the greate gate called New-gate seven iron peeces.

Besides the walls that encompasse the towne there runs a line within, acrossse from the watch towre north east to the New-gate south west, which is very strong and hath good batteries on it.

The totall of all the cannon upon the walls and in the ports were, besides the murdering peece,⁴³ fifty-six.

The government of this towne was now committed to the earle of Lyndsay, who had a strong regiment of 2,500 men and good able captains to command, besides which the Earle

⁴³ A great gun.

of New-Castle with allmost 200 horse was quartered in the towne, and kept watch day and night upon the bound⁴⁴ roade a mile or 2 out of towne.

When the king was at Yorke, the Scotts were suspected to have a plot to surprise Barwick; soe the earle of Essex, with Sir Jacob Ashley, went speedily downe, and tooke the trained men of the bishoprick, and a regiment of Yorke-shire men, under the command of Sir Charles Vavisour and Sir Wm. Pennyman, and put them into the towne and left Erneley⁴⁵ commander over both regiments, lieutenant-colonell to Sir Jacob Ashley.

The Scotts abjured any such designe intending ever (as they alleadged) noething but their owne defence.

All these souldiours in the towne, and the army fast by, inhaunced the price of meate exceedingly, yet there were 12*d.* and 18*d.* ordinaries at first, where was reasonable good provision, but after a little while so much company frequented them, and they were soe sharkd⁴⁶ upon, they were forced to lay theme downe: and I was constrained to dyett with my landlord at the rate of 9*d.* per meale. His name was Burges, a dyer: hee and his wife were very pure, and in their discourse would ever justifie the Scotts. I believe hee was of their covenant, and soe were most of the towne, though they durst not openly shew it, there beeing noe reproach soe shamefull as to call them Covenanters.

They have two preachers in their towne, Mr Dury,⁴⁷ a Scottshman, and Mr Jemmet,⁴⁸ an Englishman. Mr Dury, by preaching obedience to the higher powers since the beginning of the troubles, had soe irritated his friends and countrey men, that he durst not goe amongst them; and hee was generally hated in towne, and rebuked as one that sought after a bishoprick, which they abhorred.

⁴⁴ Cf. p. 103, *post*, note 63.

⁴⁵ Sir Michael Ernele.

⁴⁶ Shark = to fawn upon for a dinner. *Ogilvie's Dictionary*.

⁴⁷ Gilbert Dury, vicar of Berwick, 1613, died 1662.

⁴⁸ John Jemmet a native of Reading, Lecturer of Berwick, 1637-1641; afterwards vicar of St. Giles, London. He married at Berwick 11th June 1639 Eliza Barton. Cf. Scott, *Berwick*, p. 336.

[May] 29. The 29th day of May, Mr Crew, Mr Willbraham and my selfe went to Hareley,⁴⁹ a small villadge westward from Barwick, where the Lord Carnarvon had chosen our quarter for us, but I found the place soe incommodious, that I returned to Barwick where I intended to abide, having got a tollerable accomodation there. I came through the campe home.

THE CAMPE. It was pitched upon an ascending ground over the river Tweede westward, three miles from Barwick, betweene the villadge West Ourd a little short and Hareley,⁵⁰ our quarter a little beyond it, whence some called the place Hareley feilds, others West Ourd. The(y) entrenched themselves in a semi-circle, the river serving for a trench to all the north part. The trench was in most places four foote broad and eight foote deepe, accounting the height of the parrapet, and the circumvallacion was esteemed in the whole to bee about three miles, some sayed five. There were three avenues, one towards Barwick, one somewhat higher to the south line, and one towards Hareley. The quarter master generall was one Captain Charles Flood, soone to Captaine Braithwaite Flood in the Low Countreys. Hee was but a young man and, some thought, much too greene for such an employment, beeing onely studious in the mathematicks, and affecting the name and laude of an engineire. Many condemned his choice of ground and manner of encamping so wildly, one regiment so farre distant from annother, but whether they spoke out of judgement, or the discourse of others that had knowledge, I cannot guesse, but sure I am, some as ignorant as my selfe, would take upon them to find fault. The king, it may be, intended a greater supply of men, and soe hee left rome (*sic*) to take them into the leaguer, by command. Though the place were very fitt to oppose the ennemy, yet it was ill furnished to protect our owne men, affording them noe manner of shelter against weather, the countrey round about being champaigne; but it was a sommer leaguer and therefore

⁴⁹ Now Horncliffe.

⁵⁰ The encampment was at a place called the Birks, between West Ord and Horncliffe, locally pronounced Hareley.

supposed the cold ground was ease enough for them; but it was—most of it—where the souldiours lay, plowed ground, and sowed with barley, which, when wet came, continued very foule a long time, and made many of them, those especially that came lately from sea, to fall sick and dye.

On the north side on the banck over the Tweede was the king's pavillion pitchd, and round about it the noblemen's tents and the gentlemen's of the privy chamber and others.

To the west of the pavillion was a battery (upon a rising hill) where were planted two peeces of brasse cannon, one whereof was the warning peece.

To the eastward, on the other side of the pavillion, was another battery without the trench of the campe, on a hanging bancke over the Tweede right against a foord, whereon were three peeces of brasse.

Yet it was thought the hills on the other side the river might have commanded our campe.

Right before the king's pavillion, somewhat to the westward, under a hanging banck, was the lord generall's tent and his regiment.

To the eastward of him was the lord lieutenant-generall.

And beyond him, neare the avenue towards Barwick, was the master of the ordinance and all the artillerie, which were 24 fine feilde peeces of brasse, all new cast for this expedicion.

The sergeant major generall was pitched [*a space is left here*].

THE OFFICERS OF THE FEILDE.

The King's Majestie present.

The earle of Arundell, generall.

The earle of Essex, lieutenant generall.

The earle of Neiuport,⁵¹ master of the ordinance.

Sir Jacob Ashley, serjeant major generall.

Sir William Brunckard, commissary generall of the infanterie.

The earle of Lyndesey, governour of Barwick.

The Lord Willoughbie, colonell of his majestie's leife guard.

⁵¹ I.e. Mountjoy Blount, Earl of Newport.

Mr Henry Wentworth, lieutenant colonell.
 Sir Nicholas Slening,⁵² sergeant major.
 Sir Charles Navisour, captain lieutenant.

THE ENQUARTERINGS OF THE HORSE.

The earle of Holland, generall of the horse, quartered
 at Fishrigg, to the easte from the campe.
 Colonell Goring lieutenant generall.
 Commissary Willmot, commissary generall.
 The lord generall's horse quartered at Norum.
 Squire Heale with a troupe of carbines at [*a space is
 left here.*]
 Lord Carnavon's troupe at Hareley.
 Lord Chamberlaine's at Barwick townes-end.
 Sir Ralph Hopton, a troupe of carbines at Ourd.
 Sir Fulke Huncks, a troupe of carbines at [*a space is
 left here.*].
 The pensioners at Chesswick.

The first thing was done after the sitting downe of the campe, the lord generall was sent forth with [*a space is left here*] horse to proclaime the king's proclamacon, which the Scotts would not heretofore give way should bee proclaimed, and this was proclaimed at Dunce on Monday the 3 of June but most of the inhabitants of best quality, seeing such a power comming, were retyred further into the country, and those that were left, for feare, received it with acclamacons of joy and their prayers for the king. This gave a great alarm into the countrey.

The 3rd of June, being Monday, I watched (together with others of our troupe) the king's pavilion, and wee kept our court of guard about a stone's cast of one the edge of the banck over the river, from whence by turnes wee were taken, two at a time, to waite in the privy chamber, with each of us a pistoll ready spanned and cocked, for an houre. In the morning wee waited on the king whithersoever hee rode. That

⁵² Sir Nicholas Slanning, knighted 24th August 1632, was mortally wounded at the siege of Bristol 26th July 1643.

morning hee went through the foard in to Scotland to a little villadge called Packston,⁵³ right against the campe, to veiwe those feilds, intending to make a trench and redoubt to lay some men in on that side. There went over with him the Lord Lieutenant-generall, the Serjeant Major-generall, Sir Foulke Huncks, and Lieutenant-colonell Sydenham.

Wee used to set our watch about 6 a'clock with prayers, and then every one retyred at his pleasure till 9, that the warning peece went of. And in the morning when diana⁵⁴ beate up, wee were released again till his majestie came abroad.

The 5th of June, beeing Wednesday, the order beeing not settled for our watching we were commanded to attend, and then devided the squadron, and cast lots which part should watch that night. It fell to the squadron where I was to bee dismissed, soe I was ryding home about 6 a clock, and there was presently a generall alarme through the campe. The Scots were discried from our quarter pitched on a hill neare Dunce, soe all the souldiours stood to their armes; but about 9 a'clock, the king and the army were better quieted, soe there was noe command layed upon us to attend, onely my selfe was inforced to bee there all night in Mr Hinton's tent, because I could not get out of the army. Some thought the king knew of their intention to come thither long before, but would suffer it to come as a suddaine alaram to the campe to try their courage and affeccions, which, as the same polliticians sayed, his majestie began now to distrust, but these were clergy. I know not how well the king was satisfied, but hee was as inquisitive and curious as might bee and came to the bulwarke with his prospective, and there stood veiwing and counting the tents a long while, and was followed with his nobles and courtiers, as all amazed and wondring at the approach of the Scotts, the king having sent them word they should not come within 10 miles of his campe.

[June] 6. The 6 of June wee showed our selves in compleat armes in the feilds neare the campe. The king went forward

⁵³ Paxton.

⁵⁴ Dean or diana, a trumpet-call, or drum-roll at early morn. *N.E.D.*

with his trench on the other side Tweede, yet altered his designe from the first intention for the fashion of the worke and made a strong horne worcke of it and kept watch in it every night, but never manned it, neither was it wholly finished before the pacificacion. And now for the king's better passage they mede a bridge over Tweede with boates.

It was supposed the lord generall's goeing with such a power of horse to Dunce, made the Scots come soe suddainely downe, fearing least the king should fall in with fire and sword upon them, and therefore the(y) pitched soe neare to prevent it.

In the Whi(t)son weeke, I remember not well what day, the lord generall of the horse, with [*a space is left here*] horse and 1,500 foote commanded by Lieutenant-colonel Ernley and Cromewell, went into Scotland to Kellsoe, to descry the army, and what further intentions there were I know not, but the horse over went their foote soe farre, the weather beeing exceeding hott, that they found themselves engaged to the whole Scottsh army, and had, beene ruled by some hott heads amongst them, it was thought they had been cut of, ere thaire foote could have come up to them; and when they had come, thaire march was so long, and they soe weary, they could have givem noe assistance. Soc the lieutenant general, Goring, and Commissary Willmot, perswaded my Lord Holland to retrait, which consideracions, and the king's command by letter to that purpose, caused them to retire.

Then the Scotts began to seke the king, but with their woonted justificacion, neither craving his pardon nor acknowledging any offence.

[June] 6. On Thursday in Whitson weeke they sent the Lord Dumfarlin, a young man, sonne-in-law to the Lord Morton, with a letter to the lords and a petition to the king.

‘THE PETICION

‘To the king's most excellent majestie the supplicacion
‘of his majestie's subjects of Scotland.

‘Humbly shewing,

‘That where the former meanes used by us, have not beene
‘effectuall for the recovering your majestie's favour, and the

‘peace of this your majestie’s native kingdome,⁵⁵ we fall downe
 ‘againē at your majestie’s feete, most humbly supplicating
 ‘that your majestie would be graciously pleased to appointe
 ‘some few of the many worthy men of your majestie’s kingdome
 ‘of England who are well effected to the true religion and
 ‘our common peace, to heare by some of us of the same affection
 ‘our humble desires, and to make known to us your majestie’s
 ‘gratious pleasure; that as by the providence of God wee are
 ‘joyned in one island, under one king, soe by your majestie’s
 ‘great wisdomē and tender care all mistakings may be speedily
 ‘remooved, and the two kingdomes may be kepted in peace
 ‘and happinesse under your majestie’s long and prosperous
 ‘raigne, for which we shall never cease to pray as becomes
 ‘your majestie’s faithfull subjects.’

THE LETTER TO THE LORDS.

Wherein it is observable theire ill effecion to the Lord
 Arundell, lord generall, believing him to bee a papist, there-
 fore they leave him out in the endorsement of their letter
 and super-scribe it

‘To the right honourable the earle of Holland, general
 ‘of the cavallerie, and others of the English nobillity
 ‘counsellours about his majestie.

‘Most noble lords,

‘Although wee have bene labouring this long time, by our
 ‘supplicacions, informacions and missives to some of your
 ‘lordships, to make knowne to his majestie and the whole
 ‘kingdome of England the loyalltie and peaceableness of our
 ‘intencions and desires, and that wee never meant to deny
 ‘his majestie, our dread soveraigne native king, any power
 ‘of temporall and civill obedience, yet contrary to our
 ‘expectacion and hopes, matters to this day growing worse

⁵⁵ It is seldom remembered that King Charles I., whose “Martyrdom” was for so many generations commemorated in the Church of England, was not only a Scotsman, by birth, but a Presbyterian in his early training.

‘and worse, both kingdomes are brought to the dangerous
 ‘and deplorable condicion wherein they now stand in the sight
 ‘of the world. In this extremity wee have sent to his
 ‘majestie our humble supplicacions, besides which wee knowe
 ‘noe other meanes of pacificacion, and doe most humbly and
 ‘intreat that it may bee assisted by your lordships (if it bee
 ‘possible), by a meeting in some convenient place of some
 ‘firme and well affected men to the reformed religion and to
 ‘our common peace; that matters may bee accommodated in a
 ‘faire and peaceable way, and that soe speedily and with such
 ‘expedicion as that through further delays (which wee see
 ‘not how they can bee longer endured) our evils become
 ‘not incurable.

‘We take God and the world to witnesse, that wee have left
 ‘noe meanes unessayed to give his majestie and the whole
 ‘realm of England all just satisfaction, and wee desire
 ‘noething but the preservation of our religion and lawes!
 ‘If that fearefull consequence shall ensue which must bee
 ‘very neare, except they bee wisely and speedily prevented,
 ‘we trust that shall not bee imputed unto us, who till this
 ‘time have beene following of peace, and who doe in every
 ‘duetie most ardently desire to shew our selves his majestie’s
 ‘faithfull subjects and

‘Your lordship’s humble servants,

‘Rothesse.	Lothian.
‘Lyndesay.	Lowdown.
‘Douglas.	Homes.
‘James.	Alexander.
‘Lentian (<i>sic</i>).	Brus.

‘Dunee, 6 June 1639.’

Immediately upon his comming to campe the Lord Dumfarling was brought to the king and humbly on his knee presented the petition to his majestie and the letter to the lord of Holland. I know not with what acceptacion the king received him, I was not by.

But the same night the king returned this answer by Sir Edmond Verney, knight marshal :

‘THE KING’S MAJESTIE having read and considered the ‘humble supplication presented unto him by the earle of ‘Dumfaring, hath commanded mee to retourne this answer. ‘That whereas his majestie hath published a proclamacion ‘to all his subjects of Scotland, whereby hee hath given ‘them full assurance of the free enjoying of the religion ‘and lawes of that kingdome, as likewise a free pardon upon ‘their humble and dutifull obedience, which proclamacion ‘hath hitherto beene hindered to bee published to most of his ‘majestie’s subjects, therefore his majestie requires for the ‘informacion and satisfaccion of them, that the sayed pro- ‘clamacion bee publikely read; that beeing done his majestie ‘will bee pleased to heare any humble supplicacion of his ‘subjects.’

[June] 7. This message delivered, the next day beeing Friday, and the 7th of June, the king’s proclamacion was read in the Scotch campe.

Things were then prepared for a meeting, yet all watches and former dilligence were kept.

[June] 10. The 10 of June beeing Monday night it came my turne amongst others to watch, and in the morning wee waited on the king over the Tweede to his new trench, it beeing his usuall custome by 5 a clock every morning to ride over thither, and round about the campe.

The same afternoone come the Lord Rothesse, Lord Dumfaring, Lord Lowden, and Sir William Douglass, sheriffe of Tivydale, as commissioners from the Scotts, to treat with whom the king shoulde appointe, about the differences and mistakes between them.

The king, notwithstanding their secret dislike of the lord generall, commanded the meeting to bee in his tent and his privy counsell in generall (there present with him) to treat with them, and hee himselfe came in person to the counsell table. Onely the Marquise Hamilton and duke of Lenoux absented themselves both from this meeting and all that ensued.

The first receiving of the Scotts (as they reported in the army) was noething gracious from the king but with frowning and disdaine, as men of rebellious intentions, yet upon their humble and dutifull speech and addresse to his majestie, hee began to let fall his anger and enter into the buisines: soe they were dismissed for that time.

[June] 13. On Thursday, the 13th, the same persons came againe to the lord generall's tent and brought Mr Alexander Henderson, the prolocutor of their assembly, with them.

[June] 15. The 15, Saturday morning, they came againe, and Sir William Douglas was absent. Then they dined with the lord generall, and kissed the king's hand, and concluded upon certaine propositions of pacificacion.

[June] 18. On Teusday, the 18, they mett againe and brought the articles signed by their principall covenanters and they were alsoe to bee signed by the king and his councill.

I remember at first (it was sayed) they desired to bee excused for not comming to the campe upon the king's princely word for their safetie, but they desired to have it in writing under his hand and signet, before they would adventure. During the treaty, gentlemene of both armies went every day to visit each other's campe, and they used one another like countreyemen and fellow-subjects lovingly and freindly.

[June] 19. On Wednesday the 19th I went to the Scotch army. It was pitched upon a hill called Dunce-law⁵⁶ (because it is the execucion place) neare DUNCE on the north side. It was a place of extraordinary advantage, beeing very steepe, and soe not easily to bee assaulted, though they were not entrenched, (and because wee were, they imputed it to us for a dishonour). On the topp of the hill it was somewhat levell, yet not without an easie descent round about. The army lay round the hill, soe that they made a front every way, and the conveniency of the ground by thaire generall's direction afforded them very commodious hutts, and dry,

⁵⁶ For a graphic description of the Scottish encampment on Duns-law, see Terry, *Life and Campaigns of Alexander Leslie*, p. 72.

by making the rooffe upwards and the doore downe the hill, Theirre Generall Lessley was very courteous to all the English, and at the laird of Aton's⁵⁷ house (a small house built of stone somewhat in forme of a castle) neere the campe where hee lay, hee dined as many of the English lords and gentlemen as were there betime and could sitt at his owne table; and there was a side table for other gentlemen that came in later, and still as one company had dined annother sate downe, and they had very goode meate and great plenty, as allsoe of wine, beere, and ale; and at his own table after dinner hee had a great banquet. There dined with him the earle of Northampton and the earl of Westmoreland, and divers of the king's servants. Immediately after dinner the lord chamberlaine came to the campe, and Generall Lessley went to meet him, and conducted him up to the campe, with much ceremony betwixt them, both ryding bare a great way. The generall was much admired by souldiours for his judgement in encamping and the good discipline of his men. It was a very gracefull sight to behold all the army soe united together in such a ground, and all the souldiours standing to their armes, their drumme beating and colours flying; and though one ride often round, yet hee could not without curious observation tell when hee had compassed them, which was a good pollicy of Lessley to beguile men's view, which could not bee satisfied of their number, till as now they had freedome to ride amongst them and goe into their hutts, where they (*sic*) better sort entertained the English courteously, but the ordinary souldiours would look very bigg with laughing countenances, as imagining wee were happy in the peace, otherwise we had smarted for it. They were, as Lieutenant-colonell Sydenham informed mee, 92 colours, I endeavoured to have tould them but could not (because of the circular ryding I could not tell where I began nor ended). Most guessed them to bee about 10 or 12,000 at the most, accounting the highlanders, whose fantastique habitt caused much gazing by such as have not scene them heertofore. They were all

⁵⁷ The words "Laird of Dunse, a Hume," are written in the margin of the document.

or most part of them well timbred men, tall and active, apparrelled in blew woollen wascotts and blew bonnetts. A paire of bases of plad, and stockings of the same, and a paire of pumpes on their feete: a mantle of plad cast over the left shoulder, and under the right arm, a pocquett before for their knapsack, and a pair of durgs⁵⁸ on either side the pocquet. They are left to their owne election for their weapons; some carry onely a sword and targe, others musquetts, and the greater part bow and arrowes, with a quiver to hould about 6 shafts, made of the maine of a goat or colt, with the haire hanging on, and fastned by some belt or such like, soe as it appeares allmost a taile to them. These were about 1,000, and had bagg-pipes (for the most part) for their warlick instruments. The Laird Buchannan was their leader. Their ensignes had strange devices and strange words, in a language unknowne to mee, whether their owne or not I know not. The ensignes of the other Scotts had the St. Andrew's crosse in which this word: "Covenant for Religion Crowne and Country." The Generall Lessley's ensigne had for his device a bible crossed through with two scepters, and a crowne set upon it, with this word, *Tuemur legibus et armis jure divino et civili*. Hee had a very strong and souldiourlike guard from the doore of his house a great way in length, in 2 divided files, much more stately and secure than our king, all thinges in soe good equipage. After the lord chamberlaine had viewed the army Lessley retourned with him to his house, and there entertained him with a great banquet: all the Scotts much affecting the lord chamberlaine, because they found him their friende, and ready to incline the king and councill to pacification in favour of what the Scotts desired. The confidence of the Scotts in their cause, and experience of their generall, was of much more value to them than their strength, for of their 12,000 souldiours there was not one that had any defensive armes, not soe much as a head piece, and as for their offensive weapons, their musquetts were many of them burding peeces, and their pykes but half ones, and very

⁵⁸ *I.e.* dirks, an early use of the word. *Cf.* *N.E.D.*

many young boyes amongst them to mannage them. Indeed the campe was not easy to bee assaulted, and the plaine round about the hill for a mile or two was soe strewed with great stones naturally, that art could not have made a better defence against our horse (wherein was our greatest strength), and to helpe them more, the generall caused every musquetier, instead of a rest, to carry a short staffe shod with iron at both ends to stick sloaping into the ground for pallisadoes against our horse: but all these preparations and great looks upon one another ended in a treaty; and soe upon the 20th of June the Scotch army broke up.

And upon the 22 of June, beeing Saturday, the king returned to Barwick and the army was disbanded, onely there was retained a garrison of [*a space left here*] in Barwick under the command of [*a space left here*].

And another garrison in Carlile of [*a space left here*] under the command of [*a space left here*].

[June] 21. The 21, beeing Friday, I came from Barwick and lay that night at one Carr's, in Anwick, where formerly I had layen.

[June] 22. The next day the 22, and Saturday, I came to Newcastle and lay at one Bambridge's.

[June] 23. The 23, Sondag, I went to Durham and lay at one Midcalfe's.

[June] 24. The 24, Monday, I went to a place called Caterick and lay at the poast-master's.

[June] 25. The 25, Teusday, I came to RIPPON first, where there is a cathedrall church subordinate to Durham, and built very like it. Our countrey-man, Dr Dod,⁵⁹ is deane thereof. This towne is famous for spurs: the best workeman now is one Harman, and two brothers called Portars. One Warwick, was accounted the best workman, but hee is now remooved to Burroughbrige.

This night I lodged at Ripley.

⁵⁹ Thomas Dod, D.D., Dean of the collegiate church of Ripon, was chaplain of Charles I., and successively held the preferments of rector of Astbury and Malpas, prebendary of Chester and archdeacon of Richmond. He died 10th February 1647/8.

[June] 26. The 26, Wednesday, I came to BRADFORD, a towne that makes great store of Turkey cushions and carpetts; heere I lay all night in pravate man's house, a tanner, who sometimes gave entertainement to travellers. The wett weather kept mee heere all this day and a good part of the next.

[June] 27. The 27, Thursday, I came to HALLIFAX, a pretty well built towne of stone, and consists much of clothiers, to encourage whose trade was graunted that priviledge of heading, by the towne law, any malefactor taken (as they say) hand-napping,⁶⁰ back-bearing, or confessing the felony. Their heading blocke is a little way out of towne westward: it is raised upon a little forced ascent of some halfe a dozen stepps and is made in forme of a narrow gallowes, having two ribbs downe either side post, and a great waightie block with riggallds⁶¹ for those ribbs to shoot in, in the bottome of which blocke is fastned a keene edged hatchet; then the block is drawne up by a pulley and a cord to the crosse on the topp and the malefactor layes his head on the block below; then they let runne the stock with the hatchet in, and dispatch him immediately.

Heere is one of the fairest innes in England called the Crosse, because it stands right against the Crosse (I think), now kept by a widdow woeman, one

[June] 28. The 28, beeing Friday, I came to Mr Holywell's, in Manchester.

[June] 29. The 29, Saturday, I came to Aston. *Laus Deo.*

There is a prettie church at Hallifax, wherein I found this epitaph on their quondam parson, Dr Favor:

*Jo. Favor, LL.Doct. medici peritiss, et hujus ecclesie pastoris
vigilantissimi epitaphium.*

Corpora et aegrotant animæ, fremit undique rixa,

Scilicet orba suo turba Favore jacet;

En pastor medicusque obiit, jurisque peritus.

I sequere in calis qui modô salvus eris.

⁶⁰ The proper phrase is handhabend and backberand, *i.e.* carrying in the hand or on the back.

⁶¹ Riggot = a narrow channel. Wright's *English Dialect Dictionary*.

And the clark of the church there, thought hee had done well too, when hee wrote this following of his wife and sonne :

“An epitaph⁶² upon Esther late the wife of Edmond Brearecliffe of Hallyfax who died June 16, 1629, and upon Favor their sonne who dyed March 5th, 1628. Were heere under buried.

“Heere rest three saints, the one a little brother
 “The Favour of his scarce surviving mother,
 “Then shee expired bore unto her toombe
 “An unborne infant confined in her woombe.”

In passing betweene Barwick and Duncce over the bounde⁶³ roade, there is close upon it, Mornington,⁶⁴ a small towne Sir James Dowglasse his, and hee hath a prettic house by it, which was allmost right against our campe.

Neere the roade betwixt it and the Tweede is Etherington,⁶⁵ or Cawe Milnes,⁶⁶ a small little house remarkable for noething, but that (as I was tould) it was taken from the Scotts the same day that Cales⁶⁷ was lost.

Next there is the hall of Comelidge⁶⁸ (as they call it) little better than a good farmer's, yet it is the habitation of a laird: and well it may bee accounted stately comparatively with husbandmen's houses, which resemble our swine coates; few, or none of them have more stories to their building than one, and that very low and covered usually with clodds of earth; the people and habit are suitable to their dwellings. Their woemen (who at this present were onely visible) goe

⁶² These two epitaphs have been corrected with the originals, still remaining in Halifax Church, by Mr E. W. Crossley, who has published a valuable volume dealing with the monumental inscriptions of Halifax.

⁶³ *I.e.* Berwick bounds-road, still periodically ridden by the Mayor and Corporation of Berwick, when they ride the bounders.

⁶⁴ Mordington, the first parish in Scotland to be entered on leaving the liberties of Berwick.

⁶⁵ Edrington (still locally pronounced Ethrington) in the parish of Mordington.

⁶⁶ This name survives in Cadderstanes, close by.

⁶⁷ *I.e.* Calais.

⁶⁸ *I.e.* Cumledge, a small estate on the Whitadder, two miles from Duns.

without linnen, clad in a kinde of white flannion, and petticoate bodies, and upon there heads a kercher with the corner behinde hanging loose and unpinned.

I was with my landlord, where I lay in Barwick, at a place called Fleck,⁶⁹ where a prime kinsewoman of his, the Lady Williamson, a Lincolne-shire woman lived. It was neere Duncce and the Scotch army, and hither my landlord carryed his wife and my selfe, as an especiall favour, to the topp of his kinred to bee entertained, but wee found noething woorthy that name. The lady was now the widdow of a Scotch knight, a very meane homely woeman, and in a house liker a dungeon than the dwelling of a laird (as it was). Shee was wrapped in a plad mantle to hide a poore tattered gowne. There were two red haird gentlewoemen, her daughters (I take it) with her, as homely apparrelld as herselfe. And there wee had a cupp of poore smoakie drinke, and a livery napkin, much like a postillion's livery, indeed, for cleanliness; and when wee came into the parlour out of the ladie's towre, where shee lodged, there was hanging a couple of muttons, lately killed, and the roome was soe smoakie I could not endure to stay in't. My landlord was ashamed of his wellcome and our entertainement. The greatest vertue I observed in the lady was her fervent zeale to the covenant, which shee affirmed was soe backed with God Almighty's immediate blessings that hee had manifested himselfe in miracles to confirme them in their stout defence and maintenance of his truth. One was, when the crowne, scepter and other regall ornaments were remooved from Dalkeith to Holy-rude house (whence they were taken when the Lord Marquess Hamiltoun,

⁶⁹ No such place as Fleck is now known, nor is it noted either on Pont's or Armstrong's map of Berwickshire. The small estate of Oxendean was held by a family named Auchenleck (Scottish pronunciation Affleck) in the 18th century, and there is a wood near by called Flecks or Flecksie to this day. *Ex. inf.* Mr John Ferguson. From an entry in the *Record of Great and Privy Seals*, 1680, it is shown that George Auchenleck of Cumledge died seised of lands in Cumledge and Nanewar (a place near both Cumledge and Oxendean). He was succeeded by his wife, Mary Williamson, who married, secondly, Patrick Gillespie, and before the year 1680 resigned her first husband's lands to his and her son, John Auchenleck. *Ex. inf.* Mr William Maddan.

as his majestie's commissioner lay there), God Allmightie (as they carryed them in solemme manner) marched before them in a pillar of a cloude. Another was, when they were in great want of bulletts there was accidently discovered a hill of stones that were naturally round and fittly served some for muskett and some for pistolls. And a third was, though all those men had layen there a moneth, or six weeks, encamped, yet never any of them had so much as a finger aked during the time. These reports shee utterd with great zeale and faith, as commonly woemen are credulous and vehement upon what they place their affections; but I believe there was few of those reports true if they had been examined: it was but passion in the lady which made her, and many thousands more, believe such lying fables: it beeing the onely way to winne weake woemen and the vulgar who are commonly more superstitiously than judicially devout.

SCOTSH COINES.

One penny English, a shilling Scotch. Twenty pence English, a pound Scotch.

Small Coines of Brasse.

Bothwells; vi make a penny English. Placks; 3 make a penny English. Atchinsons; 3 make two pence English.

Thirteene pence halfe penny English, is a Scotch marke; but they account the Scotch marke thirteen pence English and one of their placks.

Halfe marke Scotch; sixpence English and an atchinson.

The quarter of an English thirteene pence halfe penny; called in Scot a 40-penny piece, and is in value 3*d.* English and a plack.

The halfe of that is called a 20-penny piece and is 1*d. ob.* English and a bothwell.

Scotch Liquid Measure.

A pinte English; a mutchskin Scotch. A quart English; a choppin Scotch. A pottle English; a pinte Scotch. A gallon English; a quart Scotch.

Dry Measures.

A fortpeck ; the fourth part of a peck. A peck English ; two gallons 2 quarts and 1 pint. A kennion is 4 pecks. 2 kennions is a bushell. 2 bushell is a bowle. A last, by water, is 16 bowles ; by land, but 15 bowles. 15 bowles land measure beeing æquall to 16 bowles water measure.

At Yorke, 8 gallons make a bushell. At Durham 12 gallons make a bushell.

The number of miles I went in my journey into the North.

	MILES.
From Rissley to Nottingham	6
To Mansfield	12
To Doncaster	20
To Ferribrigg	19
To Yorke... ..	8
To Topcliffe	17
To Northallerton... ..	7
To Dar[l]ington	10
To Cottam	3
To Durham	11
To Flash	3
To New-Castle	12
To Stannington	9
To Morpitt	3
To Anwick	12
To Belford	12
To Anwick back againe	12
To Belford back againe	12
To Gosswick	7
To Holy Island	3
To Barwick	6
To the Scotch Campe	9
To Barwick back againe	9
To Anwick	24
To New-Castle	24
To Durham	12
To Kirke Merrington	5
To Peirces-brigg	9

To Caterick-brigg	...	...	...	...	...	7
To Rippon	...	...	...	...	...	5
To Rippley	...	...	...	...	...	6
						<hr/>
						325
						<hr/>
To Poole ...	...	...	...	...	...	8
To Bradford	...	...	...	...	...	6
To Hallifax	...	...	...	...	...	6
To Battens	...	...	...	...	...	5
To Rochdale	...	...	...	...	...	8
To Manchester	...	...	...	...	...	8
To Aston ...	...	...	...	...	...	70

⁷⁰ No number is given.

Native varieties of *Ranunculus*.

By ROBERT J. AITKEN, Jedburgh.

THE members of this order may appear to the careless observer to be plants of little account, mere commonplace objects in Nature; yet the Buttercup is one of her most finished productions, being a perfect flower, that is, one having four sets of organs enabling it to perform efficiently its work in the world, namely, to perpetuate its species from season to season and from century to century. All who desire an object lesson in Nature can prove this for themselves by plucking a specimen and carefully examining its structure. The first part to be noted is a whorl of five small leaves, all separate and equal in size, growing round the top of the stalk. These are the sepals which protect the infant bud, and act as a support to the petals when in bloom. The second part forms the coloured portion of the flower, consisting of five petals, again all separate and equal in size. Their duty is to attract insects for fertilising purposes, and to act as a shield to protect from injury the more delicate parts of the flower. The third part comprises the stamens or male organs. These are a large number of thread-like objects growing round the stalk underneath the central part of the flower, and each terminating in a small box in which the fertilising pollen is collected. They are called the anthers. The fourth part is the female section of the organism. Growing directly on the top of the flower-stalk is a greenish yellow conical body, or seed-producing organ, consisting of a number of parts named carpels, the lower division of each being much swollen, and named the ovary, in which are contained the immature seeds. These possess no power of germination until fertilised by the pollen from the stamens.

A small stalk growing out of the ovary is known as the stigma, the top of which is covered with a sticky substance which retains the pollen with which it has been dusted by the wings, legs, and bodies of those insects which visit the flower in search of honey. This section of the stigma contributes to the proper fertilisation of the flower; and the ovaries when ripe burst, scattering the seeds of future plants, the whole operation furnishing an illustration of the care bestowed by Nature upon her progeny in providing so elaborately for the needs of such a common flower as the Buttercup.

The *Ranunculus* order is very widely distributed throughout the whole world. Seven varieties are native to the district round Jedburgh, namely, *R. repens*, or creeping Crowfoot; *R. bulbosus*, or bulbous Crowfoot; *R. acris*, or upright Buttercup; *R. Lingua*, or great Spearwort; *R. sceleratus*, or Celery-leaved Crowfoot; *R. flammula*, or lesser Spearwort; and *R. aquatilis*, or Water Crowfoot. With the exception of the last named they are all poisonous, *R. repens* least so, *R. acris* extremely acrid and dangerous, and *R. sceleratus* yielding one of the most virulent of our native poisons. *R. aquatilis* differs much from all its relatives. Growing in water, the submerged leaves are deeply cleft into hair-like segments. The upper floating leaves are kidney-shaped, lobed and cut, and the small white flowers rise above the surface of the water. This is a rare plant in this district. I know of only one place where it occurs.

A characteristic feature of this family is the division of their parts into *five*—five sepals, five petals, while the stamens usually number a multiple of *five*—ten, fifteen, or twenty; but I have found many specimens which contravene this exact numerical division. During the summer I plucked a Buttercup with three distinct heads joined in one on a single stalk, having twenty-one petals but no sepals, and with an immense number of stamens. Again, in a field near the King of the Wood I gathered one with two heads joined in one, with sixteen petals and five sepals, and several with ten, eight, and six petals, all having five sepals. And to show that this divergence from the standard number is not confined to a particular district, on the road leading from the coalpits to Scremerston Railway Station, I pulled a particularly fine

specimen with eleven petals and five sepals, the petals slightly overlapping each other sideways, and making a neat symmetrical whorl, also another with ten in a single row, several with eight and seven, and any number with six, besides another with two whorls of five each, one inside the other. Such variations in the flowers lead me to think that the Buttercup is gradually undergoing a process of development into higher and more beautiful forms. This erratic freehand action adopted by the plant in the formation of its inflorescence is a highly interesting feature to all observers of our wild plant life. *R. repens*, or creeping Crowfoot is most abundant in places where moisture is plentiful. Owing to the creeping scions which it throws out in all directions taking root wherever a leaf appears, it soon fills up all the bare ground at the roots of hedges with a mass of dark green foliage, and makes a gorgeous display with its large yellow flowers, the largest of the species. *R. bulbosus* and *R. acris* have their home in the pastures, covering in many places acres of ground with a carpet of gold. These are the true Buttercups of our childhood.

OBITUARY NOTICE.

The Rev. Ambrose Jones, M.A., Stannington.

By REV. CANON WALKER, M.A., Whalton.

BY the death of Rev. Ambrose Jones, Vicar of Stannington, on 2nd July 1909, the Club has lost one of its oldest members. For many years he was a constant attender at the meetings; and a genial companion he was, entering into the special features of each visit with a zest which stimulated thought, friendship, and conversation. He might be described as an enquirer, rather than a teacher; but he contributed to the usefulness as well as the enjoyment of the meetings by his courtesy and urbanity. His chief interest lay in shrubs and trees, and he gathered many small but valued treasures for his little garden at Stannington. But he would ever find some member possessing special knowledge of a subject, and elicit information which he retained in a well-stored memory, his enquiries and observations giving pleasure to his fellows, and exciting new interest. The older members of the Club will miss alike his presence and his pleasant greetings. His uniform courtesy and geniality made him a welcome companion on all occasions.

OBITUARY NOTICE.

Thomas Tate, Esq.

ON the 14th of December 1909 death deprived the Club of one of its oldest members—Mr Thomas Tate.

Mr Tate was a man of high character, great intelligence, and of fine scholarship, and a welcome attender at the meetings of the Club.

The second son of Mr Thomas Tate of Bank House, he was born at Bilton on the 29th of November 1835; educated at the famous Grammar School founded at Houghton-le-Spring in 1574 by the apostolic Bernard Gilpin; articled in 1853 to his kinsman Mr Francis Pearson, a solicitor in Kirkby Lonsdale, whence in 1859 he proceeded to London to continue his legal studies with Mr Pearson's London agents; was admitted a solicitor in 1861, and settled down to the practice of the law in the town of Alnwick in partnership with Mr James Russell.

An ardent sportsman, a capital shot, a keen rider to hounds, he became Honorary Secretary of the Percy Hunt about the year 1870, and, with tact and discretion, continued to discharge the duties of that office until the month of April 1900. He was also a golfer well known on the links at St. Andrew's, and at Alnmouth, where he was one of the founders of the Golf Club.

Retiring from the practice of his profession in 1885 he was subsequently made a Justice of the Peace for the county, sitting with great regularity on the Alnwick Bench, where his grasp of the subject before him, his acute reason backed by his legal knowledge, made him trusted and looked up to by his colleagues, the bar, and the public. He was also Chairman of the Amble Petty Sessional Court, and Chairman of the Alnwick Savings Bank.

Elected a member of the Berwickshire Naturalists' Club on the 29th of July 1863, he was, at the time of his death, eleventh in seniority on the roll of 334 members.

Possessed of a well chosen library of between two and three thousand volumes, Mr Tate was not only a well-read but an accurate man. He read the proofs of the whole of the seventh volume of the new *History of Northumberland*, and by his pointed and appropriate remarks and emendations rendered the present writer no small service.

He was once solicited to prepare a paper for the Club's Transactions on the history of fox hunting in Northumberland, on which subject he was perhaps better informed than any other man. He did not absolutely refuse, but wrote that he would "have to enlarge" his "knowledge of the fox hunting of the country very considerably before" he would "venture to record it in a permanent form." The Club is the loser that he contributed so little to its publications, and that he never occupied the office of President.

Mr Tate leaves a widow and a family of two sons and four daughters.

J. C. HODGSON.

Account of Rainfall in Berwickshire—Year 1909.

By JAMES HEWAT CRAW, West Foulden.

Locality and Authority.	Hirsel. (Mr McAndrew.)	St. Abb's. (Bd. of N. Lights.)	Lochton. (Mr Aitchison.)	West Foulden. (Mr Craw.)	Manderston. (Mr Marshall.)	Cowdenknowes, (Mr Robertson.)	Marchmont. (Mr Wood.)	Duns Castle. (Mr Redpath.)
Height above sea-level.	94'	200'	150'	250'	356'	360'	500'	500'
January	1·21	1·72	0·91	1·11	1·48	2·58	1·74	1·25
February	1·67	1·41	1·50	2·04	2·20	1·79	2·49	2·47
March	4·96	4·30	5·49	6·03	6·46	5·59	5·47	6·58
April	3·34	3·00	3·50	3·67	4·09	3·42	4·09	3·78
May	1·43	1·66	1·30	1·96	2·18	1·94	2·22	2·34
June	1·83	1·42	1·94	1·62	1·65	1·69	1·90	1·74
July	2·39	2·91	2·08	1·86	2·36	2·24	2·75	2·46
August	2·64	2·14	2·25	2·06	2·13	1·79	2·32	2·36
September	2·31	1·67	2·30	2·25	2·55	2·56	2·89	2·55
October	3·15	2·68	2·09	2·53	2·89	3·89	3·75	3·54
November	0·83	0·57	1·58	1·40	0·71	0·51	0·65	0·59
December	3·19	3·42	1·92	1·81	4·46	3·65	3·94	4·08
Total	28·95	26·90	26·86	28·34	33·16	31·65	34·21	33·74

Account of Temperature at West Foulden—Year 1909.

By JAMES HEWAT CRAW, West Foulden.

			Max.	Min.
January	...	...	50°	18°
February	...	...	54°	25°
March	...	...	50°	11°
April	...	...	68°	28°
May	...	...	74°	28°
June	...	...	68°	35°
July	...	...	71°	43°
August	...	...	80°	41°
September	...	...	68°	32°
October	...	...	62°	24°
November	...	...	55°	11°
December	...	...	55°	18°
			<hr/>	<hr/>
			80°	11°

Financial Statement for the Year ending 14th October 1909.

INCOME.

	£	s.	D.	£	s.	D.
Balance brought forward from last year				252	0	11
Arrears of Subscriptions	8	9	0			
12 Entrance Fees	6	0	0			
266 Subscriptions for 1909	113	16	6			
	<hr/>			128	5	6
Bank Interest on Deposit A/c (1 year)				2	4	5
Proceedings sold by Treasurer ...				4	8	3
				<hr/>		
				£386	19	1
				<hr/> <hr/>		

EXPENDITURE.

Printing Proceedings, Vol. xx., Pt. II, 1907	65	10	6			
General Printing and Stationery A/c, 1908-9	9	9	6			
Printer's A/c—Postages, Circulars, and General Expenses	13	6	3			
Hislop & Day, Engravers	2	8	9			
	<hr/>			90	15	0
Berwick Salmon Co.'s A/c				5	16	4
Berwick Museum, 1 Year's Rent of Room				3	10	0
Organizing Secretary's Expenses ...				9	7	3
Editing do. do.				1	15	8
Treasurer's Expenses—Stamps, Car- riage of Parcels, &c.				2	6	3
Clerical Assistant—1 Year's Salary...				5	0	0
Mr A. L. Miller, Auctioneer, for 39 Vols. Proceedings bought at Sale				1	7	6
Cheque Book				0	2	0
				<hr/>		
				120	0	0
Balance, 14th October 1909—						
• On Deposit A/c with Commercial Bank of Scotland	200	0	0			
Interest on do. to 12th Oct. 1909	19	6	6			
On Current A/c with Commercial Bank of Scotland	47	12	7			
	<hr/>			266	19	1
				£386	19	1
				<hr/> <hr/>		

PROCEEDINGS
OF THE
BERWICKSHIRE NATURALISTS' CLUB.

Address delivered to the Berwickshire Naturalists' Club at Berwick, 13th October 1910. By REV. MATTHEW CULLEY, Coupland Castle, President.

LADIES AND GENTLEMEN,

In surveying the many and varied phases which the history of our Scottish and English border-land presents to us, none is of more interest on purely historical grounds than the gradual development of the existing Border line and its subsequent and consequent methods of defence. The romance of Border story is so interwoven with the existing "March," or line of demarcation between England and Scotland, that it is at times difficult to realise the fact that for some centuries of our known history the land of the Scots was not co-terminous with its present Southern boundary, and that the Northern extremity of the various races which made up the country of the Northumbrians lay rather towards the Forth than along the Tweed.

To look back to the far-off period when Northumbrian, or rather mid-British, history recommences after the century and a half of almost complete silence following on the withdrawal of the Roman legions in A.D. 407, two landmarks—both places of defence—stand out, each with a story of its own, in what is now our Southern border-land. They are *Linguardi*, the remarkable rock and fortress of Bamburgh, and *Ad Gebrium*, the mysterious fortified camp of Yeavinger. Through the long dim centuries these two places have retained their identity, and around them the post-Roman history of Bernicia and the later Northumbrian border takes shape and becomes a living thing.

Founding, as he did, the English kingdom of Bernicia in or about the year 547, King Ida must have found the natural fortress at Bamburgh (as it was afterwards called) of the utmost importance as a coast defence. It would be erroneous to suppose that any portion of the existing castle dates from these early times. Ida probably did little more than erect a palisade enclosing some buildings of wood or loose stonework on the top of the rock, making use perhaps of such remains of rude habitations as may have been left there by former occupants. In the same way, in the following century, Edwin, king of a united Northumbria, may have utilised for his occasional residence at Yeavinger some of the then existing dwellings on the summit of Yeavinger Bell. I venture the opinion that the old vaulted house seen at Yeavinger to-day, and known as "King Edwin's Palace," is nothing more than a Border pele or bastle, though it may possibly indicate the near site of a royal Northumbrian residence, and is certainly deeply interesting as a traditional connecting link with the remote history of the district. The question how far the island of Lindisfarne on the neighbouring coast may have been, if at all, the headquarters of a line of Bernician monarchs, previous to the days of Ida, is entirely eclipsed by the later glory

of that island as the early centre of Northumbrian Christianity, and the site of a Church that has been rightly described as "the Mother Church of more than the half of England, and nearly the half of Germany." Even when divided, as it was on the consecration of the great St. Cuthbert as bishop, the diocese of Lindisfarne extended North and South from the Forth to the Aln. The spiritual, and to some extent temporal, jurisdiction of the bishops of Lindisfarne has to be taken into account in estimating the political situation North of the Tweed, and the gradual and final limitation of the Border line.

The kingdom of Northumberland practically came to an end as such with the death of King Eric in 954. During the four hundred years of its existence, in spite of the gradual encroachment of the Picts and Scots on the North and West, the Forth remained, nominally at least, its Northern frontier. This continued to be the case for some seventy years longer, even after the kingdom had become an earldom. But in September 1018, in consequence of the victory gained by Malcolm, king of Scots, over the Northumbrians at Carham, Scottish influence became supreme in the Lothians, and the river Tweed virtually the boundary between Northumberland and Scotland. From this time onward, the history of the Border, as we know it to-day, really begins. It was not, however, until a century later that the first of our existing Border castles on the South side of the Tweed was built. In 1121, the Bishop of Durham (whose See included the territory of the ancient diocese of Lindisfarne as far North as the Tweed) built a castle at Norham, much of the masonry of which probably still exists in the noble ruin of to-day. During the following twenty years the castles of Bamburgh and Alnwick would seem to have been founded; and about the same time the important castle of Wark on the Tweed, destined to play such a stirring part in Border warfare, was erected by Walter Espec. Scottish influence, however, continued to spread

Southwards. On the death of the English king, Henry I. in 1135, David of Scotland seized the newly built Northumbrian strongholds of Norham, Alnwick and Wark, and even the castle of Newcastle-on-Tyne, though he failed to secure Bamburgh; but in 1139 the earldom of Northumberland (still separate, in name at least, from the realm of England) was conferred on David's son, Henry; and ultimately even Bamburgh capitulated to the Scottish king. It was now a mere toss up whether Northumberland was destined eventually to be a permanent annexe of Scotland or of England, the chances seeming to lie with the former country. On the death of Earl Henry in 1152, the Northumbrian nobles did homage to his second son William, whom King David had selected to fill the vacant earldom. The English king, Henry II., however, stepped in and saved the situation for England by assuming the suzerainty of the Northern province, though it was not until some forty years later that Northumberland was actually incorporated as part of the English realm. From this time the building of Border castles and towers, with which both sides of the Tweed were eventually to bristle, may be said to have been begun.

One of the first acts of Henry II. after his resumption of the earldom was the building of Harbottle Castle, a stronghold of great strategic importance on the middle March between Northumberland and Roxburghshire. Of such consequence was this castle considered to be, that the work was carried out to a great extent both by Northumberland and the Palatinate of Durham. Several interesting licences to crenellate were granted to owners of castles and towers during the two following centuries, amongst which along the Northern border were those of the 16th July 1338 to William Heron for his mansion of Ford, and of 3rd May 1341 to Robert de Manners for his mansion of Etal; while in 1341, 1344, and 1345, Thomas de Muschamps of Barmoor, Thomas de Heton of Chillingham, and Robert de Haggerstone of Haggerstone, had licence to crenellate or fortify their respective abodes.

The battle of Neville's Cross, fought on the 17th October 1346, was preceded by such terrible devastation both in Northumberland and the bishopric of Durham, on the part of the Scottish army, that a fresh and immediate impetus was given to the building of towers and places of defence all along the Northumbrian border. In the interesting list of castles and towers in Northumberland drawn up in the year 1415, it will be found that the number of strongholds all over the county, and especially on the Border, had enormously increased. Mention is made of some 115, including the castle at Berwick-on-Tweed which was then, apparently, occupied by the English. Something like every fourth manor or township had its place of defence; and the majority of these were strong single towers in many cases surrounded by a high wall or enclosure, into which cattle and sheep might be driven for protection, while in a few instances they took the form of a massive keep or castle. It is interesting to note also, how in the list of 1415 some of the old territorial families were still holding their own, while in other cases newer names appear upon the scene. The Haggerstones still held their strong tower of Haggerstone; Ford was still occupied by a Heron, while other members of that house possessed the castles of Twisel and Eshott, and the towers of Crawley, Whittingham, Meldon, Chipchase, and Simonburn. At Wark on the Tweed and at Heaton, the Greys had come into possession. The Strothers appear as owners of the neighbouring towers of Lanton and Kirk-Newton. Chillingham Castle had devolved on the female heirs of Sir Allan de Heton. On the extreme edge of the middle March the main line of the Selbys held their strong outpost at Biddlestone, while the important castle of Harbottle was occupied and commanded by Sir Robert Umfreville. These are but a few instances.

By the commencement of the sixteenth century the number of towers on the Border had again considerably increased, and an interesting return was made only a

few years before the date of the battle of Flodden, in which new towers are recorded at Fowberry, Hezelrigg, Hebburn, Bewick, Wooler, and also at Ingram and Screnwood. An interesting feature of this return is that the size of the garrison which the tower would maintain—or provide—and the distance from Teviotdale and the Merse of Berwick are given. For example, the tower of Barmoor, owned and inhabited by George Muschamps (of ancient descent there) accommodates thirty men, and is said to be six miles from the Tweed, and eight miles from Teviotdale, while to give an instance on the middle March, the tower of Screnwood, owned and occupied by Thomas Horsley, would provide twenty men, and is sixteen miles from the Merse, and six from Teviotdale. It is needless to point out that the computation of the mileage differs from that of the present day. In this list three members of the Collingwood family appear as occupying towers on behalf, or as tenants, of the owners, viz. Eslington, Bewick, and Etal. They probably farmed the adjacent lands; and in the case of Eslington, the Collingwoods shortly after became the proprietors. The Herons' castle of Ford was occupied by William Selby, probably in a military capacity; the Haggerstones' tower of Hezelrigg, possibly used as a dower house, was inhabited by a widow.

In the year 1541, the thirty-third year of the reign of Henry VIII. of England, an official survey of the defences of the East and middle Marches of Northumberland was drawn up by Sir Robert Bowes and Sir Ralph Ellerker. This survey is frequently referred to by Border writers, and is of incalculable historical value. From it we are able to form an accurate opinion of the state of the Southern border-land after the battle of Flodden, and the subsequent fights and raids which helped to devastate the country still more. So terrible was the state of desolation all along the Northumbrian March and a considerable distance into the county, that the idea is suggested that, had Flodden resulted otherwise than it did, the history

of the later days of the earldom would have been repeated, and the boundary of Scotland would have extended considerably South of the Tweed. Let us give one or two instances furnished by the survey of Bowes and Ellerker. The tower of Tilmouth, belonging to the ancient family of Clavering, is described as having been cast down and defaced by the Scots more than forty years previously, and had never been repaired. The neighbouring castle of Heaton, the property of the Greys of Chillingham, is spoken of as a ruin, having been likewise defaced by the Scots at the same time as Tilmouth. The important castle of Wark was in no better condition, being stated to be in great and extreme decay, nothing apparently having been done in the way of repairs, since it had stood its last siege under the Duke of Albany. In contrast to this we are told that Gilbert Swynnowe's tower of Cornhill had been newly embattled and put in good repair, and was to be further strengthened by the erection of a barmykin, or strong enclosure around it. But of the neighbouring castle of Twysle only the walls were left standing, and Ford had been so burnt and otherwise defaced by the Scots previous to the battle of Flodden, that though some slight repairs had been carried out, the "great buyldings and necessarye houses" (to use the words of the survey) had been left in ruins. The valley of Bowmont-water lying towards Roxburghshire was almost without any means of defence or protection. The township of Shotton had lain "waste and unplenished" for thirty years and more. Of Mindrum it is stated that "becavse there ys nether towne, barmekyn nor other fortresse yn yt whereyn the ten'nts maye be releved in tyme of warre, therefore in ev'y apparence of a troublous worlde or warre yt ys abandoned and left waste as an easye praye for enemyes to ov'ronne." The same tale is told of the townships of Presson, Moneylaws, and Kilham, while of others of the neighbouring townships it is stated that they had lain waste since before the memory of man. At Pawston the owner, Gerard

Selby, had recently built a little tower, but it was not yet completed at the time of the survey. At Brankstone John Selby had repaired his tower, and the tower of the Selbys at Grindon Rigg is described as in serviceable condition. The township of Downham adjoining Pawston had been lately purchased by Cuthbert Ogle, a clerk in holy orders, who seems to have combined his clerical duties with the occupation of farming his own land. Following the excellent example of his neighbour, Selby of Pawston, he had also built a tower for the protection of his property, though at the time of the survey it was incomplete as to the upper storey and the battlements. The old tower of Lanton had lain a ruin for more than forty years, and was, I fancy, never restored; but at Heathpool there was a little stone house or pele, which was said to afford great relief to the tenants of the place, and the Strothers had, at Kirk-Newton, a little tower and a stone house, of which latter we are told that in the last wars it had been burnt by the Scots. The country lying to the West of the river Till beyond Wooler was also in a pitiable condition. The tower of Wooler itself, which the survey states would have been of great use for the defence of the country thereabouts, had half fallen down through lack of repair, and though there was a small fortlet at Akeld to the West of Wooler, little bastles at Yearle and Middleton, two small towers at Chatton, and a tower in good repair at Fowberry, still, for the most part, the district was very badly provided for in the matter of defence. On the East side of the Till there was the great tower of Fenton with accommodation for a garrison of a hundred men, to which place Ewart and others of the adjoining manors had been in the habit of resorting in the time of war; but unfortunately this important defence, like the neighbouring castle of Ford, had fallen into considerable decay. The tower of Nesbit also had completely fallen down, and ceased to exist, while Horton Castle was in little

better plight. Fortunately for the Eastern March the strong castle of Chillingham was kept in an efficient state by the head of the house of Grey, and Norham Castle was likewise in good repair and well provided with artillery and other necessaries for defence; while the Haggerstones appear to have kept up their traditional state of efficiency at Haggerstone. One result of this survey and report, in 1541, was that several new places of defence eventually made their appearance, amongst those on the East March being the massive stronghold of Coupland with accommodation for a considerable garrison, the interesting tower of Doddington, the strong bastle at Kilham, and possibly the stone house or bastle at Yeavinger.

Time will not permit us to make more than a passing reference to the middle March, fascinating though the subject be. Its condition—at least on the outer fringe—differed little from that of the East March. The great and important strongholds of Harbottle and Langley were in ruin and extreme decay, as were also the castle of Haughton and the tower of Tarrett. Indeed, throughout the whole of Tynedale (meaning North Tynedale) the survey reports that there was not a single tower standing save that of the Charltons of Heslyside. On the other hand, the inner fringe showed a better state of affairs. Cartington Castle was well maintained, as were also the Claverings' tower of Callaly, and that occupied by Robert Collingwood at Eslington. There were new towers at Great Ryle and Prendwick. The little stronghold of the Horsleys at Srenwood, and the ancient inheritance of the Selbys at Biddlestone, are very favourably reported on, while Percival Clennell appears to have put his tower of Clennell into a complete state of repair and efficiency.

It would be beyond the scope of this paper to go further. Scattered and meagre as are the data which I have here set down, their narration has already occupied too much time, and has, I fear, tried the patience of my listeners

but, such as they are, they have been brought down to within a few years of the Union of the crowns and the consequent cessation of Border warfare. It will be noted that I have confined my remarks almost exclusively to the Northumbrian side of the Border; but I venture to hope that some one of our members may take up the subject of Border defence and treat it more exhaustively, perhaps doing for the Roxburghshire and Berwickshire borders what my late lamented kinsman, our fellow-member, Cadwallader John Bates, has done for the Northumbrian side. There is also the question of the organized scheme of watches and beacons, so important in Border story, which forms a wide field of study in addition to, and in connection with, that of the holds and castles.

During the past year we have had to mourn the loss through death of the following members of our Club:—Rev. George W. Sprott, D.D., senior minister of the parish of North Berwick, a man of many gifts and attainments, whose loss to the Church of Scotland is very great; Rev. Robert Small, Caddonfoot, Galashiels; Mr Charles E. Moore, Alnwick; Mr Thomas Tate, Bank House, Aeklington, one of the oldest members of our Club, having been elected in 1863; Mr Adam Cockburn, Elmbank, Duns; Rev. Morris Pidcocke, vicar of Kirknewton; Rev. Canon Walker, rector of Whalton, whose genial help and thorough interest in the affairs of the Club will long be missed; and Mr Andrew Thompson, Glanton, the well-known auctioneer. The Club is also the poorer for the following resignations:—Dr Christison, secretary of the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland; Mr John Barr, Tweedmouth; Mr P. Scott Anderson, Lintalee, Jedburgh; Mr L. W. Adamson, LL.D., of Lindon, Morpeth; and Rev. C. Blackett Carr, Longframlington.

In thanking the members, as I do very sincerely, for the honour they have conferred upon me in electing me to this chair, I wish in a special manner to record my obligations to our Secretary, Rev. J. J. M. L. Aiken, B.D.,

who, by meeting me more than half way in everything, has rendered my position an exceedingly easy one; to Mr Rutherford of Fairnington, who so kindly fulfilled my duties at Hawick last month; and to our Treasurer, Mr W. J. Bolam, for his unfailing courtesy and help. My last duty before quitting this chair is a pleasant one. It is that of naming as my successor Rev. James Fleming Leishman, M.A., the much respected minister of the parish of Linton, an appointment which I feel confident will meet with the whole-hearted approval of the members of the Club.

*Reports of the Meetings of the Berwickshire Naturalists'
Club for 1910.*

ACKLINGTON, FOR BRINKBURN PRIORY AND FELTON.

THE opening meeting of the year was held at Acklington on Wednesday, 25th May, in fine weather. Members arrived by train and were accommodated in motor-cars, as it was found impossible to overtake the journey otherwise in the time at their disposal. Among those present were:—Rev. Matthew Culley, President; Rev. J. J. M. L. Aiken, B.D., Secretary; Mrs Anderson, and Miss Anderson, The Thirlings; Miss Baillie, Melrose; Mrs Bertalot, Ayton; Mr Wm. B. Boyd, Faldonside; Mr J. Cairns, Alnwick; Rev. C. B. Carr, Mrs Carr, and Miss Carr, Longframlington; Mr D. D. Dixon, Rothbury; Mr William Dunn, Redden; Mrs Erskine, Melrose; Rev. James Fairbrother, Warkworth; Dr Fenwick, Longframlington Hall; Rev. H. H. James, Amble; Misses Milne Home, Paxton; Mr Benjamin Morton, Sunderland; Mr F. McAninly, Coupland Castle; Mr Howard Pease, and Mrs Pease, Otterburn; Miss Jessie Prentice, Swinton; Mr Henry Rutherford, Fairnington; Mr A. P. Scott, Amble; Mr T. B. Short, Berwick; Miss Simpson, Coldingham; Mr Jas. A. Somervail, and Miss Somervail, Hoselaw; Mr J. Veitch, Jedburgh; and Mr H. G. Wilkin, Alnwick. Apologies for absence were intimated from Captain Norman, R.N., and Mr J. C. Hodgson, Alnwick.

On the arrival of the train from the North (10-50 a.m.), a start was made along the right bank of the Coquet by way of Thirston and Weldon Bridge, a somewhat angular route

for the means of traction chosen, but specially interesting as affording a fine prospect of the course of the river with Simonside and Cheviot forming its Western boundary. The country lying to the North, which is furnished with fine timber, and includes the lands of Acton, Felton, **Brinkburn**, Swarland, and Longframlington, was decked in early summer glory, and presented a most attractive appearance. Fortunately there was little wind, so that dust did not mar the enjoyment of the view. The hedge-rows were brightened with *Campion* (*Lychnis diurna*), Greater Stitchwort (*Stellaria holostea*), and Beaked Parsley (*Anthriscus sylvestris*), but little Broom or Gorse lent variety to the scene. At Weldon Bridge a halt was called to intimate the line of march to be followed. Members did not fail to admire the stately structure over which in days bygone the coaches conveyed passengers North and South, or to note the altered appearance of the Anglers' Inn, for many years a much frequented haunt of the disciples of Isaac Walton. Proceeding to Brinkburn by a switch-back road on the left bank of the river, they separated at a wicket-gate within the grounds, some electing to reach the site of the ancient monastic settlement on foot, and learn something of the *flora* of the neighbourhood, others preferring to drive by the entrance gate, and enjoy the charming prospect which the carriage road affords the visitor. While indebted in large measure to local members for planning the meeting, the Club was specially beholden to Mr D. D. Dixon, Rothbury, the author of a history of *Upper Coquetdale*, and an enthusiast in the rehearsal of its charms, who met the party in the grounds above the Priory, where he drew attention to an ancient camp which according to tradition had been the site of a Roman villa and small fort. On the occasion of the Club's last visit* a large assortment of *Orchis* and other plants was gathered; but the present meeting being held fully a month earlier no such collection was possible, though a few specimens, as yet unrecorded, are worthy of mention, namely, *Tanacetum vulgare*; *Myrrhis odorata*; and *Anagallis arvensis* (rare in upper Coquetdale).

* Ber. Nat. Club, Vol. XII., p. 26.

Descending by the steep approach, from which a delightful glimpse of the river was obtained, the party came suddenly in sight of the Priory Church, nestling between its wooded banks and practically concealed from every point of view.

Through the kindness of Mrs Hugh Fenwick, **Priory of Brinkburn.** they were conducted over the restored building by Mr Dixon, whose local knowledge warranted their acceptance of him as historian and guide.

Brinkburn was already known by that name when, in the reign of Henry I., William Bertram I., of Mitford, selected it for the site of a convent of Austin canons. With the consent of his wife and sons, the founder granted to "dominus" Osbert Colutarius, possibly a master builder, a place called Brinkeburne, that he might there build a monastery for Sir Ralph, the priest, and his brethren of St. Mary de Insula. The Priory apparently was dedicated at first to St. Peter only, but from the reign of Henry II. it is referred to as the convent of St. Peter and St. Paul. A seal belonging to it, and preserved in the Cathedral at Durham, presents St. Peter on the right, holding a book in his right hand and the keys in his left, with St. Paul on the left, holding a book in his right hand and a sword in his left. The canons originally numbered twelve, and were subordinate to the prior and convent of Pentney in Norfolk, founded by Robert de Vauz, a vassal of William the Conqueror. They received from Roger Bertram I., son of the founder, the Church of Felton and other gifts, which were confirmed by his son, William Bertram II., together with valuable grants of land in the parishes of Rothbury, Long Horsley, etc., while in 1386 the convent acquired from Ralph, Lord Greystoke, the church of Long Horsley.

From the chartulary of the Priory for the most part are to be obtained the facts of its history. On 19th February 1200-1, King John, while at Hexham, granted a confirmation to the canons, and another such charter was given by Henry III. on 10th March 1252-3. About the year 1322, the prior and convent petitioned the King for some relief in view of losses sustained at the hands of the Scots, in compliance with which an order, made on 8th October 1331 on the treasurer and barons of the exchequer, discharged them of the sum of £32

due for victuals purchased in Newcastle of the late King, while two years later in consideration of their impoverishment they obtained at the hands of the receiver of the King's victuals at Newcastle twenty quarters of wheat. Still later the canons made complaint of poverty to the bishop of Durham, and in 1419 they suffered the loss of charters, muniments, books, chalices, vestments, and other goods, which may account for the meagre tale of vestments and church plate included in the inventory made in the reign of Edward VI. (18th August 1552) for the prevention of further embezzlement of the same. The Commissioners for Northumberland entrusted with the taking of the account reported that they had found at Brinkburn "one tene challes, ij owlde westmentes, one owlde coppe, ij small belles, one small hand bell, one holly water pot of bras." In consequence of a visitation of the King's Commissioners in 1536, who reported that the canons venerated as a relic the girdle of St. Peter, and alleged that the prior had been guilty of immoral conduct, the convent was dissolved, the prior being allowed an annual pension of £11. An incomplete list of the priors contains the names of eighteen, Ralph, the priest, being the first before 1135, and William Hogeson the last in 1536. To the convent appertained a parochial district, by reason of which religious ordinances were maintained by chaplains and curates after the date of its dissolution. Subsequently the site of Brinkburn along with the water corn-mill and other lands was leased to Cuthbert Carnaby at the rent of £7 4s. 4d., and soon afterwards to George Fenwick. In 1550 Edward VI. granted the same to John, Earl of Warwick, who was shortly afterwards created Duke of Northumberland. On his attainder in 1553 they reverted to the Crown. In 1572 the monastery and the demesne lands were purchased by Sir John Forster of Bamburgh, whose grandson, Edward Forster, sold them to George Fenwick, described as "of Gray's Inn, Middlesex, gent." The new owner in acknowledgment of service yielded in the armies of the Commonwealth was appointed governor of Berwick in 1649, where he gave proof of his religious zeal in aiding the rebuilding of the parish church. Brinkburn remained in his family till 1792, when it was purchased by Joseph Hetherington of London

for the sum of £20,500, and by his will, dated 8th February 1792, was bequeathed to his only brother, John Hetherington of Intack, near Brampton, and to their sister, Elizabeth. On the death of the said John Hetherington in 1808, his daughter, Elizabeth, who became wife of Richard Hodgson of Moorhouse-hall, Burgh-by-Sands, and purchased her aunt's interest, disposed of the property in 1825 to Ward Cadogan of Pickering in the island of Barbados, at that time residing at Clifton near Bristol. On his death in 1833 he devised his estates in trust for his only child Sarah, who had married in 1826 Major William Hodgson, the son, by his first marriage, of Mr Richard Hodgson, from whom Mr Cadogan had purchased the estate. Having assumed the name of Cadogan they were succeeded by their only son, the late Mr Cadogan Hodgson Cadogan, whose eldest son, Mr Arthur Hodgson Cadogan, at his death in 1896 devised Brinkburn to his sister, Mrs Hugh Fenwick, the present owner.

Of the Priory Church a minute account by Mr F. R. Wilson, author of *The Churches in the Archdeaconry of Lindisfarne*, accompanied with a drawing illustrative of its structural condition in 1857, occurs in an early volume of the History of the Club,* and a more recent and detailed description by Mr J. Crawford Hodgson, M.A., may be obtained in Vol. VII. of the new *History of Northumberland*, to which we owe our indebtedness. In consequence, it will be unnecessary to do more than to advert to the leading features of the building, and to the restoration, in 1858, carried out with great care through the liberality of the late Mr C. H. Cadogan and his friends. During the course of the 17th

Restoration of Church. century the roof of the Church fell in, and its South-West angle, containing a spiral stair-way to the triforium, also gave way; but the greater part remained as its first builders had reared it, a beautiful example of the blending of the richest Norman work with the purest Early English. In its original design it comprised a nave with a North aisle, an aisleless choir, transepts, each with two Eastern chapels, and a central tower. Pointed and

* Ber. Nat. Club, Vol. iv., pp. 139-145.

semi-circular arches intermingle with the most graceful freedom through all its various members, as for example, on the East wall, two tiers of lancets are surmounted by a third of round-headed windows, and on the North, pointed arcades support the triforium with semi-circular openings, and the clerestory with similarly fashioned lights. In like manner, nail-head and zig-zag ornaments commingle with dog-tooth and quatre-foil flower enrichments, which help to render the fabric one of the most interesting examples of the transition from the earlier to the later period. In the restoration of the building to a condition suitable for the conduct of divine service, an open timbered roof has been added, representing the original pitch of the early 13th century roof, as is indicated by the weathering stones on the tower, but necessitating the removal of a quantity of ashlar walling which stood eight or ten feet in height on the North and South walls. The South-West angle was re-built, and the floors, in their original levels, were paved with tiles. The windows were all filled with glass, and temporary fittings were introduced for the accommodation and comfort of the worshippers. Though still void of ornamentation inside, the Church is lofty and impressive. The only monument of note is an incised grave cover, discovered in 1814, with a cross having *fleur-de-lis* terminations to the three upper arms, and on either side of the stem a mitre and a crozier, and round the border the following inscription:—HIC JACET WILLELMUS QUONDAM CLUNENSIS EPISCOPUS AC DUNELMENSIS SUFFRAGANEUS ET PRIOR ISTIUS MONASTERII, CUJUS ANIMAE PROPICIETUR DEUS, QUI OBIIT ANNO DOMINI MILLESIMO CCCCLXXXIIIJ. The mill-race still flows between the site of the conventual buildings and the river, and across a level haugh to the North-West of the Priory, where the river forms a loop, there are indications of a channel or pass, and depressions which are believed to indicate the position of the ancient fish ponds.

Bright sunshine and a delightful stillness, broken only by the murmur of the river, pervaded the scene as the members, availing themselves of the courtesy of their hostess, wandered about the grounds, and pictured to themselves the peace and retirement that had been the lot of the ancient brother-

hood, whose handiwork had evoked their warm admiration. At 1-30 p.m. a start was made for Felton by the same route followed in the morning as far as Thirston, where descending to the Coquet and crossing by a quaint 15th century bridge, the party reached the old-world village on the North bank of the river. In addition to the Parish Church and vicarage, it contains a Wesleyan Chapel and a Roman Catholic School, while immediately to the West lies the mansion-house of Felton Park, and adjacent to it a Roman Catholic Chapel. The feudal history of the manor and vill is to a great extent that of the barony of Mitford. The parish is associated with several historical events of importance. Here on 22nd October 1215 the barons of Northumberland, dissatisfied with the rule of King John, did homage to Alexander, King of Scots, while in the rebellion of 1715, Thomas Forster lay at Warkworth on 9th October, and on the following day led his men to Felton, where their number was augmented by a contingent of seventy horsemen from the Borders. Through Felton also, in 1745, the Duke of Cumberland marched his troops to Scotland to quell the rebellion, and was entertained by Mr E. H. Widdrington, then owner of the place. During one of his missionary tours in 1766 John Wesley here broke his journey from Morpeth to Alnwick, and delivered one of his stirring addresses, the result of which he describes in his Journal as being that "very few seemed to understand anything of the matter." On a crest of land rising from

**Felton
Church.**

the bank of the Coquet on one side and from a ravine formed by the Back-burn on the other, stands the Church of St. Michael, an Early English building which dates from the 13th century. At the entrance to the churchyard the party was met by the vicar, Rev. G. A. Brown, who explained the complicated alterations which have from time to time been made upon the fabric. It consists of a chancel and nave with North and South aisles, and a South porch. The earliest workmanship is confined to the chancel and nave, the latter having been originally without aisles. The builders of the 14th century, who were responsible for the addition of the latter, did not remove the 13th century porch on the South side, but enclosed it in their plan of reconstruction, throwing out a

second porch through which access was obtained to the original one. In carrying out their plan they nearly doubled the area of the fabric, taking down the North and South walls of the nave, and introducing two arcades in their place. These lack the usual symmetry, as the North comprises five bays and the South only three; but the irregularity may possibly be accounted for by their anxiety to preserve in its position the earlier porch on the South. The bell-turret was meanwhile rebuilt, and the chancel with its graceful pointed arch was kept intact, being strengthened with a heavy buttress on the South-East angle. The quality of their workmanship may be judged of by the East window of the South aisle, which has five lights and is finished with beautiful geometric tracery, worked in a single block of stone measuring 6 feet 6 inches by 4 feet. Quite recently the Easternmost half of the North aisle was taken down and widened, and a small vestry added beyond it; but between these widely distant periods of alteration various inartistic embellishments had been introduced. On the South side of the chancel the low arched "rector's doorway" of early times was built up, and replaced by a square commonplace door of greater altitude Westwards, and the small Early English East light was removed to make way for "a gaping round-headed sash window of small square panes." In the earlier portion of the North wall has been placed the upper part of the effigy of a priest holding a chalice, which rests within an arched recess, and may date from the 14th century. A pre-Reformation bell, with the inscription AVE . M | RIA . GRACIA . PLENA, and another, probably cast in 1764, are hung in the double turret supported by the original buttresses. An air of hoary antiquity surrounds the building, wherein till fifty years ago, according to the evidence of an old member of the Club, the praise of the congregation was led by an orchestra, consisting of a clarinet, bass fiddle, etc.

As time permitted of the digression, the drive was continued towards Swarland, where attention was drawn to the noteworthy obelisk erected in 1807 to the memory of Lord Nelson by Mr Alexander Davison of Swarland, who states in the inscription on the pedestal that "not to commemorate the public virtue and heroic achievements of Nelson, which is the duty of England,

but to the memory of private friendship," had it been dedicated.

Turning Eastward a little further on, the party descended a steep hill leading to Brainshaugh, in a meadow belonging to which are the remains of the monastic cell of Guyzance, which seems to have been founded by the owner of Shilbottle, and afterwards granted to the abbot and convent of Alnwick. For a number of years the ruins remained in a neglected condition, affording ample scope for the quarrying propensities of the neighbours; but latterly they have been enclosed with a wall and pointed with cement, the removal at the same time of a large accumulation of soil and rubbish having laid bare the beautiful base of one of the ancient columns, as well as sundry carved stones. The burial-ground is still open to the inhabitants of Brainshaugh and Guyzance, and since the constitution of Acklington into a separate parish in 1859, and the erection there of a handsome church by Algernon, Duke of Northumberland, the Service for the burial of the dead has devolved on the vicar of that parish. The main object in visiting this neighbourhood, however, was to view the picturesque horse-shoe fall on the Coquet caused by the erection in 1776-1778 of a cauld by John Smeaton, the designer of the old Eddystone Lighthouse, to which is attributed the dearth of salmon in the upper reaches of the river. In spite of a certain artificiality, the water falling over it in equal volume along its whole length, the linn possesses remarkable beauty, being set in a frame-work of natural brushwood and overhanging trees. An added charm on the occasion was the brilliant sunshine which revealed to great advantage a variety of rainbow effects upon the tumbling water.

A quarter of an hour's further driving brought the members to Acklington, where dinner was served in the Railway Hotel at 4-30. The Secretary intimated a donation of the *History of Kelso Grammar School* by the author, Mr James Smith, Kelso, convener of the Curators of the Tweedside Physical and Antiquarian Society.

A nomination in favour of Mr Oliphant Smeaton, M.A., F.S.A. (Scot.), Edinburgh, was duly intimated.

Guyzance and Acklington.

Club Dinner.

Nomination.

MINDRUM, FOR PAWSTON AND YETHOLM.

THE second meeting was held at Mindrum on Thursday, 30th June. There were present:—Rev. Matthew Culley, President; Rev. J. J. M. L. Aiken, B.D., Secretary; Misses Aiken, Ayton; Miss J. M. Allan, Bowshiel; Mrs Bertalot, Ayton; Mr Wm. B. Boyd, and Miss Boyd, Faldonside; Sir Archibald Buchan-Hepburn, Bart., Smeaton-Hepburn; Rev. J. Burleigh, and Mrs Burleigh, Ednam; Mr George G. Butler, Ewart Park; Mr John Cairns, Alnwick; Mrs Culley, Coupland Castle; Sir George B. Douglas, Bart., Springwood Park; Dr R. Shirra Gibb, Boon; Mr Oliver Hilson, Jedburgh; Mr J. Lindsay Hilson, Kelso; Mr J. C. Hodgson, Alnwick; Rev. James F. Leishman, M.A., and Mrs Leishman, Linton; Mr F. McAninly, Coupland Castle; Dr James McWhir, Swinton; Mr John Prentice, and Miss Prentice, Berwick; Miss Jessie Prentice, Swinton Quarter; Mr Andrew Riddle, Yeavinger; Mr H. Sanderson, Galashiels; Mr B. P. Selby, Pawston; Mr T. B. Short, Berwick; Miss Simpson, Coldingham; Mr Jas. A. Somervail, and Miss Somervail, Hoselaw; Rev. R. D. E. Stevenson, Ancroft Moor; Mr Charles Waterston, and Miss Waterston, Flodden; Mr William Weatherhead, and Mr Edward Willoby, Berwick.

On the arrival of the Coldstream train (10.49 a.m.), a start was made in fine weather for Pawston, where the members were received by Mr B. P. Selby, who had laid out
Pawston. for inspection a large collection of valuable fossils gathered in the North and South of the British Isles, and from abroad. The absence of a specialist in this

department rendered it difficult for the members to do full justice to this source of entertainment, though considerable time was devoted to the examination of the numerous specimens. Thereafter the party was conducted through the cellars of the mansion to view the walls of the enclosed pele-tower, which was erected by Gerard Selby in 1542. The lands of Pawston have been in the possession of the Selby family from an early date though in a branch distinct from the present family, which ascends to 1512, when Roger Selby was owner of Grindon Ridge, and includes the name of P. J. Selby, the well-known ornithologist and an original member of this Club. In his circular of a meeting held at Mindrum in 1889, Dr Hardy mentions that the district obtained early notice from the grants made to religious communities, King Oswy and his nobles having conferred on Lindisfarne extensive tracts on the Bowmont before 670, the Kelso monks having had lands and pastures in Shotton in the reign of Alexander II. of Scotland, Melrose Abbey owning property near Kilham and Trowhope, and the Knights Templars at Mindrum, Pawston, Kilham, etc. Bolton hospital for lepers also, in the time of Edward I. and Edward II., had two carucates of land and the mill at Mindrum.

About one and a half miles North-West of this mill was fought on 30th September 1435 the battle of Piperdean, to which the same careful investigator has left the

Battle of Piperdean. following references:—It has sometimes been suggested that this skirmish was not unlikely to have furnished materials to the Border minstrel

for the ballad of *Chevy Chase*; but as any one who reads the ballad of that name can readily perceive the more modern of the two is merely a feeble version of the old *Battle of Otterburn*. This view was apparently first brought forward in Armstrong's map of Northumberland (1769), where after indicating Piperdean it is said that near this place was the battle of Chevy Chace in 1436; and was adopted in Ridpath's *Border History*,* and quoted from that work in Percy's *Reliques*. But this is probably a modern note, as the *Reliques* were printed in 1765. Possibly Armstrong had read Percy's work.

* *Border History*, 4to., p. 401.

Mr Tate followed Ridpath, but misplaced the scene of the battle "on the Breamish among the Cheviot Hills."* Recently the question was put to me by Mr W. W. Tomlinson, author of a *Comprehensive Guide to Northumberland*, where was Piperdean, Northumberland? and I made some researches, the result of which has been embodied in his work. For the present I merely give an abstract. A mile and a half North-West of Mindrum mill, approached by a lane of the same name, is Piperdean. The Presson burn flows through it, and near it is Presson farm house. The accounts of the battle vary in their details. According to Boetius, Henry Percy, 2nd Earl of Northumberland (it is uncertain by what authority, whether his own, or the King's), made an incursion into Scotland in 1435 with a force of 4,000 men. He was met at Piperdean by an equal number of Scots, under the leadership of William Douglas, Earl of Angus, Warden of the Middle Marches, Adam Hepburn of Hailes, Alexander Ramsay of Dalhousie, and Alexander Elphinstone, and after a short and sharp conflict was defeated. The English lost Henry Cliddesdail (Henry Clennell of Clennell), John Ogle, Richard Percy, and about 400 men. Three hundred were made prisoners and conducted into Scotland. On the Scottish side there fell Alexander Elphinstone, and with him two Knights and 200 soldiers. Bower, who gives the date of the battle as 10th September 1436, states that the number of the English captured was 1,500, among whom was Sir Robert Ogle, junior, and that "out of either kingdom there fell not over 40 men of little note." Pinkerton, who fixes the date as 30th September 1435, says nothing about the Earl of Northumberland as being concerned. "An infraction of the truce happened on the part of England. Sir Robert Ogle, the younger, in support of one of the rebels against James (King of Scotland), entered Scotland with a considerable force, and ravaged the country about Halton (Hutton) and Paxton. After a conflict in which about 40 men were slain, Ogle was defeated and made prisoner with most of his followers by William, Earl of Angus, Hepburn of Hailes, and Ramsay of

* *History of Alnwick*, Vol. I., p. 179.

Dalhousie." The Earl of Northumberland was at this time Warden of the East Marches, and Sir Robert Ogle, junior, from the later accounts, broke away without authority. The Ogles were men of note on the Borders, the older one being some time governor of Roxburgh and Berwick castles.

To the South of the mansion rises Pawston Hill, whose summit (755 feet) is crowned with a circular camp. In a hollow behind it lies a small sheet of water, which has been artificially dammed to form a picturesque lake with an island dotted here and there to enrich its surface. A visit to its

neighbourhood formed an item of the day's proceedings, and to reach it the direct route lay over the shoulder of the hill; but as carriages had been requisitioned for the drive to Yetholm, it

was found convenient to proceed about two miles along the road, and walk up the outlet from the lake, thereby securing a more gradual ascent, as well as a pleasant shelter from the mid-day sun. This small stream is wooded on both banks, though a considerable number of mature forest trees have been cut down in recent times. There is a small amount of natural wood, but the bulk of the timber which completely surrounds the lake has been planted. On its margin were gathered *Phalaris arundinacea*; *Carex disticha*; *C. paniculata*; *C. ampullacea*; and *C. vesicaria*; and in the shade of the plantations, into which the exigencies of game preservation did not allow members to penetrate, large quantities of *Myosotis sylvatica* and *Scilla nutans* mingled their delicate hues with clumps of *Lastræa dilatata* and *L. Filix-mas*. To examine what has been regarded an example of water or ice action on the shore of a marsh lying between Pawston and Harelaw, the party were conducted Eastward to a rising ground beyond the lake, whence the billowy character of the Border hills unfolded itself, their soft grassy slopes descending from Kilham (1,108 feet) to Milfield Plain, and terminating in Flodden Edge and Ford Common. From this point one member of the party elected to proceed on

foot over Harelaw to Yetholm, but the majority, returning by the burn, rejoined the carriages and drove Southward, dismounting to examine the two-storey house of Harelaw, originally built in the reign of Queen

Elizabeth. On the lintel inside the porch are the characters J.S. 1593 | W.S. | G.S. 1704, and on another stone built into the wall P.S. 1870, indicating the date of the last repairs. In connection with it there exists a doubtful tradition, repeated in all the local guide-books, that it was the scene in 1570 of the betrayal by Hector Armstrong of Thomas Percy, 7th Earl of Northumberland, to the Earl of Moray; but a more careful reading of history confirmed the late Dr Hardy in the belief that it was quite a different Harelaw, situated in Lauderdale near the Debateable land, and belonging to the Armstrongs, which had gained such unenviable notoriety. About two miles further on, the boundary wall between England and Scotland was clearly traced, running on the South of the Bowmont between the farms of Shotton and Yetholm Mains, and on the North between Bowmont Hill and Venchen. Some such dyke existed as far back as 1542, though possibly it did not coincide exactly with the present line of demarcation. Ascending a steep hill beyond Mains farm the party arrived at Kirk Yetholm, where Rev. James F. Leishman, M.A., Linton, pointed out on the public road the sunk base stone of the old Market Cross, in connection with which he mentioned that one of the last Acts passed by the Scots Parliament in 1707 appointed a weekly market on Saturdays, and two annual fairs on 16th June and 17th October respectively, "to be kept in all time coming at the Kirk of Yetholme." Lunch was served in the Plough Inn, Town Yetholm, at 2 o'clock, when on the motion of the President a vote of thanks was accorded to Mr B. P. Selby for his interest in the meeting and kind conduct of the party at Pawston. A nomination in favour of Mr David Livingstone Bruce, Edinburgh, was duly intimated. No time was available for a visit to Yetholm Loch as had been arranged, and the members started for Hoselaw at 4 o'clock.

Taking the Kelso road they passed Cherrytrees on the right and drove as far as Falside, where they turned sharply to the East, and skirting Graden Moss arrived at

Hoselaw Chapel. Hoselaw Chapel, recently erected through the energy of the minister of the parish of Linton, who favoured the party with an account of the district and a description of the architectural features

of the building. On a memorial brass, unveiled at Easter 1909, is the record of its dedication:—"This building, which stands close to the site of the ancient Chapel of Hoselaw, an appanage of the Abbey of Kelso since 1421, was dedicated to the worship of ALMIGHTY GOD, in memory of Thomas Leishman, D.D., in the year of our Lord 1906. Remember them that had the rule over you, which spake unto you the Word of God (Hebrews XIII., 7 R.V.)." It would seem that for more than thirty years Dr Leishman had been in the habit of conducting Divine Service in a thatched cottage at Hoselaw, and on its falling into disuse, and a desire being expressed to commemorate his faithful ministry, a scheme was set on foot which through the favour of Mr Jas. A. Somervail, present proprietor, and the skilled direction of Mr J. Macgregor Chalmers, architect, resulted in the erection of this modest place of worship. It is constructed of white freestone rubble work, with finished stone in the interior, and consists of a nave to accommodate sixty worshippers, and a semi-circular, frescoed apse. On the North side is a small vestry, from which the preacher rings his own bell. The doors are made of oak grown on Monteviot, and the furniture was all specially gifted. A small round-headed window in the apse, depicting our Lord holding the sacramental cup, has been copied from one at Weobly Castle in Gloucestershire. A large baptismal font, composed of the same stone as the Chapel, and bearing a Celtic enrichment round the bowl, stands in the face of the congregation, opposite the reading-desk. The design of the Chapel is a simple treatment of the round arch style, and is very pleasing. In a paper, entitled "Hoselaw Chapelry," and contributed to the Scottish Ecclesiological Society,* Mr Leishman quotes an early reference to Hoselaw as follows:—"At Edinburgh, 26th May, A.D. 1427, the King (James I.) confirmed a charter of Thomas Sumervile, 'lord' of Carnwath and Linton, whereby for the salvation of his own soul, and the soul of Hugo de Auldstone, 'lord' of Caudore, Elizabeth his wife, and for the salvation of the souls of their ancestors and successors, he grants to God, the blessed

* *Transactions of the Scottish Ecclesiological Society*, Vol. III., Part i., pp. 90-94.

Mary, the blessed Machutus, the lord abbot of Kelso, the prior of Saint Machutus, and the monks in his Church of Lesmahago, for the augmentation of the same priory, the 'lands lying within his towns of Lyntoun and Hoslaw' in the barony of Lintoun and county of Roxburgh, which the said Hugo de Aldstoune signed, to be held by the said prior, and monks, and their successors, in pure charity for the offering of devout prayers. *Witnesses*, William Sumervile, brother of the said Thomas Sumervile, John Sumervile, John de Murhouse, 'lord' of the same, John Folcart (possibly one of the Folcartoun family), Vicar William, Edward Valance, David Were (probably of Blackwood), William Lang, and John Roxburgh, Esquires. At the monastery of Lesmahago, August 7, 1421." The said Thomas Sumervile, granter of the lands, and created Lord Somervile by James I., 15th December 1430, was Warden of the Marches after 1424, and in this capacity resided frequently at Linton. The exact site of the ancient Chapel cannot now be accurately determined; but on the testimony of those who had traced its outline in their youth it stood upon Chapelknowe, about a hundred yards to the East of a large Sycamore, which grew out of the churchyard wall, and still forms a conspicuous landmark. After examining the frescoes in the apse, and a chart indicating the Loch Inches or "pleulandis of Hoslaw," which stretch along either shore of the Loch, the members were hospitably received by Mr James A. Somervail and Mrs Somervail, and afforded an opportunity of viewing the extensive prospect of the Merse which in favourable weather may be obtained from the grounds of the mansion-house. Two members, who had spent the previous day in the company of their host, and had examined the shores of the Loch

Hoselaw

Loch.

and the adjacent ground, reported the following plants:—*Ranunculus hederaceus*; *R. flammula*; *R. sceleratus*; *Nasturtium palustre*; *Geranium Pyrenaicum*; *Comarum palustre*; *Peplis portula*; *Cicuta virosa*; *Galium palustre*; *Carduus nutans*; *Artemisia vulgaris*; *Menyanthes trifoliata*; *Veronica Anagallis*; *Lycopus Europæus*; *Littorella lacustris*; *Orchis latifolia*; *O. maculata*; *Habenaria bifolia*; *Carex curta*; *C. disticha*; *C. ampullacea*; *Lastræa spinulosa*; and *L. dilatata*.

Clouds which had been gathering during the late afternoon at length dissolved in rain as the party began the last stage of their journey, but not in such quantity as to mar the day's enjoyment. On their way to the Railway Station they noted an illustration of the "crag and tail" formation in Mindrum Crag, as well as the evidence of water action in a conical mound in the valley of the Bowmont opposite Langham bridge. A delightful excursion was brought to a close at half-past six o'clock, trains for Alwick and Coldstream being timed to depart shortly thereafter.

EARLSTON, FOR CAROLSIDE AND CORSBIE.

THE third meeting was held at Earlston on Wednesday, 27th July. A long spell of drought had given place to heavy rain earlier in the week, and on members assembling at 10-30 a.m. they were greeted with prognostications of dull weather. Rain began to fall as they seated themselves in the brakes, and continued incessantly till they reached their ultimate destination at 1 p.m. Thereafter the clouds parted, and a pleasant afternoon followed. Among those who took part in the excursion, a few of whom occupied private carriages and motor-cars, were the following:—Rev. Matthew Culley, President; Rev. J. J. M. L. Aiken, B.D., Secretary; Mrs Bertalot, Ayton; Mr J. W. Blackadder, Chirnside; Mr Robert Blackadder, Edinburgh; Mr Wm. B. Boyd, Faldonside; Mr A. G. Bradley, Rye; Mr G. G. Butler, Ewart Park; Miss A. N. Cameron, Duns; Mr Robert Carmichael, and Mrs Carmichael, Coldstream; Mr Reginald Collie, and Mrs Collie, Stoneshiel; Sir George B. Douglas, Bart., Springwood Park; Dr R. Shirra Gibb, and Misses Gibb, Boon; Rev. J. F. Leishman, M.A., Linton; Mr William Maddan, Norham; Rev. John MacLaren, Ayton; Rev. Archibald MacLaren, and Mrs MacLaren, Glasgow; Mr F. McAninly, Coupland Castle; Rev. Wm. McConachie, and Mrs McConachie, Lauder; Mr James Romanes, Melrose; Mr Henry Rutherford, Fairnington; Miss Simpson, Coldingham; Mr Jas. A. Somervail, and Mrs Somervail, Hoselaw.

Leaving Earlston by the Lauder road, the party drove along the left bank of the Leader. On the roadside, which is wooded, they noted Leopard's-bane (*Doronicum Pardalianches*), Alkanet (*Anchusa semper-virens*), Garlic Mustard (*Sisymbrium alliaria*), and Chervil (*Cherophyllum temulum*), amid a copious growth of more common plants. The road is comparatively new, the

older one lying on the South side of the river, and owing to its steepness a very measured progress for a mile or more beyond the village was necessary. Beneath the shelter of umbrellas the party reached the entrance to Carolside, which lies in a haugh almost level with the river, and, through the

Carolside. kind favour of Lady Reay of Stow, they drove through the deer-park to the mansion-house with the view of visiting the gardens and grounds. In her absence from home they were met by Mr Hutton, the gardener, and conducted over the gardens which comprised a charming lawn to the South, ornamented with plots of exquisite roses, and a flower and vegetable garden, enclosed with walls against which were ranged the stove-houses. Unfortunately the continuance of rain marred the full enjoyment of a distinctly charming locality, as is faintly indicated in the accompanying illustration (Plate VII.). As an example of the confusion that may arise from provincial pronunciation of the names of familiar objects, enquiry at the instance of Lady Reay was made regarding a tree within the grounds which proved to be the Bird-cherry (*Prunus padus*), but was locally known as "Hawkberry." Without a specimen its identification was a subject of difficulty; but on a visit being paid to a well-grown example, all doubt was at once removed. It still remained, however, to trace the origin of the local name assigned to it; and a chance reference to the delightfully companionable volume of the founder of the Club at once supplied the solution.* In it Dr Johnston has the following illuminative note:—"Bird-cherry is found in almost all our wooded deans as a shrub; but, when planted and allowed to grow unchecked, it becomes a considerable tree, very beautiful when in flower. The shrub is called *Hackwood*, and the fruit *Hackberry* or *Hagberry*. It has the same name in Westmoreland and Cumberland; and in Sweden we also find it named *Hagg*, which, it seems, means *Hedge-berry*. In Berwickshire the fruit is reckoned poisonous, and children are taught to avoid it." Time did not permit of an inspection of the deer and Spanish sheep that browsed in the park, or of examining the

* *The Botany of the Eastern Borders*, George Johnston, M.D., LL.D., 1853, p. 58.



ROSE-GARDEN, CAROLSIDE.



banks of the river in pursuit of plants, though an earlier visit by the Secretary had disclosed little of special interest. The river in the neighbourhood is shallow, flowing over a broad and stony channel, and affords excellent trout-fishing. Its secluded course might well be the haunt of the King-fisher.

Leaving Carolside at half-past eleven, the members drove by Chapel and Birkhillside to Legerwood, which was reached in less than an hour. There they were received by Rev. J. A.

Cameron, and were glad to follow him into the shelter of the Church "because of the present rain." Reference has already been made in

Legerwood Church. the Proceedings* both to its history and to its restoration. From internal evidence it belongs to the Norman period, and is in respect of its chancel and arch, as Mr John Ferguson, F.S.A. (Scot.), remarks, "one of the most interesting examples of early Christian architectural art in the county." † The scheme of restoration, initiated by the late Rev. William Rankin, minister of the parish, was successfully completed in 1898, a generous contributor to it being William Van Vleck Lidgerwood, formerly *Chargé d'Affaires* at the Court of Brazil in Rio de Janeiro, who died at London on 22nd of this month. The restoration of the original chancel, which for many years had been walled off and occupied as the burial aisle of the Kers of Morriston, formed the chief feature of the scheme, and so successfully has it been carried out that the visitor to-day can discover no trace of any excluding wall. The beautiful Norman chancel arch, in which the red sandstone of the district is conspicuous, and the plastered walls on which can still be traced the frescoed, star-shaped ornamentation in red, which doubtless survives from the same early period, were viewed with interest and pleasure, a sense of gratitude to him who originated the scheme, though he did not live to see it completed, being uppermost in the minds of many. In other respects, both internally and externally, the Church is not specially noteworthy, though an interesting sun-dial, inscribed W. M. G. 1682, is attached to its South-West angle. Two ancient stones in the adjoining churchyard

* Ber. Nat. Club, Vol. ix., p. 237, and Vol. xvii., pp. 29-30.

† Ber. Nat. Club, Vol. xiii., pp. 140-3.

are worthy of notice. The one commemorates a zealous preacher of the Gospel, whose chequered history is inscribed as follows:—

Here lyes that pious and faithful servant of Jesus Christ the Reverend Mr William Calderwood who was admitted minister of this parioch of Ligertwood June 12 1655 where he laboured in the work of the Gospel till he was turned out for not conforming to Prelacy an. 1662 an^d then he frequently tho privately visited that Parioch till the Episcopal minister was turned out that he returned to his work Sepr. 8, 1689 and continued therein till his death which was June 19, 1709, being the 81 year of his age and the 54 of his ministry.

This monument was put up by his Relict Jean Trotter.

Repaired by some of the parishioners 1838.

The other marks the resting-place of William Montgomery of Makbiehill, Peebles, at one time owner of Kedslie on the North side of the Leader, and is inscribed as follows:—

Here lyes William Montgomery of Makbiehill who deceased the 9 day of December 1689 his age 63 years.

Repaired by the Right Honble. James Montgomery Lord Chieff Baron of the Court of Exchequer the grandson of the above Wm. Montgomery 1798.

By the time the party left the Church, after acknowledging Mr Cameron's kindness, the weather showed signs of improving, and the further drive to Corsbie was accomplished in comparative comfort. The herbage, however, was so rank and wet that no one ventured to negotiate the Moss, which at any time in places is practically impassable. This was the more to be regretted because from it have been

Corsbie. reported several species of rare occurrence.

Among notable plants of the district is *Linnæa borealis*, for which an unsuccessful search had been made by three members of the Club earlier in the summer. The chief

object of antiquarian interest is Corsbie Tower, which is now only a picturesque ruin on a rising ground near the edge of the Moss, though at one time a place of strength. Before draining operations had been carried out, it was rendered more defensible by being separated from the mainland, and approachable only by a narrow causeway. It was long associated with the name of Cranstoun, a family of importance in the 16th century, on whose account on 14th September 1571 the governor of Berwick was instructed to take steps through the captain of Hume Castle to make amends for depredations committed on the lands of Corsbie. The Tower is now in a state of dilapidation, two walls only remaining to indicate its once formidable proportions. The surrounding land to the East and West continues very marshy, though it has been drained in the direction both of the Eden and the Leader, the former of which has its source on the moor to the North.

At 2 p.m. the drive was resumed by East and West Morriston, whence a fine stretch of country including the Black Hill and the Eildons opened out to view, and terminated at the Red Lion Hotel, Earlston, where dinner was served.

Club An apology for absence from Colonel Hope,
Dinner. Cowdenknowes, was intimated. Of botanical interest the chief item was the report by Mr Wm. B. Boyd and the Secretary of a new station for the uncommon Wood Bitter Vetch (*Vicia Orobus*) in the neighbourhood of Stow, which they had visited on the previous day. A nomination in favour of Mr Ralph Henderson, Alngarth, Alnwick, was duly intimated.

A pleasing feature of Earlston is the number of Black-headed Gulls (*Larus ridibundus*) that frequent the village. They breed in the Pickie Moss, Legerwood, among other places in the locality, and are attracted thence by scraps thrown to them by the villagers, who appear to leave them unmolested.

MORPETH, FOR BELSAY CASTLE.

THE fourth meeting was held at Morpeth on Thursday, 25th August. On the arrival of the train from the North at 11-24 a.m. the members were accommodated in brakes, and drove by the Newcastle road to Belsay. Among those present were the following:—Rev. Matthew Culley, President; Rev. J. J. M. L. Aiken, B.D., Secretary; Mrs Anderson, and Misses Anderson, The Thirlings; Mr David H. W. Askew, Berwick; Miss A. N. Cameron, Duns; Mr Robert Carmichael, and Mrs Carmichael, Coldstream; Mr Reginald Collie, and Mrs Collie, Stoneshiel; Mr Thomas Darling, Berwick; Rev. and Hon. William Ellis, Bothalhaugh; Mr Thomas Graham, Alnwick; Mr W. R. Heatley, and Mrs Heatley, Newcastle; Mr J. C. Hodgson, Alnwick; Rev. Percy T. Lee, and Mrs Lee, Shilbottle; Mr Benjamin Morton, Sunderland; Mr Henry Paton, Edinburgh; Mr Andrew Riddle, Yeavering; Mr Geo. Ross, Hexham; Mr Henry Rutherford, Fairnington; Mr Harry Sanderson, Galashiels; Mr T. B. Short, Berwick; Rev. R. D. E. Stevenson, Ancroft Moor; Mr George Tate, and Mrs Tate, Warkworth; Mr John A. Voelcker, London; and Mr Edward Willoby, Berwick.

As the party left the station yard there seemed every prospect of a fine day and a pleasant excursion, but towards mid-afternoon the wind veered into the East, and brought up a thickness which ultimately dissolved in heavy rain. Following the route adopted by the Club on the occasion of their last visit to Belsay (1897), which was so carefully mapped out and described by the President, the late Rev. Canon Walker, Whalton Rectory,*

* Ber. Nat. Club, Vol. xvi., pp. 137-144.

that it is unnecessary to allude to its leading features, except to say how greatly the frustration of his wish—"I hope I may be able to conduct the Club once more on this occasion"—was deplored by every one, the members, after a drive of more than an hour and a half, reached the modern arcaded village of Belsay, and proceeding along an approach, fringed with

Scots Fir and Oak, were received at the mansion-house by Sir Arthur E. Middleton, Bart., who expressed his regret that owing to household exigencies he was unable to extend any form of hospitality. His courteous reception of the party, however, and keen interest in the meeting, together with his anxiety that nothing of concern to the members should be overlooked, more than counterbalanced any disappointment that might have been occasioned by the lack of opportunity to view the interior of his stately residence. As far remote as 1240, the manor of Belsay was in the possession of one of his name, Richard de Middleton, who in 1270 became Chancellor to Henry III. In 1318, it was forfeited for rebellion against Edward II., and granted for life to John de Crumbewell, Constable of the Tower of London. At his death it passed to Sir John de Strivelyn, one of the generals of Edward III., who settled it to devolve, after his own and his wife's death, upon Sir John de Middleton, believed to have been of the family who forfeited the estates, as he bore the same coat of arms. It descended to the present owner through his grandfather, Sir Charles Monck, under whose direction the present mansion, modelled after the purest examples of Grecian architecture, was erected. Fashioned in a square, it occupies the site of a former chapel of the same name, which is mentioned as being without curate and churchwardens from 1578-1586. From the spacious terraces that surround it and are artistically laid out in plots of herbaceous plants and low growing shrubs, a charming view of the Lake and Craggs lying to the South-West was obtained, a large number of noble forest-trees studding the intervening meadows. For the time being, however, the attention of members was directed to the flower-borders, in which a remarkable variety of Heaths, including St. Dabeoc's (*Menziesia polifolia*) in several distinct colours, were blooming in exquisite profusion. In more sheltered

positions the Magnolia seemed quite at home, the following varieties having all flowered during the season:—*Magnolia acuminata*; *M. stellata*; *M. auriculata* var. *Fraseri*; *M. Thompsoniana*; *M. Kobus*; *M. parviflora*; *M. tripetala*; and *M. Watsoni*. A weathered Douglas Fir (*Pseudotsuga Douglasii*), planted about 1835, and measuring 10 feet 10 inches at 4 feet from the ground and approximately 69 feet in height (Plate VIII.), overlooked the tennis lawn on the West, round which a double border of evergreen and flowering shrubs led to the junction of the formal and wild gardens. In a belt of wood bordering the latter were noticed examples of the Sitka Spruce (*Picea Menziesia*) girthing 9 feet 3 inches at 4 feet, and of the Spanish Silver Fir (*Abies Pinsapo*), girthing 6 feet 1 inch at $4\frac{1}{2}$ feet. Skilful landscape gardening has transformed a waste in front of the sandstone quarries, from which stone for the mansion and offices has been taken, into a sequestered dell whence a path conducts beneath the overhanging cliffs to the rock-garden contrived at their base. The novelty of the scheme impresses one, but not more so than the utility, as within the shelter of these natural walls not a few half-hardy shrubs withstand the severity of a Northern winter. Chief among these are a Japanese Cedar (*Cryptomeria japonica*) girthing 6 feet 7 inches, and a remarkably regular *Fitzroya patagonica*, which having been carefully tended has attained the unusual height in such a Northernly climate of 29 feet, and girths 2 feet 8 inches at 4 feet. At a further point in the rockery, to which has been given the romantic name of "Khyber Pass," strong bushes of *Choisya ternata* and *Desfontainea spinosa* were in flower, a condition of things the more noteworthy by reason of their altitude and distance from the sea.

Emerging from the quarries through a mat-covered gate, which was jocularly described as separating in spring the Arctic regions from the Temperate zone, the party came in view of a fragment of the residence, built in 1614 by Thomas Middleton and Dorothy, his wife, consisting of a Renaissance doorway, figured by Buck in 1728 as forming a porch to the mansion, but believed to have belonged originally to a still older building. At present it is included in the front wall of a modern dwelling which adjoins the Castle and is faced with



DOUGLAS FIR, BELSAY CASTLE.

BRITISH
MUSEUM
5 DEC 21
NATURAL
HISTORY.

stones more nearly square than oblong, as is also the case in the neighbouring tower. No certain date

**Belsay
Castle.**

can be assigned this Border fortress, though it probably belonged to the early part of the 15th century. Rectangular in plan, its walls which rise to a height exceeding 55 feet are crowned at the angles with turrets, the South-Western of which is attached to a rectangular exploratory tower, and carried up considerably above the others. These turrets, though over-sailing the walls in five courses on each side, do not project beyond the angles, a peculiarity which the Castle shares in Northumberland with Chipchase. Between them, and placed on corbels formed of three over-sailing stones, are tall machicolated battlements, while the turrets themselves are similarly finished.* It is believed that none of the existing battlements were original parapets of the Castle. The customary arrangement of a vaulted chamber in the basement has been followed, the entrance door being situated in a recessed portion of the Western wall. This chamber, which is furnished with a large fire-place on the North wall, was probably used as a kitchen and store-room. In the sandstone rock below the floor a well, 17 feet deep, has been sunk, but is now dry, owing perhaps to the working of a quarry at a short distance away. In modern times a doorway has been opened in the North wall revealing its immense strength, the uniform thickness being 10 feet, and the facing of ashlar work on both sides being consolidated in a bed of concrete. Above is the great hall, running the whole length of the building, and measuring 42 feet 9 inches by 21 feet 6 inches, and 17 feet in height. It is lighted by two windows, divided into two lights by a heavy moulded mullion and transom, their pointed tops being filled with cinquefoil cusping. These are deeply recessed into the walls, with a stone bench on either side, and checked for the use of shutters. A spacious fire-place occupies the middle of the East wall. The interior of the walls is believed to have been entirely coated with plaster and ornamented with colour-stencilled drawings, fragments of which are still traceable in

* Ber. Nat. Club, Vol. xvi., Plate I.

the splays of the South window.* Access from the basement is obtained by means of a broad sinistral stone staircase, which rises to the roof and terminates in an umbrella vault supported on the newel, as may be seen also in the Warder's tower of Alnwick, and the Cradyfargus tower of Warkworth, Castles, though in the latter the vault completes a dextral staircase. Along the walls are seen projecting the stone corbels which bore the floor of a room of similar size above, but of less altitude, which is also lighted by two-light windows without transoms at each end. From outside it is noticeable that none of the windows are exactly over or opposite the other. The North-Western corner of the Castle has on the basement the attendant's room, and above it another, opening from the staircase and lighted by two loops. Above these are two other rooms with fire-places, making four storeys. In the South-Western corner and its tower are six storeys, consisting of a small vaulted room on the basement, another of similar character and lighted by a small loop, another with a handsome two-light window with trefoil cusping, its Northern wall being pierced in the form of a squint, which would enable anyone passing down the stair to view the East wall and the altar, if, as is not improbable, this chamber was used as a chapel; and two others, one below the level of the roof and the other in the rectangular tower above it. The building is without external ornamentation, save that the walls have a moulded offset at a little above the level of the first storey, and that the windows of that storey are finished with a tympanum constructed of large stones in the form of a pointed arch bearing incised cinquefoils and enclosed by a hood-mould. In a monograph by Sir Arthur Middleton, entitled *An Account of Belsay Castle*, 1910, a copy of which he presented to the Club as a souvenir, a more detailed description of its architectural features may be obtained, but no historical facts are recorded. In it are figured the remains of an ancient clock, at one time fixed on the South wall, but now stored for preservation in the great hall, the dial of which is shown of

* Examples of mural ornamentation are figured: Ber. Nat. Club, Vol. XVI., Plates IV. and IVa.

a diamond shape in Buck's view already mentioned. It is made of iron, and mounted on a wooden frame, having been worked by stone weights and wound by means of spokes projecting radially from the ends of each of its two barrels. In its original construction it was not regulated by a pendulum, from which it may be concluded that it dates from a period anterior to 1621, when that method of regulation was first used in Britain. In clear weather an extensive view may be had from the roof of the Castle, but the day having become dull and the clouds lowering, the efforts of those who ascended the tower were only partially rewarded. In the park to the South some notable trees, which had attracted attention on a former visit, were observed, among which may be mentioned a Sycamore (*Acer pseudo-platanus*) 14 feet 10 inches at $4\frac{1}{2}$ feet, and a very dilapidated Walnut (*Juglans regia*) of great age. On the East of the Castle is a cluster of Chili Pines (*Araucaria imbricata*) in meagre health, one of which measured 54 feet in height and 6 feet in width at $4\frac{1}{2}$ feet, and on the North a fine Cedar (*Cedrus Libani*) girthing 8 feet 10 inches at 4 feet.

Some time being still at their disposal, the party proceeded under umbrellas in the direction of the Lake, which is fringed with dense vegetation unexamined, and accomplished a circuit of the Craggs, round which a series of delightful paths has been engineered. Had the weather been more favourable this detour would have proved equally interesting and pleasant. From several points on the route fine glimpses of the mansion and terraces could be obtained. As the members assembled at the stables and prepared to leave, they accorded a very warm acknowledgment of their host's kind

**Club
Dinner.**

efforts on their behalf. The drive back to Morpeth was by the road traversed in the forenoon. Dinner was served in the Newcastle House Hotel at 5 p.m., when twenty-six did honour to the customary toasts.

HAWICK, FOR WEENS, WELLS, AND BEDRULE.

THE fifth meeting was held at Hawick on Wednesday, 21st September. Among those present were:—Mr Henry Rutherford, Fairnington, who in the unavoidable absence of Rev. Matthew Culley, discharged the duties of President; Rev. J. J. M. L. Aiken, B.D., Secretary; Mr David H. W. Askew, Berwick; Mr Wm. B. Boyd, Faldonside; Mr G. G. Butler, and Miss Butler, Ewart Park; Mr R. Carmichael, and Mrs Carmichael, Coldstream; Mr T. Craig Brown, Selkirk; Mr William Dunn, and Mrs Dunn, Redden; Mr Stuart Douglas Elliot, and Mrs Elliot, Edinburgh; Mrs Erskine, Melrose; Mr John Ferguson, and Mrs Ferguson, Duns; Mr Oliver Hilson, Jedburgh; Rev. J. F. Leishman, Linton; Mr William Little, Galashiels; Mr William Maddan, Norham; Rev. W. R. Macray, Duns; Mr James Millar, Duns; Mr Jas. A. Somervail, and Mrs Somervail, Hoselaw; Mr Philip Sulley, Galashiels; Rev. A. P. Sym, and Mrs Sym, Lilliesleaf; Mr John Turnbull, Galashiels; Mr Joseph Wilson, Duns; and Mr Thomas Wilson, Robertson.

In spite of the portentous note contained in the report of the former meeting, 14th September 1887, in the valley of the Rule—"in this month a fixed meeting in the hill-country of Roxburghshire is never safe from blasts descending from the Southern Fells"—the members were favoured with a day of remarkable sunshine and warmth, and experienced only what was agreeable and cheerful throughout it. Seated in a couple of large brakes and in five private motor-cars, they left the station square at 11-45 a.m., and turning sharply to the left

after crossing the Teviot, proceeded along the road which leads Eastward by Cavers and Kirkton to Hobkirk and Southdean. Before descending into Rulewater this road attains an elevation of nearly 800 feet, and from its summit an extensive prospect, including the hills round Jedburgh, the Western portion of the Cheviot range, and the prominent peaks of Liddisdale, opened out to view, bathed in the subdued light of early

Bonchester Hill.

Immediately to the East lay Bonchester Hill, crossed at its middle by a stone wall dividing the lands of Nether Bonchester and Gatehouse-cote, the dressed stones of former dwellings having been made use of for copes and bands in its construction. The hill is a rounded eminence rising to about 1,030 feet above sea-level, and has two large forts upon it, one on the summit, and the other about 100 feet lower down. The latter is a simple oval with an annex. The fort on the summit is of much more complicated construction, the central enclosure, measuring 317 feet by 280 feet, being surrounded by an earthen rampart now greatly reduced in height. The exterior defences include three more ramparts and ditches, not continuous, but suited to the natural features of the ground, and with considerable spaces between. A noteworthy feature is the presence of many hut-circles in the central enclosure, and also in the interspaces between the ramparts, some even being partly in the rampart itself. There are three entrances, and near the Southern one a square chamber has been excavated, revealing in the centre a fireplace, rudely constructed with boulders, and a hearth in the North corner. Charcoal and chipped flints have been found on the floor. At the base of the hill lie Bonchester and the road leading by Wolflee and Wauchope to Note o' the Gate, and across the Rule to the South the village and church of Hobkirk.

A conspicuous object to the North of the road selected for the excursion was the rugged ridge of Rubers Law (1,392 feet), cultivated to a considerable height on its Eastern and steepest side, and bounded in that direction by the Water of Rule, which is formed by the union of the Wauchope, Harwood, and Catlee burns, and flows through a valley rich in traditions of Border forays and family feuds. No sound of alarm or

summons to arms disturbed its peace that bright September day, for on their arrival at Weens, which nestles amid fine woodland on the left bank of the river, the members were cordially greeted by Mr George Tancred, a veteran of their number and proprietor of the lands, and genially escorted by him through the garden and pleasure grounds, to whose management he still devotes much time and attention. The lands were formerly known as Weyndis, and in the 16th century were a possession of the Crown; but thereafter for generations they remained in the hands of the powerful family of Turnbull, who laid claim to the entire valley as their hunting ground. Mr Tancred, who succeeded to them on the death of a relative, is the well-known author of *Annals of a Border Club*, and *Rulewater and its people*, in both of which he has traced the history of many Jedforest celebrities, and revived the memory of notable deeds of arms. For the fuller entertainment of the members he had laid out for inspection a collection of Indian curiosities, scarce books, and ancient armour, besides ministering to their creature comfort by supplying light refreshments. In the course of a stroll through the grounds, in which was observed a "sanctuary" for game, members could not fail to notice the splendid timber that adorned the policies. Conspicuous among forest trees were the following:—On the lawn near the mansion a Weeping Oak, standing 12 feet and covering a space of 23 feet in diameter; a few ancient Geans (*Prunus avium*) outside the garden; two Larches (*Larix Europæa*) on the original march between Bonchester and Weens, and probably the oldest specimens (1760) on the Water of Rule; the "Sheriff's Tree" (*Larix Europæa*) planted by the late Sheriff Rutherford of Edgerston, and girthing 9 feet 2 inches at 4½ feet; one of a group of Limes (*Tilia vulgaris*) attaining 98 feet in height; an Elm (*Ulmus montana*) near the garden, girthing 14 feet 4 inches at 4½ feet; and a Silver Fir (*Abies pectinata*) upon the river bank, dividing at 12 feet and girthing 8 feet 10 inches at 4½ feet. While assembled at the door of the house Mr Rutherford expressed the sentiments of the party, when he offered Mr Tancred their grateful thanks for his genial courtesy and wished him continued health, a motion which was duly acknowledged by their host, who spoke with warmth of the pleasant excursions

he had made with the Club, and welcomed their speedy return. In connection with this visit it will be of interest to record that three of the oldest members taking part in it were contemporaries of the Club, and in their respective spheres are still actively engaged.

A drive along a Beech-lined road which bounds the estate of Hallrule, and from which could be seen on the North bank of the river the ruins of Fulton Tower, a disabled stronghold of the Turnbulls, brought the party to the entrance of a rough carriage-drive leading to Wells, the residence of

Wells. Sir Robert Usher, Bart., where some time was spent in viewing the mansion lately reconstructed, and the picturesque grounds which have likewise been greatly embellished. The Rule, which flows below the house, has here been converted into a miniature lake which adds charm to the landscape, and its near bank has been transformed into a rock-garden. The report of the Club's last visit* led to an examination of some of the largest trees in the vicinity of the mansion. Among these may be instanced, in illustration of the fine growth attained by many, a symmetrical Beech (*Fagus sylvatica*) on the North-East, girthing 15 feet 9 inches at 4½ feet. The English Oak was also largely represented, specimens of which were noteworthy for the long and clean character of their bole. A heronry, covering seven or eight acres of an adjoining plantation, affords nesting room for twenty brace.

Having already exceeded to a considerable extent the time allowed by the official circular, members on leaving Wells at 3 p.m. were obliged to forego the visit to Bedrule Castle situated on a rising ground on the opposite bank of the river. The site is all that remains of a place of great strength, the English having destroyed it in 1545 along with many

Bedrule. other fortified places in the same valley. Of Bedrule itself it is said that it belonged in the 12th century to Lady Bethoc, who besides giving her name to the lands, gave birth to a line of heroes and heroines, chief among whom were Rudolph, who led the left wing of the

* Ber. Nat. Club, Vol. XII., p. 72.

Scottish army at Bannockburn, and Black Agnes who defended the castle of Dunbar. Its first reported owners were the Cumyns, who held the lands of Linton and a large portion of Liddisdale, one of whom by erecting castles in Galloway and at Hermitage narrowly escaped causing a war between Alexander II. and Henry III. Thereafter forfeited for treason, the barony was granted by Robert the Bruce, between 1306 and 1325, to the good Sir James Douglas; but in the 15th century it passed into the hands of the Turnbells, long noted in the Borders for their predatory proclivities. This turbulent race is said to be descended from a family of the name of Roule or Rule; and it is stated that William of Rule, who witnessed a charter to the monks of Kelso, was the first to bear this surname, having obtained it from the King in token of gratitude for having saved him from the attack of a wild bull in the forest of Callander. So firmly rooted in the district and so unruly did they become, that in 1510 a force was dispatched to intimidate them into subjection. From Edinburgh King James IV. set out in person, and riding to Spital-on-Rule issued a peremptory order for their instant surrender. To this the leading men at once acceded, coming before him in linen sheets in token of submission, whereupon orders were given that every tenth man should be put to death, a measure which for the time impressed a salutary lesson. Deadhaugh, or Deadman's Haugh, traditionally marks the place where the royal command was given effect to. Still, so powerful did the Turnbells prove in Rulewater, that the Wardens of the Marches and other Border barons gladly availed themselves of their military services. "It is a pity," says Mr George Tancred, "that so little is recorded of their good service, and so much made of their misdeeds in Pitcairn's *Trials*, for with all their faults they were the deadly enemies of the English, and wherever a raid took place on the Middle Marches, there the Turnbells were always to the front." The barony of Bedrule was not extensive; and from the records in His Majesty's Register House it is clear that the family soon encountered monetary difficulties which necessitated their parting with their patrimony, and their ceasing towards the middle of 17th century to occupy any position of authority in the Borders.

In the Privy Council records of 1553-4, already referred to, frequent mention is made of Thomas Turnbull of Bethierule, knight, "in bonds of assurance between the Kers on the one side, and the Rutherfurds, Turnbolls, and Ormistonnes on the other," from which it appears that a portion of the estate was conveyed to the former in 1528, though it was not till 1623 that the whole property passed into their hands. It remained in the family of Carre of Cavers until 1801, when it was exposed for sale and purchased by Mr Elliott of Wells. In 1894 it was again sold along with the neighbouring estate of Wells, and became the property of Mr John Usher of Norton, whose eldest son, Sir Robert, succeeded to it, and is now in possession.

In carrying out their circuit of Rubers Law, the party left the valley of the Rule near a point known as the Dykes, and drove along the South bank of the Teviot to Denholm, viewing in passing the birthplace and monument of Dr John

Leyden, poet and oriental scholar, the centenary of whose death has since been suitably commemorated by the Hawick Archæological Society.

Club

Dinner.

Thence by the Jedburgh road they reached the Tower Hotel, Hawick, where they dined and pledged the usual toasts.

Nominations in favour of Mr William Angus, Historical Department, General Register House, Edinburgh, and Mr Frederick Augustus Jones, 24 Napier Road, Edinburgh, were duly intimated.

Nomina- tions.

NOTE.—It may be of service in the future to mention that only when well horsed can this excursion be overtaken in the time allowed for it (11-45 a.m. to 4 p.m.), as the roads are peculiarly steep and trying.

BERWICK.

THE Annual Business Meeting was held in the Berwick Museum on Thursday, 13th October, at one o'clock. Among those present were:—Rev. Matthew Culley, President; Rev. J. J. M. L. Aiken, B.D., Secretary; Mrs Anderson, and Miss Anderson, The Thirlings, Wooler; Mr Robert Carmichael, Coldstream; Mr R. H. Dodds, Berwick; Miss C. H. Greet, Norham; Mr J. Lindsay Hilson, Kelso; Mr J. C. Hodgson, Alnwick; Mr G. P. Hughes, Middleton Hall, Wooler; Mr W. J. Marshall, Berwick; Rev. W. S. Moodie, Ladykirk; Captain Norman, R.N., Berwick; Mr Henry Rutherford, Fairnington; Mr B. P. Selby, Pawston; Mr T. B. Short, Berwick; Mr Wm. Weatherhead, and Mr Edward Willoby, Berwick.

The President chose for the subject of his Annual Address "The History of the Border," referring in detail to the state of its fortified places immediately after the battle of Flodden, and concluding with a short reference to the Memorial recently erected to mark the scene of the engagement, as follows:—
President's Address. "I have much pleasure in reporting officially (what is already fully known), that the resolution passed by the Club at their annual meeting in 1907, with reference to the absence of any mark or memorial on Flodden Field, has resulted in the erection of a memorial cross on Piper's Hill at Branxton, which was formally inaugurated by Sir George B. Douglas, Bart., on 27th September 1910, in the presence of a large concourse of spectators from both sides of the Border." On the motion of Mr Henry Rutherford a hearty vote of thanks was accorded him for his interesting Address and kindly conduct of the meetings of the Club during the year.

The Secretary read a brief summary of the year's report, from which it appeared that the several meetings at Brinkburn and Felton; Mindrum and Yetholm; Leaderside and Corsbie; Belsay Castle; and Weens and Bedrule, had been successfully carried through, though not productive of much that was novel. He urged the advisability of reverting to the policy of the pioneers

of the Club in devoting more time and thought to the interests of natural science.

The following members were elected:—Smeaton Oliphant, M.A., F.S.A. (Scot.), 37 Mansion House Road, Edinburgh; Captain David Livingstone Bruce, R.F.A. (S.R.), 2 Rothesay Terrace, Edinburgh; Ralph Henderson, Alngarth, Alnwick; William Angus, Register House, Edinburgh; Frederick Augustus Jones, 24 Napier Road, Edinburgh; Arthur Robert McDougal, Blyth, Lauder; Lesslie Newbiggin, Narrowgate, Alnwick.

The Treasurer's financial statement for the year was submitted and approved, a balance of £272 5s. 1d. in favour of the Club being carried forward. The annual subscription was fixed at seven shillings and sixpence. Mr G. G. Butler, Ewart Park, was re-appointed Delegate to the British Association. The following places of meeting for 1911 were recommended, namely, Ayton for St. Abb's Head; River Blyth between Plessey and Stanington; Spott, Woodhall and Thurston; Blanchland and Minster Acres, or Ford Castle; and St. Boswells for Bowden, Lilliesleaf and Riddell.

The Committee appointed at last annual meeting to confer with the Secretary regarding the cost of printing Proceedings, Circulars, etc., having held two meetings anent the questions remitted to them, and gone carefully into the same, reported as follows:—The Committee being in unanimous agreement that re-adjustment of the terms of printing the Proceedings, etc., should be effected, communicated on the subject with the printer, Mr H. H. Blair, Alnwick, and recommend the acceptance of the following offer made by him, namely, To supply from 300 to 400 copies of Proceedings, not exceeding 120 pages per copy, at from 1/6 to 1/9 each, postage and addressing extra. If the pages are fewer than 120 the price will be proportionately less. Mr Blair's estimate for printing 380 copies of Circular calling each meeting is 12/-, postage and addressing extra. It is proposed that these arrangements be made trial of for two years. The adoption of the report was duly moved and seconded, and became the finding of the meeting.

Mr J. Lindsay Hilson moved, and Captain Norman, R.N., seconded, that in view of the increasing amount of work devolving upon him, the Treasurer be offered the assistance of a Finance Committee, consisting of Captain Norman, and Messrs Lindsay Hilson and W. Weatherhead. This was agreed to.

**Finance
Committee.**

The Secretary laid on the table a copy of a *History of Kelso Grammar School*, which the author, Mr James Smith, Kelso, had presented to the Club; also, a copy of a beautifully illustrated account of the history and structural features of Belsay Castle, of which Sir Arthur E. Middleton, Bart.,

**Donations
and Com-
munications.**

asked the Club's acceptance in remembrance of their recent visit. A letter from Mr John Ferguson, Duns, was read in which he urged the advisability of the Club's obtaining permission from the Council of the Surtees Society to reproduce in their Proceedings the "Journal of John Aston, a Cheshire gentleman, who was with King Charles I. when he lay in leaguer near Berwick in 1639, and who visited the Covenanters' encampment on Duns Law in that year," which had been published in a recent volume of that Society, edited by Mr J. C. Hodgson, M.A. It was agreed that the application should be made. The Secretary reported that on his representation of the unstable condition of one of the five remaining specimens of *Pinus pinea* on the railway embankment near Dunglass, the North British Railway Company had undertaken "to endeavour to support the trees in question, so as to preserve them as long as possible." Captain Norman exhibited a faked arrow-head which had been manufactured in the South of England for the purposes of sale.

A motion, proposed by Mr Henry Rutherford and seconded by the President, that the thanks of the Club be accorded to Captain Norman for his services in connection with the Flodden Memorial scheme, was unanimously adopted.

**Flodden
Memorial.**

A few of the members adjourned to the Red Lion Hotel, where dinner was served at 2-30 p.m., and the customary toasts were loyally pledged.

**Club
Dinner.**

The Flodden Memorial.

(FROM PRESS AND OTHER NOTICES.)

Although the story of the Flodden Memorial has passed beyond the immediate horizon of these pages, it is, nevertheless, so intimately connected with the Proceedings, that some account, however brief, of its opening ceremonial will reasonably be expected here. The movement, of wide-spread interest, and eventually successfully carried out, originated at the annual meeting of 1907 in a proposal by Commander Norman, R.N., President-elect, seconded by Thomas Hodgkin, Esq., D.C.L., and unanimously adopted. Thereafter in order to give effect to the expressed opinion of the Club, but thenceforward independently of it, an influential Flodden Memorial Committee, representing both sides of the Border, was formed, Sir George Douglas, Bart., being Chairman, Sir Francis Blake, Bart., Chairman of the Executive, Commander Norman and A. L. Miller, Esq., J.P., Joint Secretaries, and William Maddan, Esq., Treasurer.

After long preparation and many difficulties, the Committee were at length able to announce that the Opening Ceremonial would take place on Tuesday, 27th September 1910, at 2-30 p.m. The weather, which for long had been adverse, cleared up opportunely for the important occasion. The secluded little village of Branxton was invaded by a far more numerous host than could ever have been the case since 1513—the year of the famous battle. Upon foot, on horseback, and by every known species of vehicle, people from all quarters, estimated

to number more than 1,000, concentrated upon Piper's Hill, near the centre of the battle-field, where the Memorial Cross is placed. A roomy enclosure had been fenced off on the North side of the Cross, and on a platform under it sat Sir George Douglas, Bart., Chairman (beneath a floating Union Jack), Sir Francis Blake, Bart., Lord Joicey, Dr Thomas Hodgkin, John C. Collingwood, Esq., Commander Norman, R.N., and A. L. Miller, Esq., J.P. The proceedings were opened by Commander Norman, Joint Secretary, who read a report of the movement since its inception. Emphasizing the joint character of the scheme, he remarked that since both nations had long ago joined hands never again to separate, both might consistently be invited to unite in support of a memorial designed to honour Englishmen and Scotsmen alike.

He at the same time described the Memorial, which stands on a piece of ground generously presented by John Carnaby Collingwood, Esq. (one of the Club members), as consisting of a Celtic Monolith Cross of grey Aberdeen granite, 12 feet 6 inches high, and 3 feet 9 inches across the arms, raised on a rustic base or cairn, 6 feet high, of rough-hewn granite blocks upon a solid concrete foundation, the whole being enclosed with a fence of massive granite posts connected by galvanized iron bars. The inscription—besides which there is no lettering of any sort—is

“FLODDEN 1513.

TO THE BRAVE OF BOTH NATIONS.

ERECTED 1910.”

in incised letters on a slab on the North side of the cairn. Access to the Memorial is through a wicket-gate in the hedge at the nearest point of the road, 99 yards distant, and by no other way. The contractors for the work, which was greatly admired, were Messrs Bower & Florence, Spittal Granite Works, Aberdeen. In the course of his report Commander Norman also reminded his audience that the country presents a very different aspect now to what it did in 1513. They must obliterate in imagination all the trees, hedgerows and umbrageous copses which now combine to make up so fair a landscape, and

picture to themselves bare moor, with mere patches of aboriginal scrub timber here and there. He also reminded them of the existence to the present day of the very ancient and extremely interesting chancel arch of Branxton Church, which was centuries older than the battle which had raged so close to it, and concluded by pointing out a few of the main positions of the contending armies.

Sir George Douglas then delivered the following eloquent and impressive oration, in the course of which he unveiled the inscription :—“ We are met to consummate a pious enterprise. Long since upon the spot whereon we stand—this spot now clothed in the deep peace of harvest—there was fought out a bitter conflict to its bitter close. To either of the two contending hosts, that day brought joy and sorrow ; for there is sorrow in a dear-bought victory, and in a well-fought losing battle, joy. To us—successors of the combatants from either side of that dim line the Border—the wisdom-breeding years in their slow flight have brought impartiality—impartiality, but not indifference. Rivals of old, our hands to-day join in one common enterprise—our hearts in one emotion. Around us sleep the brave of either host—their sacred dust till now unhonoured, no ! but unrecorded and unrecognised. With this reproach we seek to do away, and in so seeking strain our eyes to penetrate the past. But how much is impenetrable ! Something of thaumaturgy, much that is psychologically obscure, features and incidents inexplicable—these have involved the tale of Flodden Field in mystery which time shall scarce dispel. For who will undertake to explain, with full assurance, the portent of Plotcock’s summons, or to lay bare the working of King James’s mind, or to account for the aberration of the chamberlain, victorious, yet at need found wholly wanting ? Darkness of doom, inscrutability of pagan fate, these things hang over all. But, from the impending and o’erbrooding gloom there still emerge—like stars by night to solace and inspire—courage, devotion, patriotic fire, doomed to extinction in their mortal part, but in their essence and effect undying ! These we salute and these commemorate, wherever they were found, without regard to party or nationality, to victory or defeat, to rank or to the want of it. The brave—the good—are

of one rank, and to that rank proudly we bow. Now let this cross thus stand and thus endure—an altar of the awful God of battles; a token of remembrance wet with tears; an offering to the Manes of the slain! And let it speak to thoughtful minds in days to come, telling of ancient agony long since assuaged, of ancient feud for ever reconciled!”

Suitable votes of thanks terminated an interesting and highly successful ceremony which at the close was marked by a pleasant and unexpected incident, namely, the contribution on the spot, on the kind initiative of the Rev. W. A. P. Johnman of Hawick, by the audience, of the handsome sum of £24 to make up a deficiency in the Memorial Fund.

Inedited Material for the History of Pawston, Mindrum, Shotton, etc.

By the late JAMES HARDY, LL.D.

[Written in 1889.]

A mere fragment of history has preserved the names of several of the localities the Club is now visiting. Twelve hundred and nineteen years ago—before the year 670—Oswy, King of Northumberland, and his nobles gave to the church at Lindisfarne numerous donations of land on the river Bolbenda, with the following stedes or hamlets, viz. :—Suggariple, Hesterhoh, Gistatadun, Waquirtun, Cliftun, Scerbedle, Colwela, Eltherburna, Thornburnum, Scotadium, Bathan and Minethrum (*Hist. Sti. Cuthberti apud Scriptores in Twysdon*, col. 67. Morton's *Monastic Annals of Teviotdale*, p. 3, note). Some of these are still recognisable ; others have probably perished. Suggariple may be Sourhope Chall ; Hesterhoh appears to be Easternhaugh, and may survive in Elstanhaugh ; Gistatadun may be Venchen ; Waquirtun, unknown ; Cliftun still survives ; Scerbedle, the bottle or vill of the reve or bailiff, is not known ; Eltherburna survives in Halterburn ; Thornburnum may be Thornington ; Scotadium is Shotton ; Bathan is Yetholm ; and Minethrum is Mindrum. [Consult Hoveden for other gifts]. We can trace in Kidland King Oswy's name in Usway-ford and burn ; and Heathored, a bishop of Lindisfarne, had given name to a road in Kidland, whose name is preserved in one of the Newminster charters. Oswy's gift was very old indeed, being antecedent to the bishopric of St. Cuthbert, when Eata was the bishop of Lindisfarne. Heathored was thirteenth bishop (821-830). Nothing is known of his history. He lived during the Danish invasion. Only the name of his road survives

of a tangible nature. Kelso Abbey, the Knights Templars, and Newminster Abbey appear to have served themselves heirs to some of the Church possessions that survived the wreck of Lindisfarne.

The notice of the Kelso property I take in the meantime from Morton's *Monastic Annals of Teviotdale*, who has translated the charter. Robert de Schottun, or Scottoun, in the time of Alexander II. of Scotland (1214-1249) gave 5 acres in Schottun in Northumberland, on the West side of the road, beside the burn which divides England and Scotland near Yetholm. Colpinhopes [*i.e.* the hope where there was coppice wood: so Copshawholm--Newcastleton in Liddisdale] within the English border was granted by Walter Corbet, laird of Makerston [the Corbets also held Kirknewton, I believe, which brings them into immediate proximity]. William, the son of Patrick, Earl of Dunbar, with the consent of his wife, Christian, the daughter and heiress of Walter Corbet, confirmed the grant of Colpinhopes with the miln. The boundaries extended from Edredsete to Grengare, under Edredsete, and to the bridge at the head of the brook which divides England from Scotland, and down the brook toward the chapel of St. Edeldrida, the Virgin, [here we have an older shrine, St. Audrey, wife of King Egfred, who in 681 received the veil at Coldingham from bishop Wilfred, and died abbess of Ely; we find her chapel close to the lands gifted by Oswy, with whom she was almost contemporaneous] to another brook which runs down by Homeldun, and then up this brook to a glen, where the brook comes to Homeldun, across the way which comes from Jetam, and along this way to the two great stones [Mr Craig of Kelso thinks he has found the site of Colpinhope, and perhaps also that of St. Audrey's chapel; his notes are among my papers]. They had also common pasture and fuel, and a right to grind without paying multure at the mill of Schottun:—likewise pasture for 40 sheep and 40 cows in Schottun, everywhere except in the corn fields and meadows. Nobody was to plough or do anything on the West side of Homeldun that might impede free entrance to these pastures. According to the Rent Roll, they had two acres in Schottun, and pasture for 400 sheep with fuel. Formerly they kept

a man in the miln to grind their corn of Colpinhopes; but since they got liberty to have a mill in Colpinhopes to grind their own corn, they gave annually half a mark to the miln at Schottun. They laboured their grange of Colpinhopes in winter with two ploughs, and they had there pasture for 20 oxen, 20 cows, 500 ewes, and 200 other sheep. Ralph Nanus [or the dwarf] granted 3 acres in Yetham. They had also common pasture there, which was occupied by the miller of Colpinhopes. William de Hawdene, laird of Kyrk-Yethame, gave the monks the advowson of the church of Kyrke-Yethame in Teviotdale, when he imprecated the curse of Almighty God upon whomsoever of his heirs should dispute their right to it. They had at Yetham a safe receptacle for storing up their goods of Colpinhopes, when they apprehended danger from any quarter (Chart. Kel., 175, v.) (Morton, *Monastic Annals of Teviotdale*, pp. 117-8).

Trowhope lies immediately between the green hills of Paston, etc., and opens out on College. Robert Muschamp, for the souls of Richard and John, kings of England, and for his king, Henry, gave to the Melrose monks that part of his lands and pasture, in the territory of Hethpol, called Trolhope, from the East side of Ailduneskot to Hethouswyre [both Elsdon and Hotham are still known], and along the syke Southward to Trolhope burn, with liberty to cut wood in the forest [of Cheviot] for building. The prior and canons of Kirkham had the tithes of Trolhope, and obtained a bull from Pope Honorius III., in 1222, commanding the Melrose monks to pay them yearly 50 shillings and 20 pence on St. James's day in the church of St. Gregory at Newton in Glendale. Robert Muschamp died and was buried in Melrose Abbey.

At Kilham, in the territory of Kilnum, Walter de Kilnum, son of Robert de Scottun, gave the Melrose monks 8 acres of arable land upon Whitlawstele, with pasture for 24 sheep, 12 oxen, and 2 horses. This was a confirmatory charter of one of Robert, his father, for the soul of Walter Espec and salvation of his lord, Robert de Ros, and of his own father, and Amabilie, his mother; Ganfred Riddl, Ric. le Neun, Thomas Ilderton, Adam de Dunum and William de Palwastun are witness. [Confirmatory charter of Thomas given later].

Knight Templars. When their possessions were seized by the Crown in the reign of Edward II., the rents of divers tenants in the villis of Mildrom, Shottone, Heddon, Pakkeston, Kyllum, Langetone, Lilleburne, Welloure, Alnewyke and Bamburgh amounted to 60s. 1½d. (Tate's *Alnwick*, II., p. 64). They were holding the Alnwick property in 1291. The order was instituted in 1118, and introduced into England before 1135. It was abolished 1312, and the Knight Hospitallers succeeded. More about the lands here in the Sheriff of Northumberland's return of their property. Mindrum is here written Mildrom, as if it were connected with a mill. Mindrum mill is still in existence. We have no record of any chapel or church, so far as documents are within reach.

BARONY OF DE ROS, *temp.* HENRY III. AND EDWARD I.

William de Ros held of the lord the king *in capite*, Werke, Levermuwe, Mindrum, Karham, Prestfen, Mainlaw, Dunum, Palwiston, Schotton, Killum, Holthall, Neuton, another Neuton, Langeton, Lilleburne, Hildirton, Weperden, Russeden, Schauden, Titlington, Bowilton, Alburwyc, Butlisdon, Grange of Stretton, and the moiety of Glatendon, by two fees and a half fee of ancient feftment, *i.e.* from or before time of Henry II. Robert de Ros holds the foresaid villis of the foresaid William, and two fees and a half fee of the new feftment, except Bowilton, Karham, Titlington and the Grange of Stretton, (*Testa de Nevill*, p. 384) Northumberland. There was no socage in this part of the barony.

Fees of De Ros. William de Ros holds *in capite* of the King two fees and a half, of whom Robert de Ros holds the foresaid fees of new feftment (p. 390).

Robert de Ros holds *in capite* of the lord the King the barony of Worke by two knights' service; and all his ancestors held it by the same service after the time of the lord the first king Henry, who enfefted them, and of that feftment there is nothing alienated or given away by marriage or alms, or in any other method whereby the lord the King may have his service diminished (p. 392).

Robert de Ros married Isabella, the daughter of William the Lion, King of Scotland, and had two sons William and Robert. Robert held Werk barony under his brother William. He was chief Justice of the King's Forests (North of Trent), 21 to 28 Hen. III. In the 36th of the same reign he had a grant of free-warren in his demesne lands of Wark, Carham, Presson, Mindrum, Dounham, Moneylaws and Learmouth. It was he who founded the hospital at Bolton.

His son [is] called Robert FitzRobert of Wark in the 52 Henry III. In time 22 Edw. I., he was summoned to Portsmouth, well accoutred with horse and arms, to attend the King into Gascony. Two years after he entered into rebellion against Edward, into which he endeavoured to inveigle his cousin William de Ros of Hamlake, but was unable to detach him from Edward. He then fled to Scotland, and William hastened to Newcastle, where the King then was, to inform him of the particulars. He was dispatched forthwith to secure the castle of Wark, being entrusted with the command of 1,000 men, whom he quartered overnight at Presson. Here he was surprised by his cousin Robert, who had been advised of his movements, and attacked him with a large force from the castle of Roxburgh. In the confusion of a night attack very great slaughter ensued, but William ultimately succeeded in securing Wark. Robert served in the Scottish wars under Sir Wm. Wallace, and his barony was seized by the Crown, but ultimately granted to his cousin, William, who indeed seems to have had a just claim to it as superior lord. He died in the 10th Edward II., leaving a son, William, who in the following year exchanged the castle and barony of Wark for land belonging to the Crown in the South of England. (Hartshorne, *Feudal and Military Antiquities of Northumberland*, II., pp. 35-6).

17 Edw. II. No. 46. David de Langeton and Elizabeth, his wife. Moneylawes manor, Werke castle, a messuage in Holthale, one messuage in Cronkes in Holthale, 3 bondages and one cottage in Kilnom, a carucate of land, Coupeland, a messuage and 19 acres of land in Euedoch, Wullour 9 acres of land, Schotton manor, Hedderslaw 12 acres of land, Langton, a messuage and 5 bovates of land (*Inq. p.m.*, I., p. 309).

9 Edward III. Robert de Killum, vicar of Cramburn, and others for the prior and convent of Kirkham, Wynestowe near Fritheby 4 bovates of land, etc. Bucrose wapentac remanet—Ebor. (*Ibid.*, p. 69).

45 Edw. III. Hugo Sampson de Killom, feoffavit Johannem de Alnewyke. Baumburgh a carucate of land, Killom, land and tenements, remain[der] to the same Hugh [probably endowing a priest for life]. (II., p. 313).

In 3 Richard II. John de Arundell, knight, and Alianora, his wife, had $\frac{1}{2}$ of Wooler manor, Akeld manor, Coupland manor, Yemrum manor, Trollope manor, Killom manor, Antrichestre manor, Presfen manor, Palkaston in Glendale manor, and numerous other lands. (*Ibid.*, III., p. 19.) [There is another Killom in Yorkshire where there is a church.]

12 Richard II. Alan de Heton, chevalier, division of his lands, Hethpole, Wollhore burgus, Akeld, Killom, etc. (p. 101).

Again, in 15 Ric. II., Alan de Heton had at Killom and Calemarton certain lands (p. 140).

In 2 Hen. IV. Thomas Gray, chevalier, held Wark upon Tweed castle and manor and many others—Heddon manor as of the barony of Muscamp, certain lands and tenements in Presson, the third part of Calemerton, as of the manor of Folbury, lands in Killome as of the manor [of Werk?] (*Ibid.*, III., p. 275).

2 Hen. V. John Orde, Esq. 3rd part of Abberwick, land at Woldon, site of 2 water mills waste at Elingham, land at Newton on Moor, land at Throklawe, land at Caldmerton and meadows at Schotton (IV., p. 7).

15 Henry VI. Robert Ogle, senior, knight, among many lands, Myndrom, 48 acres of land (IV., p. 174) [of Hepple and Tosson and Ogle].

21 Hen. VI. Ralph Grey, owner of Wark Castle, Levermuth vill *ut de domino de Werk* (p. 24), Pressen vill *ut de domino de Werk*, Myndrum vill *ut de domino de Werk*, Palxton vill (*ib.*), Kyllom vill (*ib.*), Heddon vill (*ib.*), Wollour manor, Trollope vill, Yevern vill, Akeld vill, Coupland vill *ut de manerio de Wollour* (IV., p. 215).

7 Edw. IV. Richard de Emeldon, among others, Myndrom manor, Werk Castle, etc., Wooler, etc. (Vol. II., p. 56).

2nd Nov. Patrick, son of William de Killum,—Killum 24 acres and tents., etc., by service of Ward of the castle of Werke upon Tweed (p. 56).

Killum, Edmund de, (*Rot. Scot.*, i., 528b).

——— Nicholus de, (*Ib.*, i., 52a).

——— Willus de, (i., 794b, 795a, 806, 818b, 819b, 930b, 940b, 947a).

Myndrom, Egidius de, (i., 256a, 271b, 275b).

Scotton, John de, (i., 455a).

Presfen, Mich de, (i., 626a, 628b).

Willem de, (i., 271a, b, 275a, 285b, 335b, 381a, 401a, b, 434a).

Egidius de Myndrum, burgess of Berwick, has Letters of Protection, 25 July, of Edw. III. (p. 256) (1333) on taking of Berwick (p. 819, 1357-8).

Newcastle, 15th June 1334, 516 King Edward ordered that justice be done to Albrich de Wipperford, a foreign merchant, for 65 chalders of wheat, consumed in the time of the siege, when Warin de Beverly and Egidius de Myndrum were burgesses, worth 25 shillings per chalder, which Alexr. de Seton, the governor, and Reginald de More, chamberlain of Scotland, ordered to be delivered to the besieged against will of the burgesses. The burgesses, including the 2 baillies, were blamed, and not the governor. An inquisition taken if these two were privy to taking the wheat, and if found they were the parties, they were to satisfy Albrich. This was at the requisition of noble men, the Counts of Hanon and Gerl. The result not known. (*Rot. Scot.*, i., 271-2).

Doncaster, 6th July 1334. Ordered that a tenement in Berwick should be held exonerated with annual payment of 6 marks for Ralph de Coldyngham. That Thomas de Coldyngham, uncle of Ralph de Coldyngham, whose heir Ralph is, lately acquired, to him and his heirs, a tenement with pertinents in the vill of Berwick upon Tweed from Simon de Frysel, and that the same Simon and his ancestors held that tenement in his right of heredity in the time of Alexander, late King of Scotland, and always hitherto, unto the foresaid acquisition, exonerated from all service except 6 pennies annually in aid of the ferm of the said vill of Berwick: that the said Thomas from the time of acquisition held it, for the same

payment of 6d.—free from all other service, till removed from it by Robert de Bruys during war. In which time the heirs of the foresaid Simon entered that tenement, and alienated it in fee to Patrick Flemyng. And that the said Patrick let the same tenement afterwards to Egidius de Myndrom in fee for 6 marks during the year to the said Patrick. And that the same Ralph by our writ of right before the mayor and bailives of the said vill after it came to our hands received the said tenement contra to the said Egidius according to the law and custom of these parts concerning the seisin of the said Thomas (?). And Ralph had always been in our fidelity, and that he, or his uncle, had not remitted his right or state to anyone. Therefore we command that by reason of forfeiture of said Patrick the said 6 marks be paid to our works (royal, etc.), and Ralph for payment thereof to hold it as his uncle and his feofees before the war had done. (*Rot. Scot.*, p. 275).

Protections of Scotia in 30th Edward I. St. Radegund, 23rd Sept. 1302. Thomas Grey and Nicholus de Killum, who with Patric de Dumbar, Earl of March, in the obedience to the King, dwelling by precept of the King in parts of Scotland, and have letter of the King to last to the feast Natalis Domini next. (*Rot. Scot.*, p. 52).

8 June 1356. Robert de Clifford and William de Killum appointed collectors of taxes of wool hides and wool skins in port of Berwick (I., p. 794) called the tronator of wool, 10 June 1356 (p. 795). Again at p. 806 precept to him, p. 810 in 1357, at p. 819 in 1357-8. In 1369 he and John Grey de Lowlyn are appointed to the office, 2 June (p. 930). These two in 10 August 1390 (p. 940), again in 1371 (p. 947).

Mindrom, Adam de, (II., 71, 72, 267).

August 28 at Berwick, Adam de Mindron, a burgess of Roxburgh, and others submitted to Edward I. (Stevenson's Doc., II., 71-72).

These are the horses lost by the garrison of Roxburgh in the time of the siege and afterwards—"Et un autre cheval noir que fust a Adam de Mindrum tue a meisuer le jour pris de V. mares"—killed after the siege was raised upon the moor of Nesbit in a sally made upon the day of the Magdalen (II., pp. 266-7).

SCOTTUNE : MELROS GROUND.

Charter of Thomas de Kilnum, de terra de Scottune. To all, etc., Thomas de Kilnum, son of Walter de Kilnum. A grant to the monks of Melrose of 8 acres of arable land in the territory of Scottun, which I have perambulated before good and approved men, by these divisions, to wit, the Southern part of the arable land of Hamuldunflath between the two ways by which the descent is from the moor, towards the North unto the stones which we placed when we perambulated that land, with all easements in the territory of Scottun pertaining to such land: to wit, pasture for 2 horses and 12 other [animals?] and 80 ewes: which land I have given them in exchange and recompence of 8 acres of land which Robert, my grandfather, gave to them by his charter, and Walter, my father, confirmed. Thomas himself was present, and corroborated the gift by affixing his seal: these being as witnesses, Walter de Rydale, Walter de Heddun [Heddun has to be found out], Walter the clerk of Werk, John de Plaustun [Pawston], Hugo de Cornast [Carnoust?], and many others. (*Chart. Mel.*, No. 304). [Interesting for local names.]

TROLHOPE AND HEDDON.

The full charter of Robert de Muschamp has, when fully read, many particulars about the local nomenclature absent in Morton's abridgement. The time is that of Henry III. Robert de Muscamp, son of Robert de Muscamp, grants to the Melrose monks for the souls of his lords, Henry, Richard and John, Kings of England, and the souls of his father and mother, and ancestry, and for the salvation of my lord, King Henry, and that of his own and his wife's, and all his successors, the whole that part of my land and pastures in the territory of Hethpool, which is contained within these bounds: to wit, from the Eastern side of Aildunesfot [not *col*] upward into Hethouswyre by a syke towards the South even to Trolhope burn by the valley even to the Swirle of Naruswinesete and thence as the wood and moor divide even to Twisel-hopesheved, and thence upward between wood and moor even to Colegge—and so towards the North by the marches between my land and

the land of Ralph Nanus [the dwarf] towards the East: and afterwards between my land and the land of Heddun through Trolhope-burne until it comes to the valley which goes upward from Trolhope-burne even to Witstafriggend, and thence by a little syke from the North side of Chester even to Raxedeburne [Rashyhead burn?], and thence toward the North by a footpath [or narrow way] which goes towards Heddun even to a certain syke, and so by the same syke towards the East even into Heddunesburne, and so along Heddunesburne downwards even into Aildunesfot.

I concede also to them that if perchance their animals by want of care or error escape into my forest, my foresters shall not take occasion thereof of speaking ill of them, but without molestation or other demands conduct them back. And I will that the foresaid monks, in my forest, by sight of my foresters, shall without contradiction take materials for making edifices within the foresaid bounds, when to them it shall seem best and most necessary, free of all legal and wordly service. These witnesses—[Master Alan], the archdeacon and dean and chapter of Northumberland; P., Earl of Dunbar, and P., his son; Roger de Merlai; Roger Bertram; Odenell de Ford; Robert de Akild; Robert de Hameldon; Robert de Manners; Hugo de Morwic; Roger de Hameldon; Sampson de Coupland [*Query*: was there a Sampson in Killum in time of Edw II. or III. ?]; William de Akild, son of Robert de Akild, and many others. (*Liber de Melros*, pp. 268-9). In No. 306 he addresses the witnesses and affixes his seal. In No. 307 is a writ against molesting the monks in the land of Trolhope (against the exactions and molestations which are wont to be done to the lay brethren and their servants dwelling in that land), and again affixes his seal, and will endeavour to procure the King's consent to the gift. He also concedes that their shepherds shall have mastiff dogs to keep their cattle within their bounds, and hours to collect them by times to themselves. If any of my men transgress, I shall make to them right according to the law of the land in my court. And if any servant of these monks transgresses on me as regards my forest or bestial, the monks shall do right to me according to their service in such wages of the half-year of that hereby can be touched, and

likewise they shall not keep him in their service without my license.

No. 308 is the Composition concerning the tithes of Trolhope by the Pope, as contained in Morton's account. The divisions contain some new clauses perhaps omitted by the transcriber of the charter. These divisions are:—From the Eastern side of Aildunesfot upwards to Hethouswire by the syke towards the South unto Trolhope-burne, along the valley to the Swirle of Naruswinesete, and thence as the wood and moor divide unto Twisel-hopesheved, and thence upwards, between wood and moor, even to Collegge. And so towards the North by the divisions between the land of Robert de Muscamp and the land of Cliftun, and thence by the way of Blakstauerige between the land of the often named Robert and the land of Heddune along Trolhope-burne, until it come to the valley which goes upward from Trolhope-burne even to Witestaverigend, and then by a little syke from the North part of Chester even to Raxede-burne, and thence towards the North by the footpath which goes towards Heddune, even to a certain syke, and so by the same syke towards the East even unto Heddune-burne, and so by Heddune-burne downward to Aildunesfot [looks as if an old dune or fort gave the name to Elsdon burn: appears to be in relationship also with Heddune—the high dune or fort. Dunum also a fort across the Beaumont]. The final settlement in 1223 in St. Nicholas Church, Newcastle (*Liber de Melros*, pp. 271-2).

COLPINHOPE AND SHOTTEN CHARTERS (Kelso Chart.).

Charter upon the tenement of Colpinhope in the territory of Schottun (about A.D. 1200). No. 359.

To all, etc.—Walter Corbet—the whole my tenement of Colpinhope in the territory of Schottun, as well in pastures as in the rest, free from all secular service and exactions, and “inware and hutware” [*i.e.* warlike services at home and abroad]. The witnesses—Robert and Walter, my sons; Hugh, the chaplain of my lord, the King; Edward, parson of Linton; Richard Nano; Gaufrid Ridel; Reginald, son of Anthony, and others.

Charter upon the pasture and easements in the vill of Schottun (about 1200). No. 360.

To all, etc.—Walter Corbet confirms to Kelso the land, pastures, and easements, which Robert de Schottun gave to them in the territory of the vill of Schottun by the same marches which his charter witnesses, and sufficiently large entry and issue for their bestial and ewes to the pasture of the hill of Homeldun, and beyond that mountain to the *pascua* of the vill of Schottun. Witnesses—The Lady Asa, my wife; Robert and Walter, my sons; Osbert, the chaplain; Gilbert, the chaplain; Robert de Schottun; Anthony, the knight [probably a Knight Templar].

Charter about Colpinhope with the mill (about 1230). No. 361.

William, son of Earl Patric de Dunbar, with assent and wish of Cristiana, his spouse, daughter and heir of Walter Corbet, confirms a charter of a certain land, called Colpinhope, with the mill, with pasture and all easements adjacent to the same land by right divisions, collated and confirmed by the said Walter Corbet, my predecessor, and the foresaid Cristiana, my spouse, [From this it is apparent that Walter de Corbet was the overlord], to wit, from Edredsete as far as Greneagre under Edredsete, and so to the well which is the head of the rivulet that separates the kingdoms of England and Scotland. Besides I have conceded in free and perpetual alms that land in the territory of the vill of Schottun which Robert de Schottun conferred on them and confirmed by his writ, which lies in the nearest place of Colpenhope from the Eastern side as the rivulet descends next Colpenhope as far as unto the rivulet which separates the kingdoms, and so by that rivulet as it descends towards the chapel of St. Edelride, the Virgin, as far as another rivulet which descends near Homeldun, and thence upwards by the same rivulet as far as a certain little vale (*parvulum vallem*) which descends near Homeldun, as that rivulet comes to Homeldun from across the way which comes from Jetam, and so by the foresaid way as far as two great stones. Besides I have conceded to the same monks all easements of that vill of Schottun, and to their men if they should choose to dwell there, as well in pasture and fuel, as in the mill, to wit, that they should

grind their corn which they might cultivate or have in the territory of Colpenhope and of Schottun, at the mill of Schottun without any multure, if it should please them there to grind, so that none shall compel them to grind there unless they wish; and if they wish to grind, they shall have liberty of grinding immediately after the corn which is "*super trimodum*," in all time continuously, unless it might be the corn of the lord, and they shall be wholly undisturbed about the working of the mill and the dam, and multure, and the bringing home of the stones [*i.e.* the mill-stones]. I have conceded also pasture sufficient for 400 ewes and 40 cows in the territory of Schottun, everywhere outside the corn and meadow; that is to say, the *nutrimentum* which is produced by the cows [may be manure, or may be used for fuel] shall after 6 years be removed, and then after other 6 years in a like manner; and so always it shall be done continually. And no one will plough or do any work from the Western side of the mountain of Homeldun to hinder free access or outlet of their animals to the pastures, and so beyond that mountain to the pastures of the vill of Schottun. Free from "inwar and utwar." Places his seal. Witnesses—Master Stephen de Lilliscliffe; Bernard Fraser; Bernard de Haweden; Symon de Lindesei; Ralph Nano, and others (p. 289).

Charter upon a land in the territory of Schottun (about 1220). No. 362.

Robert de Schottun. Know, etc.—that land in the territory of Schottun which lies nearest to Colpenhope, from the Eastern side, to wit, as the rivulet descends near Colpenhope, as far as unto that rivulet which divides England and Scotland, and so by that rivulet as it descends towards the chapel of St. Edilride, the Virgin, as far as another rivulet which descends near Homeldun, and afterwards by the same rivulet to a glen where that rivulet from Homeldun crosses the way which comes from Ietham, and so by the foresaid way to two great stones. [The land assigned for their own uses. It is noticed, as in last, that the *nutrimentum* that accumulates from the cows shall be removed after the sixth year, and so on, the manure from the cattle apparently to be removed every six years]. He also concedes and confirms

Colpenhope as his lord, Walter Corbet, conferred on them and confirmed by his writ, to wit, from Edredsete as far as Grenegare under Edredsete, etc., to the fount which is the head of the rivulet dividing England and Scotland. If there is any grinding of the produce of the said land, they will frequent my mill. [Inwar and utwar mentioned.] William, my son and heir, concedes the alms-gift to them along with me. Moreover, I have given myself to the church of Kelso on my death and the body of my son and heir in like manner on his demise. The monks of Kelso shall receive me and my heirs, and my brothers and sisters, and all our ancestors and successors, into all their benefits for ever. Witnesses—Hug, the chaplain of the King, and Symon, his clerk; William and Walter and Theobald, my brothers; Osbert, chaplain of Kelso, and others.

Confirmation upon a certain land in the territory of Schottun (about 1220). No. 363.

To all, etc.—Walter, son of Robert de Schottuna—[nearly in same terms. Edredesete is "*ad Grenegares subter Edressete.*"] The abbot and monks shall give me and my heirs each year perpetually, for his liberty and for their multure, a half mark of silver, half at Pentecost, and half at St. Martin's feast. They are freed from all operations at the mill and mill dam, and the leading of mill-stones, and multure. And I will do, and my heirs shall do likewise, the servitude of the mill to grind the crop of these monks without fraud and, well and legally as the manorial grain is always done. Moreover I give myself to the church of Kelso and my body on my death. The monks shall admit me and all my ancestors and successors to all their benefits for ever. Witnesses—Walter de Corbet; Walter and Robert, his sons; Robert de Haidene [Heddon?]; John, dean of Foggon; Patrick, the clerk of Home, and many others.

Charter upon 5 acres in the territory of Schottun (about 1220). No. 364.

To all the sons, etc.—Robt. de Schottun, salvation. Know all, etc.—5 acres in the territory of Schottun, to wit, near the rivulet which divides the kingdoms, on the West place from the way which there is:—for the soul of his wife and, and all ancestors and successors. Witnesses—

Robert de Haiden; William and Walter and Theobald, my brothers; Malchold de Keth, and others.

Confirmation upon the lands and tenements in the territory of Schottun (about 1230). No. 365.

To all, etc.—Robert, son of Robert de Trockelawe, salvation. Know, etc.—the whole lands, and the whole pastures, and all the tenements, which they hold or have held in the territory of Schottun of Robert, my father, and Robert and Walter de Schottun, and Walter Corbet, as the charter of Robert, and my father, the charter of the donors attests and contains and confirms. By these witnesses—Radulph Nanus; John, the parson, his brother; Master Adam de Roxburgh; Walter, the seneschal, Kelso; William Mantalent, and others.

Confirmation upon a certain tenement in the territory of Schottun (about 1220). No. 366.

Robert de Throcklawe, etc.—the whole land and pasture and all the tenements which they hold or held in his territory of Schottun from Robert and Walter de Schottun, and Walter Corbet. By these witnesses—Richard de Umfravill; Roger de M'laco [Merlay?]; Adam de Tindal; John, viscount [or the sheriff]; Gilbert de Duvall, and many others (293).

Confirmation of 3 acres of land in the territory of Yhetem (A.D. 1235). No. 392.

Alexander by the grace of God, King of the Scots—To all the trust men of the whole land, salvation [or greeting]. Know present and future that we have conceded, and by this our charter have confirmed that donation which Ralph Nanus made to God and the church of St. Marie of Kelso, and the monks there serving God, of 3 acres of land [in] Yhetam, to wit, opposite the land of the same monks, which is called Colpenhope, near the rivulet which divides my kingdom and the kingdom of England, as the foresaid Ralph, before the same Ralph and his brothers and many others, perambulated—as is encircled by a ditch—for the purpose of building on the foresaid land houses for themselves and their men and animals, and in whatever other way they wish, or can make it to profit. And besides free entry and issue to them and their men and animals from the lands of Colpenhope as far as the foresaid land of Yhetam, which

the said Ralph Nanus gave them, and back again to Colpenhope ; that the said Ralph or his heirs shall not build any houses or mansions within the way which lies beside the said land and the rivulet that separates the kingdoms ; nor shall they be allowed to be built by others to the damage and disparagement of the said monks, to have and to hold of the said Ralph owning our service. Witnesses—William, Bishop of Glasgow, our chancellor ; Patrick, Earl of Dunbar ; Walter Olifard, Justiciar of Ladonia [Lothian] ; William de Lyndesea ; Thomas, the son of Randolph ; William de Mar ; David Olifard. At Kelso 16th May in the reign of our lord, the King the 20th (p. 308).

No. 526 is the charter of the patronage of Kirk Yethame, which see.

William, son of Patrick, Earl of Dunbar, married Christiana de Corbet, daughter and heiress of Walter de Corbet of Makers-ton. Sir Nicholas Corbet, knight, son and heir of William, subscribed to a deed of his father respecting Kirknewton, and granted to his brother Sir Walter Corbet and his heirs, all his lordship of Langton in Glendale : and to Simon de Holthal and his wife he confirmed a grant, which his father, William, son of the Earl of Dunbar, had made to them of the hospital of Newton in Glendale, with half a carucate of land belonging to it. He also, by a deed without date, gave lands in Langton and Glendale to Robert de Lisle, in free marriage with his sister Ada.

Sir Walter de Corbet, knight, brother of Nicholas, released to William de Strother and Joan, his wife, in 1316, all the right he had to the villis of Langton and Newton. (Hodgson's *Northumberland*, Part II., Vol. II., p. 112).

Sir Michael de Killum, knight, witnesses the grant of Nicholas de Corbet to his brother, Walter, of his lordship of Langton in Glendale. Other witnesses—Walter de Huntercumbe, William Heyron, Sir Robert de Insula, Sir Walter de Cambelion, Sir Michael de Killum, Sir David de Coupeland, knights (*Ibid.*, p. 117).

Another grant to Symon de Holthal Witnesses—Philip le Brun ; Sir Robert de Nesbit ; Patrick Corbet, parson of Kinhall (*Ibid.*, p. 117).

[These deeds I have copied elsewhere, I believe.]

Anno 1177. 23 Hen. II. Of the aid of the Burghs, vills and drengs and theigns in Northumberland by William Fitz-Ralph and William Basset and Michael Helet. The same sheriff rendered out of 19 merks of those of Werchworth,—and of five merks of those of Bouton,—and of 52s. 4d. of those of Leuremue,—and of 33s. 8d. of Minethrum,—and of 69s. 8d. of Prestfen,—and of 40s. 8d. of Killum (Col. 26),—and of 20s. of Uchtred de Paleston,—and 1 merk of Adam de Dunham. [Dounham entered previously as Durham in the roll of Col. 27].

Year 1226. 10 Hen. III. Amercements by Robert de Laxinton and his companions. The sheriff accounts for the payment of the men and certain vills. Robert, son of Stephen de Prestfen, accounts for 40s. for disseism. He paid 20s. and owes 20s. for which the sheriff ought to acquit him (Col. 144).

36 Hen. III. The prior and convent of Kirkham hold in Karum, Killum and Newton free warren (*Cal. Rot. Chart.* in Hodgson, *Northumberland*, Part III., Vol. ii., p. 390).

36 Hen. III. Robert de Ros, Werk, Karram, Pressen, Mindrum, Dunum, Menilawe, Levermue, free warren (*Ibid.*, p. 391).

Ann. 1271. 55 Hen. III. Pipe Roll contains a schedule of "gaole" delivery before Richard de Charun and Robert de Killum with their sign Northumberland placed before (Col. 191)—William Heron owes £8 which he received from the vill of Killum for the escape of Thomas Sueler, fugitive (Col. 192).

12 Edward I. No. 26. Michael de Kyllum—Killum free warren (*Ibid.*, 392).

30 Edward I. William Ros de Hanelack, Werk Castle, conferred on him and his heirs (393).

9 Edward III. No. 58. Thomas de Baumburgh, keeper of the hospital of Boulton—Boulton, Middleton, Killum, Palleston and Brankeston,—free warren (395).

SURVEY OF 1542.

A Bounder or Viewe of the Est Marches of England foreanent Scotland. [The portion relating to Carham omitted.]

"And from Carrham felde syde the bounder goeth by a drye dyke called the n'che dyke endlonge all the felde of Warke unto Pressen felde. Albeyt the Scottes clame

within the said marche dyke unto a place in Warkes felde called Warke Whytelawe. And the said drye dyke called the m'che dyke ys the very true boulder unto a place called Cawdron burne in Pressen felde, and from yt to the heighte of Horserigge. Albeyt the Scottes occupie within the saide m'che dyke unto a place called the West forde of Pressen, which grounde is nere half a myle of lengthe and a myle nere in bredth; and hath plowed and sowen within the same two p'celles of the indermost p'te towards England of intent they may intytte themselves the better to that that is without, and this plowinge was within this two or iij yeres and nev' before.

And from the heighte of Horserigge endelonge the said marche dyke betwene the felde of Myndrome and Scotland unto a place called Chapman-deane, beinge the boulder betwene Myndrome and Shotton, within which boulder the Scottes have plowed and sowen a lyttle flatte of lande and occupye much pasture with their cattall within the same touneshippe of Myndrome.

And from the said Shotton-deane endlonge the said marche dyke betwene the felde of Shotton and Scotland by the Weset ende of Shotton-lawe in the water of Bowebent Abbey (*sic*) the said marche dyke hath bene by the Scottes of late tyme in dyverse places plowed down to putt the very marche out of knowledge. And thwartyng the water of Bowbent up Elterburne to the Overstawe-forde, within which boulder the Scottes occupie almost all the touneshippe of Shotton, and have plowed and sowen dyverse flatts endlonge all the marches of the said toun.

And from the said Overstawe-forde the boulder goeth up Elterburne betwene the touneshippe of Elter and Scotland to the heighte of the Whyteswyre, within which boulder the Scottes plowe and sowe all endlonge the Elterburne by the space of two myles lengthe as the grounde will bere any corne, and the most of this hath been plowed within this two yeres.

And from the Whyteswyre the boulder and marche goeth up Sterrygge [Stey-rigg = Sterroch?] unto Stanemoresheyle in Chevyott, and so up the edge as the water falleth to Arobeswyre. And so to the hanginge stone which is the boulder between the Est and Myde marches of England. Remember that nere the fote of Elterburne the Scottes had deni'ed the water of

intente to make yt to alter the course and ryv'e towarde England, so that thereby they might wyne the haughs endlonge that burne syde. And Sir Robert Ellerker had broken the damynge, and sett the water /again in his righte course.

Also hygher up on the said burne appered two comonly used waies or rakes of great bredth, where the cattalles of Scotland had bene accustomed to have been dryven into the grounde of England to their contynuale pastures. Also, the townes of Scotland boundinge upon England have eared, plowed and sowed muche of all the grounde that was wounte to be pasture; and pasture all their shepe and cattall in great nombres within the realme of England.

The Verdict of the Assise of England touching the Bownder of the Marches [omitting first part].

“And from the fote of Cawdron burne ascendynge Estward to the standinge stones; and from the standinge stones up the syke to a stone lyinge in the syke edge; and so Westwarde up the marche dyke to Swynley mosse; and so through the moss by the marche dyke to the Black Knowe at Chapman-deane head; and from the Chapman-deane head by a dyke tyll we come to Shotton-lawe Swyre; and also by the said dyke to yt fall in Bowbent; and from the entraunce of Elterbourne in Bowbent up the said bourne tyll we come to the Staweforde; and from the Staweforde up the bourne to the White Swyre; and then up Sterrygge as the water falls; and so to the Hanginge-stane where the bounder restes without ple.” (Hodgson, *Northumberland*, Part III., Vol. ii., pp. 218-220).

Pressen—Gray of Chillingham's inheritance. No fortresse in warre, the towne left desolate.

The towneshippe of Pressen conteyneth in yt viij husbandlands plenyshed, and thereyn is neither tower, barmekyn, nor other holde, by occasion whereof on every appearance of warre the tenants there recules inwarde to some fortresse for their suertye, and leaves the same towne waste redy to be spoyled or destroyed with enemyes, and the said towne ys of the inheritance of . . . Gray of Chyllingham, and now in the order of Lyonell Graye esquire, porter of the said towne of Barwyke.

Myndrome—Gray of Chillinghame's inheritance. In warre left to the enemy.

The townshipp of Myndrome conteynes in yt xvj husbandlands now plenyshed and of the inherytance of the said Graye of Chillyngham; and because there ys nether towre, barmekyn, nor other fortresse yn yt, whereyn the tenents may be releved in tyme of warre, therefore in ev'ry apparence of a troublous worlde or warré, yt ys abandoned and left waste as an easye praye for enemyes to overcome.

Moneylawes—Wm. Strowther's inheritance. No fortresse, but desolate in warre time.

The townshipp of Moneylawes conteyneth in yt ix husbandlands and ys nowe plenyshed. In yt ys nether tower, barmekyn, nor fortresse, and therefore it suffereth great hurte in tyme of warre. Wyll'm Strothers of Easte Newton, gentleman, ys the Inherytoure and owener of this towne.

Downham layed waste by warres. A towre built by Sr. Cuthbert Ogle. In his private occupying.

The townshipp of Downham conteyned in tyme passed viij husbandlands, and when yt lay waste by occasion of warre, Sr. Cuthberte Ogle, clerke, purchased yt, and hath buylded thereyne an newe towre, as yet but of two house heichte and not yet fully fenysched by one house heichte, and imbattlements, nor hath not as yet any barmekyn, and the said Sr. Cuthberte occupieth the said towne, but with two plowes of his owne. The resydewe thereof he kepeth to medowe and pasture of his owne cattall.

Pawston—Gerard Selbyes inheritance. A little tower not finished.

The townshipp of Pawston conteyneth xij husbandlands now plenyshed. One Garrarde Selbye, gent., of late purchased this towne, and in yt hath buylded a lytle tower without a barmekyn, not fully fynysched.

Kylhame—Most part of Gray of Chillingham's inheritance. No fortresse: desolate therefore in warre. Pytye being a good plott.

The townshipp of Kylham conteyneth xxvj husbandlands nowe well plenyshed, and hath in yt nether tower, barmekin, nor other fortresse whiche ys greatt petye for yt woulde susteyne many able men for defence of those borders, yf yt had a tower and barmekyn buylded in yt, where nowe

yt lyeth waste in every warre, and then yt is a greatt tyme after or it can be replenyshed againe, and the most parte thereof ys the inherytaunce of the said Mr Graye of Chillingham.

Shotton—Most parte Erle of Rutland's inheritance. Continued waste these 30 years.

The townshippe of Shotton was sometye of vj husbandlandes, and nowe lyeth waste and unplenysed, and so hath contynued these xxx^{te} years and more. And the most parte thereof ys the inherytaunce of the Erle of Rutland.

Anterchester—Gray of Chillingham's inheritance. Waste out of man's memorye.

The townshippe of Anterchester was sometye by estymacon of viij husbandlands, and hath lyen waste unplenysed sythence before the remembrance of any man now lvyng, and ys of the inherytaunce of the said Rauffe Graye of Chillingham.

Elterton—Gray's inheritance. Waste from out of mind.

The townshippe of Elterton hath in lyke wyse lyen so longe tyme waste that yt can not be well perceyved howe many husbandlands yt dyd conteyne. And yt ys of the inherytaunce of the said Mr Graye.

Heddon, Alesdone, and Trohope—Gray of Chillingham's inheritance. Waste time out of mind.

And in lyke wyse the townshippe of Heddon, Alesdone, and Trohope, lyinge under the Este end of Chevyott, hath lyen waste and unplenysed ever sythence before the remembrance of any man now lvyng, and ys also of the inheritance of the said Rauffe Graye of Chillingham. (Rev. John Hodgson, *History of Northumberland*, Part III., Vol. ii., p. 182—184).

FEODARY'S BOOK, 1650.

Thomas Gray, a minor. His father's inheritance was—among others—Lermothe, Black-headdan, Preston, Middrame, Elsdon, Eltercheple, Antechesters, Trowupe, Rakesyde, Kylham, etc.

Selby, Robertus.—c.t. [with tower] in Pawston.

Selbye, Robert.—c. t. in Pauston.

Mylne, John.—c. t. in P.

Selbye, W.—c. t. in P.

Burrell, John.—c. t. in Howthill.

Strother, Roger.—c. t. in Lancton, Howthill, Nuton West, and East Nuton and Menylawes.

Ogle, Luke.—Donniham lands in West Lylburne and Eglingham.

(Rev. John Hodgson, *Northumberland*, Part III., Vol. iii., pp. lxiii., lxviii., lxix., lxx.

PLACETA DE QUO WARRANTO, ETC., 21 EDWARD I.

The prior of Kirkham claimed free warren in all his demesne lands in Karham, Kylum, and Kirkeneuton, &c.

The prior of the hospital of St. John of Jerusalem in England to have weyf, fines, &c., of his men—for emendation of the assize of beer, flight of these men, damage by felons, and waste of their land in Framelington, Edlingham, Alberwyk, Bolton, Palston, etc., from time of Henry III. 37th year of confirmation of Edward I. in 8th year.

Robert de Ros de Werk—to show why he claimed gallows, market, and fair in Werk, and free warren in Werk and Levermuth, and infangenthef in Monylawe, Pressen, Mundrum, Shotton, Palston, Donum, Killum, Holthale, Langeton, Neuton, Kirkeneuton, Ilderton, Rusden, Lylleburne, Shanpen, Alburwyk, and Butlesdon. These granted by Henry III to Robert Ros, his grandfather, in 36th year of his reyn, etc.

The master of the Knights of the Temple in England claimed to have infangenthef, utfangenthef and gallows—in Woloure, Midrum, Scotton, Paston, etc., numerous rights for their men. They showed a charter 37 Henry III. (Hodgson III., i., pp. 119, 130, 134, 162).

THE CIVIL WAR.

In 1640 the Scots crossed Tweed at Coldstream on 20th August under General Lesley with 20,000 foot and 2,500 horse.

On 18th January 1644 several regiments marched from Dunbar to Berwick in midst of a snowstorm, making their way through the snow which lay ankle deep, remained one night only at Berwick, and proceeded to Haggerston. Those who advanced by this route were three regiments of foot and thirteen troops of horse. The same day one regiment of foot and six troops of horse crossed the Tweed at Coldstream, and took up

their quarters at the villages of Wark, Learmouth, Presson, and Mindrim in the parish of Carham. (Hodgson, *Northumberland*, pp. 383, 388.)

KNIGHTS IN 1323.

List of persons possessed of 20 librates of land and upwards, who ought to be knights, and are not :—[tenants of William de Ros] John de Oggel, Robert de Pennebery, William de Espelly, William de Stingelaw of Mindrum (*ibid.* 295).

Northumberland—List of knights and men at arms as returned by the Sheriff, Gilbert de Boroughden, July 7, 1323, 17 Edw. II. William de Presfen (one of them) (*ibid.* p. 303).

*	*	*	*	*	*	*
*	*	*	*	*	*	*

Hutchinson, about 1778, speaks of having travelled near 18 miles in the rude and mountainous country from Wooler, when we seldom had in sight a cultivated valley or fertile tract of any consequence except Paston, or the plain of Milfield. (Hutchinson, *Northumberland*, Vol. I., p. 262).

BOOK OF RATES, 1663.

Downham, Mr Henry Ogle of Eglingham, and Mr. John Forster.

Hagg, Mr. John Forster.

Learmouth, Lord Grey.

Mindrum and Mill, Lord Grey and Colonel Thos. Forster.

Monelaws, Mr. Wm. Selby.

Preston, Lord Grey.

Coldsmouth and Thompson's Walls, Kirknewton parish—no owner entered.

Crookhouse, Gilbert Swinhoe.

Howtell and Reedsford, Mr W. Burrell, Mr John Reed, and David Edington.

Kilham and Mill, Lord Grey.

Paston and Hairlaw, Mr Wm. Selby for land and mill; Mr Thos. Watson for part of Hairlaw; Shotton, Mr Watson for

part; T. Strother, Esq., part; Lord Grey and Mr Gilbert Swinhoe, also parts.

Thornton and Kilham, Lord Grey for all (including Kilham mill).

Thompson's Walls and Heddon, Lord Grey for Thompson's Walls.

Tupre, Mr George Grey.

Mr William Selby, for Pauston in part, Harelaw and Pauston-hill, Lowick and Sams House.

Mr Henry Ogle, Downham.

(Hodgson, *Northumberland*, III., i., pp. 277, 278, 362).

MINDRIM.

The Master of the Hospital of St. Thomas of Bolton in the banco [court of King's Bench] in the 20th year of King Edward, &c., had recovered the suit of 2 carucates of land to the mill of the said Master, in Mindrum, &c., and now John Archer and Mr Walter de Wetewange and Johanna, his wife, tenants of the said 2 carucates, &c., who being summoned by writ of *scire facias*, did not appear. And upon this, judgment was given that they should be distrained to do the foresaid suit. (*Placeta*. 2 Edw. II., Hodgson, *Northumberland*, III., ii., p. 354).

SURVEY OF THE DEBATEABLE AND BORDER LANDS, 1604.

Touchynge the Bounder as far as Cumberland extendeth.

It begynneth at ye foote of Sarke, where it falleth into an arme of the sea at Selwaie Sands, and so goeth up the same ryver Northwards to the West end of the Scotishe dike, England lying on the right, and Scotland on ye left hand. From thence the Bounder extendeth Eastwards along the same dike to the East end thereof, adjoyning upon the river of Eske, and so up Eske to the foote of Liddall; from thence up Liddall to the foote of Kirsopp, and so up Kirsopp to the head thereof; and from thence to Lamisik foord, where Cumberland and Northumberland meete and bound upon Scotland. The length of which bounder conteyneth 27 measured miles.

* * * * *

The Bounder of England upon Scotland so farr as Northumberland lieth against the same.

It beginneth at Laimesike foord, where Northumberland and Cumberland meete upon Scotland, and extendeth Eastwarde to ye Meere Yate upon the Fleete, and so to the head of Blake-up [Bleakhope (Lieut. Andrew Armstrong's Map, 1769), Blackhope (Ordnance Survey, 1865)], the boundinge lands on ye Englishe side beinge sometye of ye possessions of the late Lo. Burrowes [Robert, Lord Burgh or Borough, Baron of Gainsborough], and are now in ye tenure of Sir Anthony Paumer, Kt. [Sir Anthony Palmer of Suffolk, one of the Knights of the Bath made on the coronation of King James on the 25th July 1603]. From the head of Blake-up the bounder extendeth to Bells Rigg and so to Blakeley Pike [Blackhope Pike, 1769]; from thence to ye West end of ye Red Mosse so as ye Meere dike goeth up the Parle Rigg to the Parle Fell, and so along ye same to Robs Crosse [marked on Saxton's Map, 1642]; and from thence to the East nooke of the Carter, where Tindale and Ridsdale meete [at the Three Pikes (Armstrong's Map) about a mile N.W. from Carter Fell]. All ye borderinge lands on the Englishe side are in the possession of the Earle of Northumberland [Henry Percy, 9th Earl of Northumberland, K.G., born at Tynemouth Castle May 1564; succeeded to the Earldom in July 1585; and died at Petworth on the 5th November 1632]. From the East nooke of the Carter the bounder extendeth Eastward upon the hight of the edge of Robs Clough and Skore, so to the Fleete Crosse; from thence to Spiddop [Spithope apparently] Nuke, so to the Greene Lawe, from thence to the hight of the Browne Haretlawe; from thence along the High Street to the nuke of the Blaklawe [Black-halls, 1769; Black-hall Hill, 1865]; and from thence along the hedge [*sic*] to Henmer's Well [Hyndmars felde (Bowes and Ellerker)]. All the borderinge lands on ye Englishe side are the King's Majestie's, and in ye possession of divers customarie tenants, whoe use the same as sheildinge grounds. From Henmers Well the bounder extendeth to Slymeie Shanke, where Ridsdale and Cubedale meete; the boundringe lands on the Englishe side are in the possession of the Earle of Rutland [Roger Manners, 5th Earl of Rutland, who took part in the insurrection caused

by Robert Devereux, Earl of Essex, in 1600, and was committed to the Tower, but released on the accession of King James in 1603]. From the Slymy Shanke the bounder extendeth to Windie Gil Swire; from thence along the High Street to Mayden Crosse, and so to Slaynes kerne [as given, it is Slaynes kerne, or Slain Man's Cairn. There are several cairns on the ridge between Windy Gyles and Cocklaw, the most notable being "Runell's Cairn," where Lord Francis Russell was slain at a Warden's meeting, 27th July 1585]; from thence to Cocklawe, and so to the Hanging Stone, where Cubedale and Glendale meete. The grounds of the Englishe side are called Keedeland, beinge lands belongynge to his Majestie. And so from the Hanging Stone the bounder extendeth to ye Cribbe head [Red Cribs, 1769] to the North side of the Shill [Schell, 1769; Shill, 1865], and so to the head of the Stare-Rigg [Sterwick, 1769; Steerrigg, 1865]. The lands on the Englishe side are in the possession of Mr Nicholas Foster, and boundeth the Forrest of Cheviote as p'cell thereof [Mr Nicholas Forster, High Sheriff of Northumberland was knighted by King James I. on his leaving Widdrington for Newcastle, on Saturday, 9th April, 1603]. Then leavinge the bounder of the Forrest it extendeth to the White Swaire, so downe the Swierlls to Helter borne, so downe the same borne to the Helter Chappell [the site of Helter Chappell is in the angle formed by the meeting of Humbleton Sike with Helter-burn], and so to the Over Stawfoord. [There are two fords just above the confluence of Helterburn and Countrup Sike, the upper one is probably "Over Stawe Forde," and the lower "Nether Stawe Forde." A Warden Court was held at "Stawefurde," 12th March 1589. There is an account of the proceedings of this Warden Court in Brit. Mus. Add. MS. 33,531, fol. 237]. The grounds on ye Englishe side are in the possession of Sr. Raph Grace, Knight. From ye Over Stawe forde the bounder [still the Stawe on Heathpoole hills; *i.e.* the ford to the Stawe which is on the Yetholm road] extendeth to Bowmoute Water. The lands on the Englishe side are in the possession of the Earl of Rutland, Sr. Raphe Gray and Wm. Strouther of Newton. From Bowmont Water the bounder extendeth up a casten dike to the West side of Shotten Lawe to the Carrs p'ce [Kerr's of Greenhead]; the lands within

are in ye possession of Sr. Wm. Selbie, Kt. And from the Carrs p'ce the bounder extendeth along the Marche dike to Twieley Mosse [Twyneley Moss is shown on Thos. Kitchen's map 1750. There are two farms a little to the North of it, called East Twin Law and West Twin Law. What was Twin Law Moss is now under cultivation], through the same Mosse to Caudron borne [Caudron or Caldron burn flows into Presson burn about 100 yards above the mill pond on Presson Mill Farm], and downe the same to the foote thereof, so by the East side of the Halls medowe to Catts Kerne [Cades Carne of Bowes' Survey], so right over the mill grange to the head of Wideopen. The boundringe grounds on the Englishe side are in the possession of Sr. Ralph Gray. And from ye head of Wideopen the bounder extendeth to the mill greene, from thence to ye Kerne upon Hayden rigge [Haddon Rigg, Ordnance Survey] so to the West side of Knottey Leese, from thence to Reddam borne [Reddom, 1604; Rydam, Saxton, 1642; Riding, 1769; Reddan, Ordnance Survey, 1865], so down the same borne to ye river of Tweede, and downe Tweede to the Red-dike. The border lands on the Englishe side are in the possession of Mr Mattheve Foster of Etherstone, and are parcell of the mannor of Carram. From the Red-dike the bounder extendeth downe Tweede to Graines acre to the Eastermoste water grayne thereof; and from thence to Deddae-mouth. The border grounds are p'cell of the mannor of Warke, belonginge to Sr. Ralph Graie, Knt. From Deddae-mouth [Deddae, 1604, 1769; Deddo, Ordnance Survey Scotland, 1860; Duddo, Ordnance Survey England, 1865] the bounder extendeth downe Tweede to Oxenden foote, boundinge the mannor of Cornwall [Cornwall, 1604; Cornwale, Saxton, 1642; Cornhill, 1769], which is in ye possession of Mr Thomas Carr of Ford, and Mr Thos. Swynowe of Goswick. From Oxenden foote the bounder extendeth downe Tweede to Tillmouth. The lands on the Englishe side are in the possession of the tenants of Tillmouth and Sr. Raphe Gray. From Tillmouth the bounder extendeth downe Tweede to ye Groat Hughe [Groat Haugh on Ordnance Survey]. The border lands are p'te of ye mannor of Tweesle, and in the possession of Sr. Wm. Selbie, Kt. From Groat Hughe it extendeth downe the same river to Newbiggin, and so to Mundington Deane

mouth [? the Monugenede of Reginald of Durham. See Jerningham's *Norham Castle*, p. 56]. The border lands are p'cell of the mannor of Newbiggin which is in ye possession of George Hoorde. From that pointe downe Tweede by the Castle of Norhame to Horkley borne. The border lands are p'cell of the mannor of Norhame in possession of the Lorde of Barwike [Sir George Hume, Lord of Berwick, Lord Treasurer of Scotland and under-Treasurer of the Exchequer, afterwards created Earl of Dunbar]. From Horkley borne [Horncliff still called Hurkley by country people. Horclive is the spelling in Boldon Buke, 1183] downe Tweede to the Birks. The border lands are in the possession of the Lord of Barwick and the townshipp of Horkley. From the Birks the boulder extendeth downe Tweede to Hoorde borne mouth, and so to a sike at the East end of Yarra. The border lands are in the possession of Thomas Hoord of West Hoord, John Hoorde of Easter Newbiggin, and others. And from the same sike the boulder extendeth downe Tweede to Barrwicke bridge. The border lands are p'cell of Tweedemouth, and is distant from Laimesike foord 53 miles. (Survey of the Debateable and Border Lands, &c., taken A.D. 1604. Ed. R. S. Sanderson, pp. 12, 40-44.)

MINDRUM.

Sir Robert Bowes in a book of the State of the Frontiers and Marches between Scotland and England, written 5 Edward VI. (1551), states:—

There is, two miles or more West from Warke, a towne that lyeth waste in every warre, Myndrom, which standeth upon the water of the Bowbent, in a very fertil soyle, and might be fortified for the suddayne, without it were assayed with a power or great ordynance, with noe great charge, if there were made a stronge tower, with stables beneath and lodgings above, after the fashion of Roclyf, my Lord Dacre's howse upon the West borders, able to contayne many men and horses, and in circuite aboute it, a large barmekyn or fortylage for savegarde of cattle, which might easily in that place have water, in a ditch rounde aboute. And that towne soe fortified might be a savegarde for men, horse, and cattell, of sundrye villages in that quarter, which nowe, for lacke of

such fortresses, lye wast in every warre or troublesome tyme.

Also that the towne of Myndrom, well plenished, lyeth so in the highe streete and way whereby the Scottes passe and repasse into those Marches of England, that it would not only be a greate reliefe or defense to that frontier, but also, having two litle piles, or watch-houses, the one upon Teversheughe, betweene it and Warke, and the other upon Heddon Lawe, between it and Chevyot, there could no Scotts men passe into England, nor from England, but one of those houses might discover them; and soe, by burninge of beacons or shote of a gounce, to give knowledge and warninge from one to another, whereby they might assemble to resiste, repulse, or anoye the enemye, as occasion might serve them. The uttermost frontyer they fortifyed upon the East Marches would cawse that sundrye villages, wasted by wares and lying longe tyme uninhabited, to be re-peopled and plenished, which were a greate strength to those borders.

The moste parte of the fortresses, towers, and piles, upon the utter side, or frontier, of those East Marches, have been in tymes past, rased and casten downe by the Scottes, and yet be not repayred, which is much pittye to se—as the castle of Heton, belonging to Mr. Gray; the tower of Twisell, belonging to the heires of Heron of Foorde; the tower of Howtell, belonging to one Burrell; the tower of Shoreswood, belonging to the colledge of Durham; the tower of Barmor, belonging to Edwarde Muschaunce; the tower of Duddo, belonging to Robert Clavinging; and the moste parte of all the other castells, fortresses, towers, and piles, within the said East Marches, belonging as well to the King's Majestye as to any other person, be suffered to decay, which would be a-meanded, otherwise it wilbe great dannger if the Scottes should be hereafter able and of power to invayd those Marches, and remayne any time within the same without repulse. (*Border Club*, Vol. i., pp. 95-97.)

Freeholders in Northumberland, 1628. Glendale Ward.

Sir William Muschamp of Barmoor, kt.; Thomas Carr of Foorde, Esq.; John Strother of Newton, Esq.; John Selby of Pawston, gent.; Gerrard Selby of the Harelawe, gent.; Ralph Muschamp of Lyam-hall, gent.; Stephen Jackson of

Haslerigg, gent. ; Alexander Scott of Yeardle, gent. ; Robert Burrell of Milfield, gent. ; Thomas Vnthank of the same, gent. ; Edward Reepley of Humbleton, gent. ; John Orde of Weetwood, gent. ; Robt. Lawe of Branxton, yeom. ; Clement Strother of Langton, yeom. ; William Grey of Akeld, gent. ; William Carr of Hetton, gent. (*Arch. Eliana*, Sec. i., Vol. ii., p. 321.)

Freeholders in Northumberland, 1638-9. Glendale Ward.

Thomas Carr of Ford, Esq. ; George Muschamp of Barmore, Esq. ; Raph Muschamp of Lyham-hall, ge. ; Edward Revely of Hombletō, g. ; Thomas Vnthank *de id^m*, gent. ; Willm Burrell de Howtell, g. ; Willm Selby de Pawston, gent. ; John Revely of Humbleton, gent. ; Gilb. Swinhoe of Chatton, Esq. ; Robt. Carr of Etall, Esq. ; George Ord of Sameshouse, gent. ; Robert Burrell of Milnefield ; Stephen Jackson de Haslerig, gent. ; Oliver Lawe de Branxton, gent. ; Raph Brady de Woller, gent. ; Luke Collingwood of Lanton, gent. (*ibid.* p. 325.)

LEARMOUTH—MINDRUM.

Inq. post mort. 18 Edward III, No. 51. William de Montagu, Earl of Sarum, held Werk castle and manor, a fishery in Tweed, Levermouth hamlet, Alberwyk, Boteleston and Palkeston, rents of 42s. 2d., out of divers tenements. (*Hodgson, Northumberland*, Part III., Vol. i., p. 74.)

Oppressions—*D'eschaetor et subeschaetoribus in seisino*

They say that Robert de Camera and Robert de Meynmill, the subeschaetors in Northumberland, after the death of Robert de Ros of Werk, took from the vill of Leu'muth which belonged the same Robert, 4½ marks : and from the vill of Presfen, 40s. : whereby the men of the foresaid vills were greatly oppressed. Also they took from Michael de Kylln, the executor of the will of the said Robert, for the corn of the said deceased beyond the seisin of the lord, the King, 53s. 4d. Also, they took from Philip de Ridale, for having pasture in the land of the said deceased, 20s. Also, they took of oats which belonged the said deceased 4 quarters, price of the quarter 2 shillings. Also, they took from the Master of Karrum 10s. unjustly. Also, they took

from the Mill of Werk 5s. 4d. unjustly, before Robert de Ros de Hammelok had seisin of foresaid lande by writ of the lord, the King. (*Rot. Hund.*, Hodgson, Part III., Vol. i., 101.)

Inq. post mort. 7 Edward III. No. 38. Mindrum manor held by Ric. de Emeldon from Werk Castle. (Hodgson, III., i., 70.)

8 Edward III. The King assigned to Adam de Graper, and Agnes, his wife, daughter and heir of Richard de Emeldon, deceased, the third part of two thirds of the moiety of the vill of Myndrom (*ibid.* III., ii., 310).

Inq. post mort. 38 Edw. III. No. 36. Christiana, wife of William de Plumpton, formerly wife of Richard de Emeldon, held Mendrome ville (*ibid.* III., i., 82). John de Arundell held it 3 Richard II. (*ibid.* III., ii., 251).

15 Henry VI. Robert Ogle, sen., knight, held at Myndrome 48 acres of land (*ibid.* III., ii., 273).

21 Edw. VI. Ralph Grey held the ville (II 273).

Inq. post mort. 16 Edw. II. Holthale, Houtell. David de Langton and Eliz., his wife, held a messuage at Holthale (*ibid.* III., i., 63).

33 Edward III. John de Coupland gave 100 marks for certain lands and tenements in Hibburn and Holthall, granted and conceded to him by the King. (*ibid.* III., i., 326.)

KILHAM TOWNSHIP.

12 Edw. I. Grant to Michael Killum of free warren in his lands of Killum in co. Northumberland (*ibid.* III., ii., p. 362); and again in *Cal. Rot. Chart.* (*ibid.* III., ii., 392.)

Inq. post mort. 17 Edward II. No. 46. David de Langeton and Elizabeth, his wife, had at Kilnom 3 bondages and one cottage. (*ibid.* III., i., p. 63.)

Inq. post mort. 7 Edward III. No. 5. Patrick, son of William de Killum—Killum 24 acres of land &c. by service of ward of the castle of Werk on Tweed (*ibid.* III., i. p. 70).

8 Edw. III. Official Inquiry as to a messuage and 20 acres of land with pertinents in Killum, and 10 acres of land with pertinents in Palxton, which Nicholas de Killum deceased

formerly held, to be delivered to Patric, son of William de Killum (*ibid.* III., ii., p. 310).

Inq. post mort. 45 Edward III. No. 24. Hugo Sampson de Killum infest John de Alnewyk in a carucate of land at Baumburgh, the land and tenements at Killom remaining to same Hugh. (*ibid.* III., i., p. 86.)

Originalia. 45 Edward III. No. 34. Hugo Sampson de Killom gave 30s. for license to infest John de Alnewyk, chaplain, in one messuage and one carucate of land with pertinents in Baumburgh, which was to be held under a certain form. (*ibid.* III., ii., p. 333.)

Inq. post mort. 3 Ric. II. No. 1. John de Arundel, knt., and Aleanora, his wife, Killom manor (*ibid.* III., ii., p. 251).

Inq. post mort. 11 Ric. II. No. 28. Alan de Heton, chevalier, had lands at Killom (*ibid.* III., ii., 255): and again in 15 Ric. II. had at Killom and Calemarton certain lands (*ibid.* III., ii., 257).

Inq. post mort. 2 Hen. IV. No. 50. Thomas Grey, chevalier, had 3rd part of Caldmerton as of the manor of Folbury, land at Killome, and Heddon manor as of the manor of Muscamp. (*ibid.* III., ii., 363.)

Inq. post mort. 21 Henry VI. Sir Ralph Grey—Killum vill, Heddon vill, Wark lordship (*ibid.* III., ii., p. 273).

PASTON (PALKESTON).

Originalia. 8 Edward III. William de Clapham, escheator in the county of York, was ordered to deliver to Patrick, son of William de Killum, a messuage and 20 acres of land with pertinents in Palxton, in co. Northumberland, which belonged Nicholas de Killum defunct, which he held of the King as of the castle of Werk, for the service of 12 pennies by the year for castle ward (*ibid.* III., ii., p. 310).

1595, 13 June. Sir John Carey to Lord Burghley from Berwick, relates how Cessford had twice entered England to murder certain of the Stories, and on the 9th of that month lay about Akeld and Humbleton to watch people going to the Whitsun fair at Weetwood; but the Stories escaped. He returned after looking at the town's end of Weetwood. "And from thence he went to a towne called Newton, where he did drinck, and to Pawston, where he did also drinck, and talked

with the leird; and no man asked him why he did so." (Raine, *North Durham*, p. xlvii.)

Tuparee, in the parish of Kirknewton—belonging to the benefice of Holy Island—was bought for £800 in 1732, and let for £150 per annum, in 1852, when Mr. Raine wrote (*ibid.* p. 154).

Gilbert Swinhoe, Esq., of Crookhouse, was author of the tragedy of *Irene* (p. 184). Sir Robert Manners of Etal married Agnes, dau. of Sir Davy Coupland (208) before the time of Edward III.; and an earlier descent—Sir Robert Manners who had married Hawise, daughter of Baron Muschamp—had a son, Sir Eustace Manners, who married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Henry, or Sir Hugh Prefene (p. 208). Sir Robert Manners married Eleanor sister and co-heir of Edmund, Lord Roos, hence the Ross Northern property would fall to their son, Lord Ross, after his mother's death (p. 212).

George Manners of Cheswick, gent., to whom his father Thomas Manners of Cheswick, in 1592, left his lands in Orde, Cheswick, Branxton, Pawston, Tweedmouth, &c., died 6 May, 1663. The co-heiresses of John Manners, who died 1470, married, the one, first Thomas Manners, and second Ralph Haggerston; and the other, Henry Swinhoe (p. 231).

John Orde of Mindrum, gent.—Inv. dated 23rd April, 1676—married daughter of Thomas Swinburne of Earle, parish of Chatton, whose will was dated 13 April 1685. His daughter, Joan, married William Wallace of North Shotton, gent. (253).

Richard de Killum was an early chaplain of St. Cuthbert's chantry, Norham (p. 261).

John de Orde died 1413, owned estates in Alberwick and Caldnewton (*sic*), Shotton, &c. (p. 311).

John Forster of Cornhill, Esq., 3rd son of Sir Matthew Forster of Edderstone, knt., who died 1680, was married to a sister of John Orde of Mindrum (p. 322).

Pedigree of Mr Selby of Swansfield (p. 338).

28 Dec. 1629. Oliver Selby of Lowlin entails 3 messuages at Lowlin upon his eldest son, George: remainder to William, his second son: remainder to John Selby: remainder to Richard Matlin, *alias* Selby: remainder to John Selby of Grindon: remainder to John Selby of Pawston, gent.:

remainder to Will. Selby of Pawston, gent. : remainder to Gerard Selby of Harelaw, gent. (*Raine, North Durham*, p. 206.)

Robert de Maners, Robert de Tughall and Michael de Presfen, appointed Justices of the Peace for Northhamshire, 18th May, 1343 [time of Richard Bury, Bp. of Dur. 1333—1344] (p. 45).

1732, July 29. Division of Orde Common—John Wood of Presson, gent., one of the commissioners. (*Ibid.* p. 252).

Election of Knights of the Shire, 18th to 24th February, 1747-8.

William Burrell, Kilham, for Howtell ; John Hook, Newcastle, for Kilham ; John Hook, Kilham, for Kilham ; John Hook, sen., Kilham, for Kilham ; John Pearson, Kilham, for Kilham ; Alexander Steward, Eatall, for Howtell ; Robert Strother, Kilham, for Kilham ; Thomas Strother, Kilham, for Kilham ; Gabriel Selby, Esq., Paston, for Paston ; George Tate, Mindrum, for Mindrum ; John Tate, Shotton, for Shotton ; Robert Tate, Shotton, for Shotton ; John Tate, Downham, for annuity out of Wark ; Robert Ilderton, Newcastle, for Howtell ; John Thompson, Belford, for Howtell-haugh ; James Scott, Alnwick, for Thompson's Walls.

Election of Knights of the Shire, 13th to 22nd October, 1774.

William Burrell, Esq., Kilham, for Howtell ; John Burrell, Howtell, for Howtell ; John Bennet, Paston, for Wark ; Alexander Borthwick, Highup, for Shotton ; William Cuthbert, Newcastle, for Shotton ; Alexander Davison, Esq., Lanton, for tithes of Howtell ; John Grey, jun., Esq., Alnwick, for Thompson's Walls ; John Hook, jun., Esq., Turvilaws, for Kilham ; John Hook, sen., Kilham, for Kilham ; John Heslop, Shotton, for Wark ; John Hood, Shotton, for Shotton ; James Hall, Thornington, for Howtell ; John Percy, Kilham, for Kilham Long-know ; Thomas Strother, Kilham Long-know, for Kilham Long-know ; Gabriel Selby, Paston, for Paston ; John Tate, Wooler, for Wooler ; Andrew Tate, Wark, for Wark ; John Tate, Wark for Wark ; Henry Tate, Berwick, for Wark ; William Wright, Warnford, for Howtell.

Election of Knights of the Shire, 21st Feb. to 7th March, 1826.

Robert Bolton, Kilham, for Kilham ; Robert Bolton, Wark, for Wark ; Andrew Bolton, Wark, for Wark ; Thomas Hook, Tupre, for Kilham ; Henry Morton, Kilham, for Canno Mill ; Henry Collingwood Selby, Esq., Swansfield, for Paston.

* * * * *

The mill at Mindrum belonged to the Master of the Hospital of Bolton, which was founded by Robert de Ros, the son of the Baron de Ros before 1214. There was a churchyard at Learmouth and another at Werk. Owing to the accounts of the priory of Kirkham being inaccessible, we cannot obtain any production about the foundations of these chapels. The churchyards have (? been filled) with those slain in Border skirmishes. Kirkham priory was superior of Carham parish.

THE ORDER OF THE WATCHES UPON THE EAST MARCHES—6 ED. VI.
(1551-1552).

The Watch from Langley-ford to Ryden-burne.

Wakerych, the foot of Trow-burne, at the meeting Rocksyde burne and Aylsdam burne, to be watched nightly with six men of the inhabitants of Wooler and Hommylton. Setters and searchers, William Strodder, Thomas Walles, and Thomas Hall.

The Cow-ford, Hommipeswyer, Kyllam-burne, Kyllam Blayk-law, to be watched with eight men nightly of the inhabitants of Akyld, Newton East and Newton West, Sward (*sic*) and Copland. Setters and searchers, Gabrel Dune, Quynnton Routledge of Killam, and John Meschance of Hawtill.

Pauston, Pytnmyeres, Ryehau-ford, Shotton-burn-mouth, Turnchester-bogg, North side of Myndrum-bogg, Tenersheughe, to be watched with fourteen men nightly of the inhabitants of Langton, Mylne-field, Edderslaw, Brangestone, Heton, Howtyll, Pauston, and Myndram. Setters and searchers, Oliver Selbie, baylif of Myndram, and William Selbie the elder.

Day Watches. Hetheugh to be watched by Hethpool with one man on the day. West Newton and Langton to watch the Staw, with one man on the day. Killam to watch Byresden with one man on the day. Howtell to watch

Blacklaw with one man on the day. Paston to watch Paston hill with one man on the day. Mindram to watch Turnchester with one man on the day. Downam, Monlawes and Pressen to watch Tyversheugh with one man on the day. Lyrmonth to watch Presten hill with one man on the day. Oliver Selbye, baylif of Myndram, a commissioner of Inclosures on East Marches (Nicolson, *Border Laws*, pp. 214, 217, 218, 226).

1772. Oct. 31. From the great fall of rain the Kelso coach, which should have reached Newcastle on the Saturday night, did not get in till Monday morning at one o'clock. One of the horses was drowned in crossing the ford at Mindrum, and the passengers were with difficulty taken out of the coach windows with ropes. Gillespy's collection of newspaper cuttings (Richardson, *Borderer's Table-Book*, Vol. ii., p. 212.)

MINDRUM.

3 Henry II. 1177. Aid of the burgh and ville and dreng and the dues of Northumberland, 5 marks of those of Boulton, 52s. 4d. of Leuremue, and of 33s. 8d. of Minethrum; and of 69s. 8d. of Prestfen; and of 44s. and 8d. of Killum; and of 20s. of Uchtred of Paleston, and of one mark of Adam of Dunham. (Hodgson, *Northumberland*, Part III., Vol. iii., pp. 26-7.)

Pipe Rolls. 5 Edward I. John de Lythegreenes, sheriff. The same sheriff owes $\frac{1}{2}$ mark from John de Escot de Shele for trespass (or transgression), to wit, he answers below for Patrick, son of William de Felkington in Mindrum and his associate because he has not. The same sheriff owes $\frac{1}{2}$ mark from Patrick, son of William de Felkington in Mindrum and his associate, &c. (Pipe Rolls of Northumberland, Ed. Dickson, pp. 72, 74.)

KILHAM.

Bowes and Ellerker, in their great Survey of the Borders, made in 1542, complain of the want of fortresses in time of war for the horses of inhabitants, or barmekyns for safegarde

of their cattle, and recommend—"that a new tower and a barmekyn be made at Kilham and that the townshippes be so assygned unto such fortresses and barmekyns as they with their goods may be releved in tyme of necessyte, and to be so apportioned and ruled that at least forty persons or more be assygned to every fortresse, for as we thinke the more men that bene together in any fortresse, so that yt may convenyently conteyne them with their goods, the more stronger shalbe the defence thereof." (Hodgson, *Northumberland*, Part III., Vol. ii., p. 188.)

EDITORIAL NOTE.—It is to be regretted that the foregoing *Mémoire pour servir*, so industriously gathered by the late Dr. James Hardy from scattered and out of the way sources, was not reduced by himself into a narrative. It has been thought, however, by those competent to form an opinion, that the material should not be destroyed or lost sight of, especially as it forms an item in the Schedule of Manuscripts arranged, at the request of the Club, by Mr. J. C. Hodgson, M.A., Alnwick.* The excerpts, therefore, have been carefully collated with the authorities quoted. Otherwise they remain very much as Dr. Hardy left them.

* Ber. Nat. Club, Vol. XIX., Part i., p. 81.

Fort and Hut-Circles on the Upper Whitadder.

By JAMES HEWAT CRAW, West Foulden, Berwick-on-Tweed.

ABOUT a mile to the East of the farm steading of Priestlaw, there lie on opposite sides of the Whitadder a fort and a group of hut-circles, neither of which seems to have been already figured.

The fort is situated on the right bank of the stream, some 100 feet above it, and about 800 feet above sea-level. The position is naturally strong. To the North a steep bank descends towards the Whitadder, and the Killmade Burn which here forms the boundary between Berwickshire and East Lothian, flows in a ravine to the East, giving its name to the fort. From the South the ground slopes down slightly to the fort.

From crest to crest of the inner rampart the fort measures 136 yards from North to South, and 95 yards from East to West.

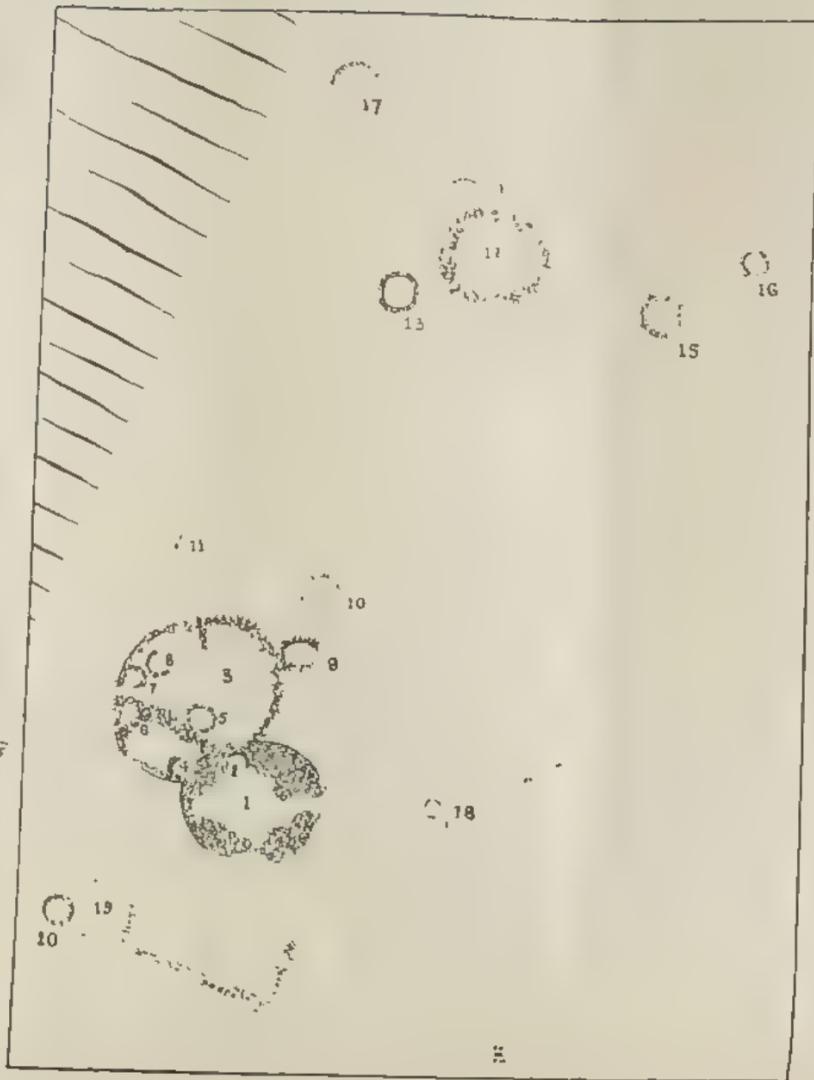
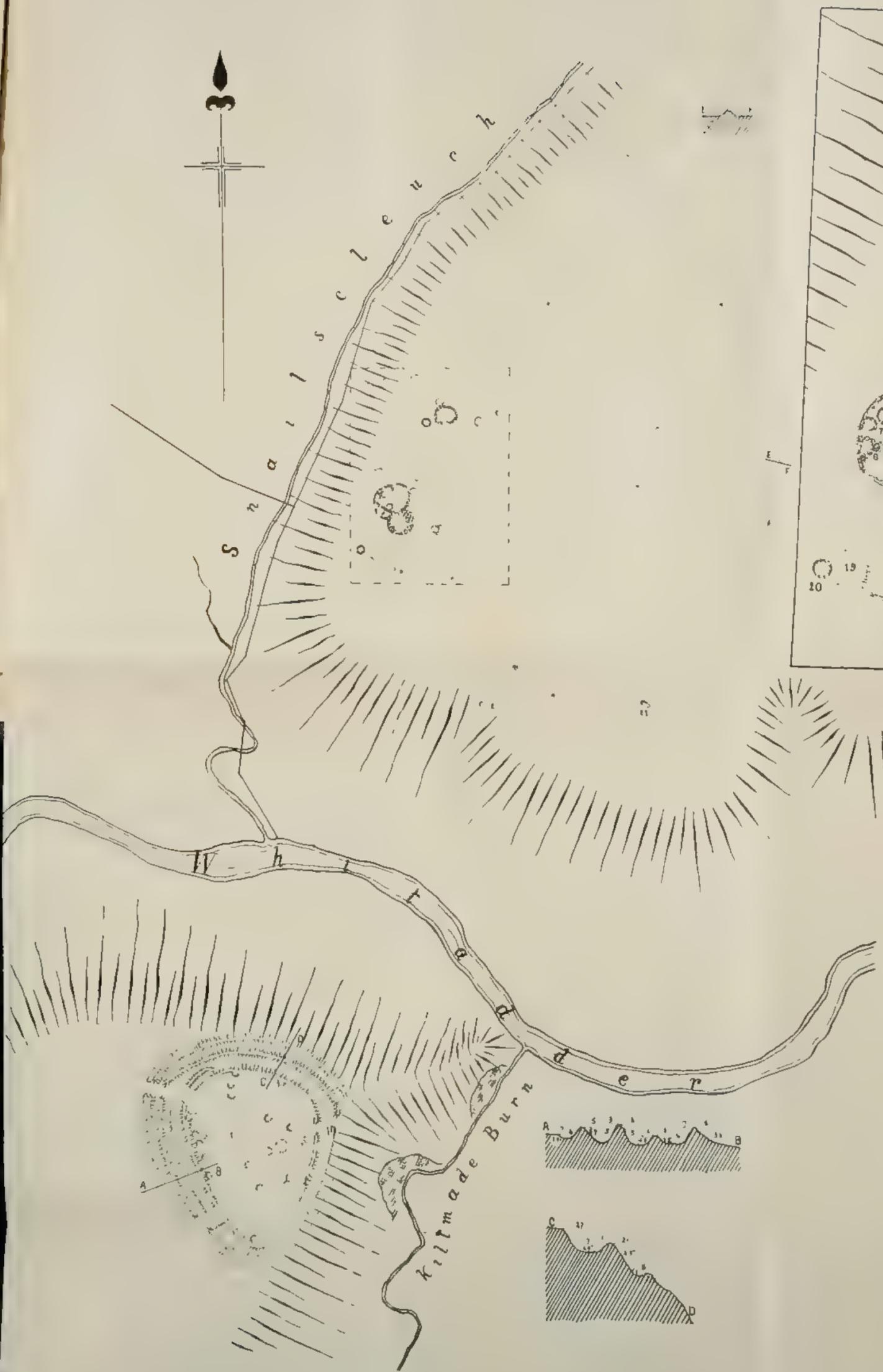
The ramparts consist of earth and stones taken from the trenches, but they have probably been strengthened by more stones from a distance, as in parts the trenches are of slight depth. At the North side, along the top of the bank, there is little or no sign of a rampart on the inner side of the first trench, but beyond the trench are two ramparts separated by a trench.

The inner rampart is traceable for some distance along the East side, but there the third rampart is obliterated, there being but a faint trace of its former course. From the South end of the fort, along the West side, there are four ramparts, with a trench beyond each. The third rampart is the highest; the second is much lower than those on either side of it, and does not appear to the South of the South-West entrance.

e
s
e
s.
s
t
n
y
e
e.
e
r
t.
e
d
e
s
n
e
e
e
e
r
s
t
s
e
f
s
e
s
e
e
e



Small vertical text or markings at the bottom right corner of the page.



KILLMADE FORT
AND
HUT CIRCLES.

Scale Plan 76 Yds = 1 In
Elev and Section 76 Ft = 1 In.



The entrances to the fort are three in number, and have been very carefully planned. The North-West entrance seems to zig-zag slightly through the defences, so far as one can judge in the present dilapidated state of the ends of the ramparts. What to the South of the entrance is the inner rampart becomes to the North of it the second, and turns inward after a short distance to join the inner rampart. The distance between its crest and that of the third rampart is increased, immediately to the North of the entrance, to 46 feet, enabling a considerable body of men to deliver a flank attack upon an entering force. The outer rampart to the South of the entrance seems to have had a platform on its inner slope for a short distance, after the manner adopted at the West entrance of Prestoncleuch fort. The same has probably existed to the North of the entrance, though the rampart at this point is much destroyed. The North-East entrance is also slightly zig-zagged, the North end of the second rampart being opposite the South end of the first. The trench between the first and second ramparts is here also widened, and there is some evidence of a platform having existed in rear of the second rampart to the South of the entrance. The South-West entrance is much destroyed. The second rampart is not continued to the South of this entrance, and a wide space here exists between the inner and middle ramparts. To the North-West the outer rampart bifurcates for a few yards in a curious manner; a slight traverse, also, lies between the second and third ramparts at the West side; but it is difficult to decide whether these features are original.

The interior of the fort contains the remains of numerous hut-circles. The stony foundations of about twenty-one are sufficiently distinct to be out-lined on the accompanying plan. (Plate IX.) They measure in diameter, from crest to crest of the mound, from 15 to 24 feet. A rectilinear enclosure lies with one end on the inner rampart at the East side of the fort, and measures 44 feet by 15 feet. The stones in its foundations are larger than those visible in the circles.*

*The perpendicular measurements of the ramparts on the plan are not drawn to scale, it being necessary for the sake of clearness to exaggerate them.

The group of hut-circles lies on the opposite side of the Whitadder, some 400 yards North of the fort. The position is defended by a steep bank descending fully 50 feet to the Whitadder valley on the South and to Snailsleuch on the West, but is not strengthened by any ramparts—an unusual omission in the South of Scotland.

A low mound runs from Snailsleuch in a South-West direction, and turning South is accompanied by a parallel mound at a distance of some 40 yards until both are obliterated some distance before reaching the steep bank to the South. The area thus enclosed measures fully 400 yards by 300 yards. The mounds, which are of earth and stones, and have no accompanying trench, run in the curious zig-zag course found in early work of this description. They were apparently intended to enclose rather than to defend.

The group consists of three large enclosures (Nos 1, 3, and 12), and at least nineteen small ones. More might be found beneath the strong growth of heather, and here and there lie small irregular heaps of stones, which may cover foundations. A detailed description is as follows:—

- No. 1.—A large oval enclosure, with the interior much hollowed. The original form is much obscured by heaps of stones, but the exterior circumference can be clearly traced for some distance along the North side, and also to the West and South-West, by stones *in situ*. The diameter from outside to outside has probably been about 61 feet from North-East to South-West, and 66 feet from East to West. The entrance has probably been from the East. This is an interesting enclosure; and would, along with No. 13, be well worth clearing out.
- No. 2.—In the interior of No. 1, towards the North-West, are traceable the North and East sides of the interior of a small circle. From its interior to the exterior of the enclosing circle is a distance of about 5 feet.
- No. 3.—To the North-West of No. 1 is another large irregularly shaped enclosure with a mound of earth and stones. In

the interior are heaps of stones, among which may be distinguished at least five small circles, Nos. 4, 5, 6, 7, and 8.

No. 4.—An indistinct foundation, with an internal diameter of about 11 feet, against the South wall of No. 3.

No. 5.—A foundation of small stones distinctly traceable, internal diameter about $11\frac{1}{2}$ feet.

No. 6.—To the South-West, a small circle, internal diameter 9 feet. It contains one or two upright stones *in situ*.

No. 7.—At the West side, indistinct.

No. 8.—Immediately to the North of No. 7, and rather more distinct.

No. 9.—Adjoining No. 3 to the North-East, oval in form, and measuring $15\frac{1}{2}$ feet by $11\frac{1}{2}$ feet internally. There are some large stones on edge *in situ*.

No. 10.—A stony mound to the North of No. 9, 16 feet from crest to crest.

No. 11.—To the North-West of No. 3, a stony mound, 11 feet from crest to crest.

No. 12.—A large irregularly shaped enclosure, with a stony mound much dilapidated. It measures 46 feet East and West by 43 feet North and South.

No. 13.—The best preserved of the group, having the walls intact to a height of 2 feet to $2\frac{1}{2}$ feet, with an internal measurement of 15 feet. The state of preservation is almost as good as in some of the best hut-circles at Harefaulds, but the circle is covered with a strong growth of heather, and in its present state the entrance cannot be distinguished.

No. 14.—A stony mound, 15 feet from crest to crest, adjoining No. 12 to the North-West.

- No. 15.—A stony mound, 20 feet from crest to crest, to the East of No. 12.
- No. 16.—To the North-East of No. 15, internal diameter $12\frac{1}{2}$ feet, with some upright stones *in situ*.
- No. 17.—North-West of No. 12, a stony semi-circular mound, 21 feet from crest to crest, with some upright stones *in situ*.
- No. 18.—East of No. 1, a small circle about $8\frac{1}{2}$ feet internally, with a stony mound having some stones *in situ* at the North, North-West, and South. Outside, two stony mounds can be traced from its North and South sides, curving a few yards to the East.
- No. 19.—To the South-West of No. 1. An indistinct, low, stony mound, measuring about 29 feet from crest to crest.
- No. 20.—Stones very distinct, internal diameter $11\frac{1}{2}$ feet. The wall seems to have been about $2\frac{1}{2}$ feet thick, and the entrance has probably been from the East. Part of a rectangular enclosure with some large stones in the course of its foundations adjoins circle No. 19 to the East.
- No. 21.—An indistinct oval stony mound, about 18 feet East and West by 15 feet North and South. It lies in a hollow which ascends the steep bank to the South.
- No. 22.—An oblong foundation 18 feet by 10 feet, consisting of large stones and situated near the South-East corner of the enclosed area. A foundation some 60 feet in length, and consisting of large stones, lies to the East, in a line with the North wall of this small enclosure.

Glenquay Moss, Dollar.

BY REV. J. J. M. L. AIKEN, B.D., AYTON.

IN the month of June Mr. Wm. B. Boyd, Faldonside, with characteristic enthusiasm, planned a botanical excursion to the neighbourhood of Dollar, in which there was a well accredited station for *Carex irrigua*, an uncommon form of the Mud Sedge, to find which frequent unsuccessful efforts had already been made in the near Lowland country. After a careful scrutiny of the various specimens in the *herbarium* of the Royal Botanic Gardens, Edinburgh, a mid-day start was made for the North in good hope that the new ground might have a prize in store. On arriving at Dollar, the afternoon was spent in visiting the romantic glen in which, on an almost insulated cliff, Castle Campbell—the Castle of Gloom—looks down upon the verdant valley of “the clear winding Devon.” A variety of plants, such as delight in shaded glades and dripping rocks, was gathered without impoverishing the precipitous banks of the stream, which owes its volume to the union of the burns of Care and Sorrow, and rushes half hidden between the riven rocks of this mysterious ravine.

Next morning a conveyance was engaged, and a drive of several miles by the Yetts of Muckart to Burnfoot, in the parish of Glendevon, was undertaken ere the outlet from the enormous reservoir, recently constructed for the water-supply of the naval base at Rosyth, was reached. Here the journey began on foot, and was continued for some distance alongside this partially filled basin, till its main feeder was lost sight of in the

herbage of a pass among the hills. Glenquay Moss was the primary object of quest, but in spite of ample wandering it seemed to have escaped notice, unless a marshy area of meagre limits might be dignified with that distinctive title. Disappointed, and little in love with the draining propensity of the Board of Admiralty, the party devoted themselves to the examination of what appeared to them an apology for a Moss; and while fortunate in securing several interesting specimens, they pursued their course over a somewhat unproductive moor without the assurance that even the type of the Sedge in question (*Carex limosa*) had there gained a footing. A weary tramp upon a spur of the Ochils in the midst of rain brought them ere long in sight of Castle Campbell, and in half an hour thereafter to their temporary lodging.

The following list of plants will indicate the similarity of the *flora* of the counties of Clackmannan and Southern Perth, as far as it was ascertained, with that of many parts of the Club's recognised area:—

CASTLE CAMPBELL GLEN.

<i>Nasturtium officinale.</i>	<i>Orchis maculata.</i>
<i>Sisymbrium alliaria.</i>	<i>Iris Pseudacorus.</i>
<i>Stellaria nemorum.</i>	<i>Carex flacca</i> , Schreb.
,, <i>holostea.</i>	,, <i>leporina.</i>
,, <i>graminea.</i>	,, <i>sylvatica.</i>
<i>Hypericum pulchrum.</i>	<i>Melica uniflora.</i>
<i>Circea lutetiana.</i>	<i>Milium effusum.</i>
<i>Epilobium montanum.</i>	<i>Polypodium vulgare.</i>
<i>Sanicula Europæa.</i>	,, <i>Phegopteris.</i>
<i>Bunium flexuosum.</i>	,, <i>Dryopteris.</i>
<i>Anthriscus sylvestris.</i>	<i>Cystopteris fragilis.</i>
<i>Galium palustre.</i>	<i>Polystichum aculeatum.</i>
<i>Asperula odorata.</i>	<i>Lastræa montana.</i>
<i>Valeriana dioica.</i>	,, <i>Filix-mas.</i>
<i>Campanula latifolia.</i>	,, <i>dilatata.</i>
<i>Teucrium Scorodonia.</i>	<i>Asplenium Trichomanes.</i>
<i>Stachys sylvatica.</i>	<i>Scolopendrium vulgare.</i>
<i>Lysimachia nemorum.</i>	<i>Athyrium Filix-femina.</i>

GLENQUAY MOSS.

<i>Drosera rotundifolia.</i>	<i>Carex curta.</i>
<i>Lychnis Flos-cuculi.</i>	„ <i>Goodenovii</i> , Gay.
<i>Potentilla fragariastrum.</i>	„ <i>panicea.</i>
<i>Comarum palustre.</i>	„ <i>verna</i> , Chaix.
<i>Epilobium alsinifolium.</i>	„ <i>pilulifera.</i>
<i>Sedum villosum.</i>	„ <i>flava.</i>
<i>Parnassia palustris.</i>	„ <i>fulva.</i>
<i>Achillea Ptarmica.</i>	„ <i>binervis.</i>
<i>Menyanthes trifoliata.</i>	„ <i>rostrata</i> , Stokes.
<i>Veronica Beccabunga.</i>	<i>Aira flexuosa.</i>
„ <i>officinalis.</i>	<i>Molinia cœrulea.</i>
<i>Ajuga reptans.</i>	<i>Briza media.</i>
<i>Pinguicula vulgaris.</i>	<i>Nardus stricta.</i>
<i>Narthecium ossifragum.</i>	<i>Polypodium Phegopteris.</i>
<i>Triglochin palustre.</i>	<i>Cystopteris fragilis.</i>
<i>Carex pulicaris.</i>	<i>Lastrea montana.</i>
„ <i>leporina.</i>	„ <i>Filix-mas.</i>
„ <i>echinata</i> , Murr.	„ <i>dilatata.</i>

OBITUARY NOTICE.

Rev. Canon Walker, Whalton.

By REV. AND HON. WILLIAM ELLIS, Bothalhaugh.

THE Club has to mourn the loss of one of its oldest and most respected members—Canon Walker, of Whalton Rectory. He died on 22nd June 1910, at the age of 73. Though he had been suffering pain for some months, the fatal end was sudden and unexpected. At his funeral, which was attended by the Bishop of Newcastle, there was a very representative gathering: and indeed it could not be otherwise. He was a man of many parts: in all of them he did his part well, by his tact and wisdom earning the respect, and by his kindness and sympathy winning the hearts of all with whom he had to deal. He was Canon, Rural Dean, and Proctor in Convocation, in all which offices he justified the confidence of the Bishop who appointed, and the Clergy who elected him. In the practical business of the diocese he was a moving spirit: as Chairman and Vice-Chairman of the Board of Guardians he had great influence in administering what is now acknowledged to be one of the most difficult duties of our social life: as Freemason in high office he greatly helped to raise the tone of that important body: and as a student of history, ecclesiastical and national, he could speak with authority. But the Club will feel more direct interest in him as an exponent of antiquarian lore, especially with reference to Church architecture, to which he had devoted much time and thought. It was a treat to members of our own and of kindred Societies to be guided by him over that

most interesting Church at Whalton, which is typical of most of the Churches of Northumberland, with quaint individualities of its own. And a happy incident it was that he succeeded in having it restored in a complete manner, reverently preserving the story of its architectural life: that this good work was finished and fully paid for a few days before his death: and that it stands there as the fittest monument to his memory. But apart from these varied spheres of usefulness, in which his name will live as an example of one who when he had found his duty did it with all his might, it is pleasant to us Naturalists to think of him in that wonderful garden of his—one of his own creation—teeming with the choicest gems of the flower world. It was his delight to take appreciative visitors round this beautiful scene, now and then stopping to tell the story of some special treasure which he had planted, and tended with the loving thoughtfulness born of long experience. It seems only the other day that he was pointing out with pride a splendid spike of an *Eremurus*, a seedling he had himself raised, the result of four or five years of patient care, which he hoped would have its reward in the distinctive individuality of this plant.

With this pleasing picture of one who, while he sought strenuously to do his duty in the places of trust confided to him by his offices, yet found his relaxation and happiness in the floral wealth of Nature, we bring to an end this all too poor a notice of one who deserved the best of praise from all his friends—how many they were, who can tell!

Account of Rainfall in Berwickshire—Year 1910.

By JAMES HEWAT CRAW, West Foulden.

Locality and Authority.	Hirsel. (Mr McAndrew.)	St. Abb's. (Bd. of N. Lights.)	Northfield. (Mr Morrison.)	Lochton. (Mr Aitchison.)	West Foulden. (Mr Craw.)	Manderston. (Mr Marshall.)	Cowdenknowes. (Mr Robertson.)	Marchmont. (Mr Wood.)	Duns Castle. (Mr Smith.)
Height above sea-level.	94'	200'	150'	150'	250'	356'	360'	500'	500'
January	2.35	1.34	2.22	1.60	1.76	2.39	3.05	2.19	2.62
February	2.07	2.49	1.53	2.00	1.87	3.05	2.84	2.46	1.98
March	0.54	0.85	0.30	0.65	0.43	0.94	1.29	1.09	0.79
April	2.04	1.85	1.58	2.00	2.21	2.22	2.84	2.64	2.01
May	0.81	0.84	2.27	2.20	1.31	1.78	1.58	1.60	1.61
June	1.12	0.63	0.72	1.27	0.87	1.22	1.15	0.85	0.86
July	3.53	2.85	2.43	3.59	4.39	5.23	4.43	4.05	3.80
August	2.91	4.26	4.03	2.99	3.60	4.00	5.12	3.89	3.90
September	0.57	1.05	0.89	1.80	1.17	1.46	0.75	1.09	1.01
October	2.71	2.56	2.64	2.93	2.83	3.55	3.21	3.44	3.69
November	3.00	2.95	2.48	3.14	3.06	3.91	3.17	3.52	3.75
December	1.22	1.59	1.76	0.98	1.63	2.54	2.20	2.04	1.78
Total	22.87	23.26	22.85	25.15	25.13	32.29	31.63	28.86	27.80

Account of Temperature at West Foulden—Year 1910.

By JAMES HEWAT CRAW, West Foulden.

			Max.	Min.
January	...	...	51°	2°
February	...	...	56°	28°
March	...	...	61°	27°
April	...	...	59°	26°
May	...	...	72°	30°
June	...	...	78°	43°
July	...	...	70°	42°
August	...	...	72°	41°
September	...	...	70°	35°
October	...	...	70°	35°
November	...	...	45°	22°
December	...	...	53°	25°
			<hr/> 78°	<hr/> 2°

Financial Statement for the Year ending 13th October, 1910.

INCOME.

	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
Balance brought forward—						
On Deposit A/c with Commercial Bank of Scotland	200	0	0			
Interest on do. to 12th Oct., 1909 ...	19	6	6			
On Current A/c with Commercial Bank of Scotland	47	12	7			
				266	19	1
Arrears of Subscriptions	12	15	0			
260 Subscriptions for year	111	14	6			
9 Entrance Fees	4	10	0			
				128	19	6
Interest accrued on Deposit Receipt to 11th Oct., 1910				4	8	9
Proceedings sold by Treasurer ...				3	4	0
				<u>£403</u>	<u>11</u>	<u>4</u>

EXPENDITURE.

Printing Proceedings, Vol. xx., Pt. 3, 1908	75	19	6			
General Printing and Stationery, 1910	6	0	0			
Printer's A/c--Postages, Circulars, and General Expenses	10	6	7			
Mr. J. L. Miller, for plans of Berwick Walls and Battle of Flodden Field	1	10	0			
Hislop and Day, Engravers ...	1	11	10			
Secretary's Expenses	10	1	4			
Treasurer's Expenses--Stamps, &c.	2	5	9			
Clerical Assistant--1 Year's Salary ...	5	0	0			
Berwick Museum, 1 Year's Rent of Room	3	10	0			
Berwick Salmon Fisheries Co. ...	5	1	3			
Donation to Corbridge Excavation Fund	10	0	0			
				131	6	3
Balance, 12th October, 1910—						
On Deposit A/c with Commercial Bank of Scotland	200	0	0			
Interest on do. to 11th Oct., 1910	23	15	3			
On Current A/c with Commercial Bank of Scotland	48	9	10			
				272	5	1
				<u>£403</u>	<u>11</u>	<u>4</u>

PROCEEDINGS

OF THE

BERWICKSHIRE NATURALISTS' CLUB.

Address delivered to the Berwickshire Naturalists' Club at Berwick, 12th October 1911. By REV. JAMES FLEMING LEISHMAN, M.A., Linton, President.

LADIES AND GENTLEMEN,

My first duty is to thank the members of this Club for the honour which they conferred last year in calling me to be President. A quarter of a century ago my father occupied the chair, and it is pleasant to follow in his steps, although, after reading the list of past Presidents, and perusing the roll of present members, many of them at home in domains of Natural Science to which I am a stranger, while my gratitude deepens, my sympathies are with him

“ Who sat in Newton's chair,
And wonder'd how to goodness he got there.”

Our field-days during the past year have all been favoured with sunshine. Only one—the Blanchland meeting—had to be abandoned, or rather postponed, owing to an upheaval in the railway world. My duties as President have not been onerous, thanks to the courtesy of the members and the excellence of the Club officials, notably our indefatigable Secretary.

As in former years, our ranks, I regret to say, have been thinned by death. Let me enumerate the names as they stood in order upon our roll:—John Tate, Alnwick; Rev. William Workman, Stow; Cuthbert E. Carr, Newcastle-on-Tyne; Robert Mordaunt Hay, Duns Castle; Dr. Thomas Caverhill, Edinburgh; Walter Cochrane, Edinburgh; and Rev. Matthew Forster, Ellingham. Add to these

**Obituary
List.**

our esteemed Associate, Mr. Walter Laidlaw, Custodian of Jedburgh Abbey. I cannot forbear also chronicling the decease of our old friend, Rev. Manners Hamilton A. Graham, Minister of Maxton. As a non-resident, he latterly resigned membership, yet his interest in our proceedings never flagged. His grandfather, Doctor George Lawrie, Minister of Loudoun, was the friend and patron of Robert Burns. In fact, it was he who persuaded Burns, after his passage was taken for the West Indies, to remain in our island, and so probably saved for after generations of Scotsmen, some of the Ayrshire bard's best creations. Our friends are fallen out of the race; let others step forward and take their places! Thus the torch of truth is handed on from age to age.

The subjects open to a President of the Berwickshire Naturalists' Club for his annual Address are many and varied. Glancing through the **Choice of a Subject.** eighty Addresses delivered since its foundation, it is not easy, however, to make a

selection. Our Ovidian motto: "Mare et tellus, et, quod tegit omnia, cœlum" is indeed all-embracing; yet the title *Berwickshire Naturalists* is somewhat misleading, since our constitution binds us to investigate "*the Antiquities*," no less than "*the Natural History of Berwickshire and its vicinage*." To-day, I propose to devote

the major portion of my Address to the **CAMPA-NOLOGY OF THE EASTERN BORDERS**, using the word "Campanology" in its less technical sense, as covering the comparative study of Church Bells.

The origin and early history of Bells is wrapped in mystery, and beyond our purview. Enough to know that they have played a prominent part in religious ceremonies, ever since they tinkled, all golden, at the skirts of the High Priest's vestments as he entered the Holy of Holies. Rudely speaking, Scottish church bells may be divided into three classes, the

Our Church Bells—their History—Celtic, Mediæval, Modern.

Celtic, the Mediæval, and the Modern. In Scotland, as throughout Western Christendom generally, the earliest church bells were not cast but hammered. Composed of thin plates of iron, bent into a quadrilateral shape, they were held together with rivets then brassed or bronzed, with perhaps no fixed clapper. Paulinus, Bishop of Nola in Campania, about 400 A.D., is usually credited with the invention of those large bells now so general in churches. They are mentioned by the Venerable Bede as in use in Northumbria, about the end of the seventh century. Like many another sacred art, bell-founding had a home in the monasteries of the twelfth century. Just as travelling Guilds of masons built our great Border abbeys, so probably Guilds of bellfounders went about the land casting bells. Indeed, the state of the mediæval highways, coupled with difficulties of transport, must have made local casting almost a necessity.

The only example found in the South of Scotland, so far as I am aware, is the so-called Ednam **Celtic Bell found near Kelso.** This bell was discovered about sixty years ago. Its previous history is uncertain. According to one legend it once played the ignoble part of a footscrapers at the door of the mansion-house of the Edmonstones, lairds of Ednam. In the catalogue of the Edinburgh Archæological Museum (1856) it is set down as "found at Hume Castle near Kelso." In any case, the credit of rescuing this venerable ecclesiastical relic belongs largely to the schoolmaster at Ednam, John Gibson Smith, author of a volume of poetry, and a man of some antiquarian instincts; still more to James Douglas, a Kelso banker, secretary to the Tweedside Antiquarian Society, and member of a family which has furnished two Presidents to this Club. He it was who gifted the bell to Kelso Museum, its present habitat, although probably with little conception of its value, since it figures in their catalogue as—"An old metal instrument, use unknown." The Secretary of the

Society of Antiquaries of Scotland when visiting Kelso, at once, however, recognised its worth, and gave it publicity in his careful *Notice of an Ancient Celtic Ecclesiastical Bell*. In size, and shape, it is practically a facsimile of the Birnie bell, and the bell of St. Ringan. When struck it still gives out a not unmusical sound, and as one listens, it is pleasant to detect the tones of a voice which once perchance heralded the advent of the first pioneers of our Holy Faith among the heathen Picts and Scots on Tweedside, or summoned the early converts to their orisons.

MEDIÆVAL BELLS on the Eastern Borders are rare. An old Sanctus bell, 18 inches in diameter, 14 inches in height, hangs in the town steeple at Jedburgh. It is now used as a fire-alarm, but the inscription tells its own tale :

**Mediæval
Bells.**

✦ CAMPANA : BEATE : MARGARETE : VIRGINIS.¹

The Swinton Church bell, still in use, is also ancient. It was dedicated to the Blessed Virgin, and is inscribed MARIA EST NOMEN MEUM, 1499.² (Plate X.) Another Mediæval, in all probability, was the old church bell at Ayton. A provoking reference to this bell occurs in our Transactions. "*Bearing an inscription in ancient letters,*" it was brought before the Club for inspection in 1868, but Doctor Hardy adds—"our time was too limited to make any attempt to decipher it." The Secretary tells me it has since disappeared.

The Northumbrian belfries yield richer results. To note several recently visited, there is the fine old bell at Eglingham of date 1489, dedicated to St. Anthony, and inscribed :

ANTONIS ES MINEN NAME IC BEN GEMACET NIT JAHR
MCCCCLXXXIX.

¹ Watson's *Jedburgh Abbey*, 99.

² Vid. Art., by F. C. Eeles, F.S.A. Scot. Hist. Review, April, 1911. For the accompanying *Illustration* we are indebted to James Maclehorse, Esq.



CHURCH BELL AT SWINTON IN THE MERSE, 1499.

NATURAL
HISTORY
5 DEC 21
MUSEUM

Weighing about $1\frac{1}{2}$ cwt., tone B. natural, this bell was probably cast at Mechlin, an early example of the Waghevens work. Tradition says it formerly hung in the pele-tower at Old Bewick, three and a half miles distant, and it may have belonged to the lovely little Norman chapel there. In 1860, when the apse of this chapel was excavated, two small bells were discovered: I.—Diameter $4\frac{1}{2}$ inches, 2 inches in height. II.—Diameter $4\frac{1}{2}$ inches. These bells, happily, still remain, *in situ*, chained for preservation to the sill of the vestry window.

At Felton Church near Alnwick, dedicated to St. Michael, there is another interesting bell, in diameter 21 inches and inscribed:

✦ AVE : MARIA : GRACIA : PLENA.

Although cracked, this bell is still in regular use.

The ancient bells at St. Peter's, Bywell, are still in good preservation. One bears the appropriate legend: + TU - ES - PETRUS, followed by the letters of the alphabet. The other is inscribed:

+ UTSURGANTGENTESVOCORHORNETCITOJACENTES

usually rendered—"I am called Horn, and I summon the sleeping people to rise."

At Ovingham, cradle and tomb of the Bewicks, one is glad to find the history of its bells recorded in the Church porch.

I.—Diameter 2 feet $4\frac{1}{2}$ inches, height 1 foot 9 inches, bears the inscription:

O SANCTA | KATERINA + THOMAS · FECI · CAMPANA.

Probably a 14th century bell from a York foundry.

II.—Diameter 2 feet 8 inches, height 2 feet 2 inches, and the inscription:

+ IHC + CAMPANA : SANCTI : ANDREE : ET OMNIUM :
SANCTORUM.

A Mediæval 14th century bell at the latest, possibly by Richard Tunnoe of York (1320-30).

The comparative scarcity of Mediæval bells on the Border may be attributed to various causes. One great foe to Church property in the Middle Ages was *Fire*; another, *Theft*. Tradition asserts that "one of the principal bells upon the Cathedral of Durham was taken from Oxnam."³ Kindred traditions regarding the rape of bells exist at Coldingham, Linton, Eckford, and other places. During the turmoil of the Reformation period, bells were recognised objects of pillage, both North and South of the Tweed. Under the cloak of reforming zeal, some, having imbibed the tenets of Zwingli, discountenanced the use of bells, *holus bolus*, as instruments of idolatry. Then we have also the much-quoted tale of Archbishop Abbot, who told Sir Henry Spelman that, on his visit to Scotland in 1605—"Not only had the country churches no bells, but when at Dunbar he asked the minister⁴ how they chanced to be without such a commodity, he, "thinking the question strange," replied:—"It was one of the Reformed Churches!"

"Bells were not universal, even at the end of the 18th century, and when provided, might often be seen "hanging upon trees for want of bell-houses."⁵

The prime cause of the scarcity of ancient bells must be sought, however, in *Igorance* and *Parsimony*. To save the pockets of their niggardly custodiers, among heritors it became the fashion, in later times, to have the Church bells recast. In this many resembled the Glasgow Town Council, who, in March 1610, ordained the bell in the Black Friars steeple to be "*taken downe, and sent to Holland to be castin over againe, with the same name, arms, and year of God, as is presently thereupon.*" At Morebattle, the church bell was recast no less than twice in the 18th Century, once in 1721, and again in

³ Ber. Nat. Club, Proc., 1885, p. 21.

⁴ The minister in question was, no doubt, James Home, haled before the High Commission in 1620, for non-observance of the Articles of Perth.

⁵ *Scottish Abbeys and Cathedrals*. Robertson, 101.

1760, "the new bell to be of *less weight* than the old," and such a bell as the steeple will bear."⁶ With rude logic, on the same principle of being "*more frugal*," the heritors decreed also the destruction of the ancient church of St. Lawrence, seat for centuries of the Archdeacons of Teviotdale, and erected a barn-like structure in its room. Many a fine bell has also been lost through *Ignorance*. How often, for example, has this elementary fact been overlooked, that every bell is liable to crack whenever the hollow worn by the clapper on the sound-bow becomes too deep. The remedy is *quarter-turning*. Once the clapper comes in contact with a fresh portion of the sound-bow, the old bell enters on a new lease of life, and may ring on for centuries.

**Plea for
Quarter-
turning.**

Dealing now with the Modern period, until quite recently English bells were scarcely known North of the Tweed, our Scottish church bells being almost invariably Flemish imports. As regards *Inscriptions*, it may be noted that all the 15th, 16th, and 17th century bells breathe religion, in particular the

**Modern
Bells,
chiefly
Flemish.**

Dutch bells, as a rule, utter pious sentiments, but, at the approach of the 18th Century, that "dull metallic age," piety shrinks into her shell. The very bell mottoes reflect the temper of the times, and "the Glory of God," gives way to the glory of the donor and founder.

The chief Flemish bell-founders, whose handiwork may still be found in many belfries on the Eastern Borders, were the Burgerhuyses, Ian and Michael, members of a famous Middleburg firm. Their mark is a phoenix. They it was who, in 1634, recast the great bell of St. Nicholas, Aberdeen, destroyed by fire in 1874. This bell, familiarly known to the townsfolk as "*Old Lowrie*," was dedicated to Saint Lawrence.

**Burger-
huyses of
Middleburg,
the chief
Flemish
Foundry.**

⁶ Heritors Minutes.

Without attempting anything like a catalogue, let us arrange some of the Border bells in order of founding:—

- 1601.—One of the earliest is a hand-bell, diameter $5\frac{3}{8}$ inches, now in Hawick Museum. It bears the figure of a head in helmet, and the initials R - S - I - D - HAWICK. On the soundbow:

IAN - BVRGVR - HVYS - HEFT - MEY - GEGOTE - ANNO - 1601

The inscription, on the soundbow, is followed by a small figure of a head with two faces.

- 1608.—At Melrose, another Burgerhuys hangs in a plain, square, “bird-cage” belfry, upon the gable of the south transept of the Abbey Church. This bell is inscribed:

SOLI . DEO . GLORIA . IAN . BVRGVRHVYS . ME . FECIT . 1608.

It is rung every Sunday at 9 and 10 a.m. by a man who goes up and strikes it with the clapper, or the old clock hammer. The clapper is original, but much worn, and the lip badly chipped. The bell’s diameter is $16\frac{1}{4}$ inches, and its note—B flat. The belfry is probably of the same date as the bell.

- 1609.—Almost identical is the bell at Maxton, dedicated of old to St. Cuthbert. Hung in a plain “bird-cage” belfry, on the West gable, it is rung on Sundays at 10 and 12. The diameter is 19 inches, and the inscription runs:—

SOLI . DEO . GLORIA . IAN . BVRGERHVYS . ME . FECIT . 1609.

- 1609.—At Earlston, another Burgerhuys lies disused in the Church tower. It is inscribed:—

IAN . BVRGERHVYS . ME . FECIT . 1609. SOLI . DEO . GLORIA.

- 1632.—The bell at Stichill Church bears:—

SOLI . DEO . GLORIA . 1632. BVRGERHVYS . ME . FECIT.

- 1643.—At Yetholm Church there is another Burgerhuys, 15 inches in diameter, 13 inches in height, inscribed:—

IOHANNES . BVRGERHVYS . ME . FECIT . 1643.

- 1647.—At Smailholm Church the bell is inscribed:—

MICHAEL . BVRGERHVYS . ME . FECIT . SOLI . DEO . GLORIA .
SMELLEM . 1647.

- 1659.—Although probably not a Burgerhuys, the parish of Eccles formerly boasted a fine bell, with the inscription:—

“FEARE GOD YEE PEOPLE OF ECCLES. 1659. I.R.”

Unfortunately this bell became cracked, and has been recast.

A new era opens with the advent of John Meikle, the first great Scottish bellfounder. Son to John **John Meikle**, Meikle, a Burgess of Musselburgh, in October, 1664, he first appears as an apprentice, **Edinburgh** being "booked to George Anderson, copper-**Bellfounder**. smith, Edinburgh." Later in life he acquired the art of bell founding, and cannon casting, in the Low Countries. Meikle was a strong supporter of the Court party, and such was his skill that the Scots Parliament, in 1686, passed a special Act in his favour, granting him a monopoly of the trade. He died at Edinburgh, in 1704, Deacon of the craft of Hammermen, and left £140 Scots to the poor of that Incorporation, hence his name still figures in gold among their list of benefactors in the Magdalene chapel. His foundry stood on the Edinburgh Castlehill. It was he who recast "*Kate Kennedy*," the great bell which hangs in the tower of St. Salvator's College, St. Andrews, so nick-named because dedicated to St. Catherine, and gifted by Bishop Kennedy, 1460. It is now disused, having been cracked by an Indian club, wielded by a vandal student in wanton mischief. Meikle's *chef d'œuvre* was the now scattered chime of St. Giles, immortalised in *Marmion*. A truant boy, bird-nesting among the broom on Blackford Hill, Walter Scott lay and listened :—

"While rose on breezes thin,
The murmur of the city crowd,
And from his steeple jingling loud
Saint Giles's mingling din."

Border Bells Many parishes on the Borders are still
cast at his gladdened with the tones of Meikle's bells.
Foundry. Under shelter of the statute of 1686, his patrons were many and great, for example :

1692.—At Jedburgh, in the Town steeple :

ROBERT . LORD . JEDBURG . HIS GIFT TO THE KIRK OF JED-
BURG . 1692 . JOHN . MEIKLE . ME . FECIT . EDINBURGI .

This bell bears the arms of Lord Jedburgh, with two roe-bucks as supporters, and the motto "*Forward*."

1695.—At Galashiels. The old bell on the Parish Church being cracked, was recast by Meikle with this inscription :—

JOHN . MEIKLE . FECIT . EDINBURGI . FOR . GALLASHEILS—
1695.

It now hangs in a small belfry above part of the Dangerfield Mill at Hawick. Its diameter is $16\frac{5}{8}$, and its note B.

1697.—At Linton. This Church bell, according to tradition, was brought across the Border from Durham in a foray. If so, it must have been recast, since it now bears the inscription :—

· F L INTOUN . KIRK .
JOHN . MEIKLE . ME . FECIT . EDINBURGI . 1697.

Gifted, doubtless, by the Pringles of Clifton at the time of their first coming into the Linton estate, it now hangs in a small “bird-cage” belfry, apparently of the same date, on the Western gable. From 1775 to 1912 this belfry stood on the East gable. Two of the double canons being broken, in the autumn of 1911 this bell was *quarter-turned*, and rehung, by Messrs. Taylor of Loughborough, who cut off the canons and provided a new clapper. Its diameter is $20\frac{1}{2}$ inches. Note F. sharp. It is rung on Sundays, and on Service days, at 8 a.m. and 11.30. There is an interesting allusion to this bell in the life of *Robert Story of Rosneath*, who, in August 1815, delivered his first sermon at Linton. “In the night,” says he, “I heard the cock crow, and saw the sun rise; and the eight o’clock bell tolled with an import which a kirk steeple never emitted to my ear before. At twelve the little temple was crowded to the door.”

1702.—At Greenlaw, in the bell tower, there is a bell inscribed :

PATRICK HUME, EARLE OF MARCHMOUNT LORD HIGH
CHANCELOUR OF SCOTLAND. JO. MEIKLE FECIT EDR. 1702.

This bell came from Marchmont after 1873. A gift from Sir Hugh Hume Campbell, it is now the property of the people of Greenlaw.

**Maxwell—
Meikle's
Successor.**

After John Meikle's death, in 1704, his apprentice, Robert Maxwell, successfully carried on his traditions. His bells are also found upon the Eastern Border, for example:—

1715.—At Polwarth Church :

GIVEN TO THE KIRK OF POLWARTH BY LADY GRISELL KAR,
COUNTESS OF MARCHMONT 1697. R.M. FECIT, EDR, 1717.

1726.—At Greenlaw Church :

THOMAS BROWNFIELD, HIS GIFT TO THE KIRK OF GREEN-
LAW ANNO 1696 AND REFOUNDED 1726. R.M. FECIT EDR.

An excellent sample of Maxwell's skill survives in the small bell at Dunfermline, cast 1728, giving an elaborate representation of a boar hunt.

On Maxwell's death, John Milne, and various other founders, came to the front. In the Church tower at Lilliesleaf lies an old bell, diameter 16½ inches, inscribed:—

IOHANNES MILNE EDINBURGO FECIT J754.

The handiwork of these later bellfounders is, however, inferior to the old, and possesses fewer features of interest. Still, every bell, like each individual, has its own romance. Take as a sample two bells whose voices are heard regularly within my own parish. One fills the turret of the small chapel at Hoselaw, built in memory of Thomas Leishman, D.D., President of this Club in 1885. Cast by "*Francis Morton, 1873,*" this bell rang for many years at Craigiebuckler Church near Aberdeen. It next served St. Margaret's, Dundee, and now, is like to end its days on the Dry Marches. Another, not ill-toned, bell is suspended from an Elm tree near the mansion-house of Clifton Park, where it daily summons and discharges the workmen on the estate. Tradition said that this bell once woke the echoes in the courtyard of the old castle of Trimleston on Boyne water. More recent enquiry shows that it came from Ballybritain Castle, another of the family estates, in King's County. In any case, this bell is not Scottish, but an Irish immigrant.

THE HISTORY OF DEAD BELLS is a theme apart. The custom of ringing a hand-bell at the house of a deceased person on and before the day

Mort Bells.

of the funeral (the original intention being probably to scare away evil spirits) is very ancient, and held its ground till quite lately in many parishes throughout Scotland and Wales. Formerly every parish in Scotland boasted such a utensil, the *Mort-Cloth* and *Mort-Bell* being regarded as essential adjuncts at every funeral. The function of the latter is now to some extent discharged by funeral letters. Two good specimens are those of Linton and Sprouston. The Linton dead-bell, now preserved within the restored Church, measures $5\frac{3}{8}$ inches in diameter, $4\frac{1}{2}$ inches in height, and is inscribed:—

M

R KER LINTOVN,

Robert Ker being minister there (1619-1658). This bell, long lost, was recovered at a sale of scrap iron in Kelso for the sum of two-pence. It came home from its wanderings, alas! cracked and voiceless. The Sprouston bell, in more perfect condition, is inscribed:—

MR. WM. BAXTER, 1728. IAS EDGAR FECIT.

In Henderson's "*Annals of Dumfermline*,"⁷ may be found an excellent woodcut of one of the last of the Dead-Bell-Men, apparently drawn from the life in 1789. The office of the bellman has been secured from oblivion by David Hume's *jeu d'esprit*—*The Bellman's Petition*.⁸

In almost all the Border parishes a custom still prevails of ringing the Church bell on Sunday morning at 8 a.m., and again, in many places, at 9 a.m. Various prosaic reasons are assigned for this practice, but there can be no doubt that these bells are the survival of an ancient usage. Some find here a clue to the Service hours of the Mediæval Church, the 8 o'clock bell being the call to Matins and the 9 o'clock the call to Mass. Others, however, see in them, perhaps with greater likelihood, a relic

**Church
Bells rung
out of
Service
Hours—
Significance
of Custom.**

⁷ P. 525.Reprinted in "*A Scots Haggis*."

of the Knoxian period, the 8 o'clock bell marking the commencement of the *Reader's Service*, who at that hour took his place in the "*Lettern*," and began the reading of Knox's *Book of Common Order*, followed often by the Ten Commands, and Apostles' Creed. At 9 a.m., the preacher came, and entered the pulpit.

Ladies and Gentlemen, did time not impose her iron fetters, I would ask you to follow me further afield, but enough I trust has been said to show the importance and interest of my theme.

"O! what a preacher is the time-worn Tower,
Reading great sermons with its iron tongue."

The tide of architectural revival has not yet reached the Bell Tower. Antiquarian zeal readily casts its protecting shield over Fonts, Church Plate, Mural Monuments. Such things catch the eye. The bells, unhappily for themselves, are hid away in picturesque, but too often neglected and crumbling belfries, where no eye ever rests, no foot ever treads, save that of the heritors' slater, on his annual round. No doubt, however, their day is coming, and then these venerable relics of the past will receive the attention which they merit. Meanwhile, it is assuredly one of the functions of a Club like ours to form public opinion. As so many "detached sentinels from the army of science,"⁹ let us seek to guard these, and all other public antiquities, from "everything which would anticipate the inevitable wear of time." Why should not that be accomplished for the Merse and Teviotdale, which has already been so successfully done for Kincardineshire,¹⁰ not to mention over twenty English counties?

⁹ Ber. Nat. Club, President's Address, 1885.

¹⁰ Vid. *Church Bells of Kincardineshire* by F. C. Eeles, F.S.A. Scot., to whom I am indebted for much valuable advice and information.

Taking the parishes in alphabetical order, let all Church bells be catalogued on a set system with dates, founders' names, inscriptions, if possible also weights and measurements, and hours of ringing. Our Club might thus render an invaluable service to a neglected branch of Scottish archæological research. The work is well worth doing, for does not "an old bell by its inscriptions, its medallions, and its ornaments, relate the history of the past, better than a mutilated stone."¹¹

Before leaving this chair, I wish to pay a debt of gratitude, long overdue, to one particular memory, a famous Scot, closely identified with "*Berwick and its vicinage*." Almost three centuries have elapsed since Berwick numbered amongst its citizens the exiled

Tribute to James Melville. James Melville, nephew to the possibly more learned, yet far less likeable, Andrew, the Bancroft of Scottish Presbytery. Born at his ancestral seat of Baldovy on Tay side, on 25th July, the day "dedicat of auld to S. James the Apostle and Martyr, in the yeir of our Lord 1556,"¹² his college days were spent at St. Andrews—"a happie and golden time indeed." Minister at Kilrenny, Professor of Hebrew and Oriental Languages, twice Moderator of the General Assembly, he had the refusal of a Bishopric from James VI. Courtier, scholar, author, if only for his classical description of Knox, as he saw and heard him lecture on Daniel, at St. Leonard's College, during the summer and winter of 1571, James Melville is well worthy of remembrance.

For us, however, local interest centres in his closing years at Berwick, and the romance of his second marriage, for here, at fifty-six, he wedded Deborah Clerke, a maiden of nineteen, daughter of Richard Clerke, vicar of Berwick (1589-1607). Melville in his last days ate

¹¹ M. Pardiac—*Bells of Bordeaux*, 1858.

¹² Melville's *Diary*.

the bread of the Church of England, drawing among other pensions, one of £5 from the Dean of Durham. There his will may still be seen, witnessed by Michael Sanderson, Mayor of Berwick when James VI. granted the charter under which this town is still governed.

My interest in the Berwick period of Melville's career has recently been whetted by the perusal of **Melville's Sonnets.** a little known volume of *Sonnets* preserved in MS. at the Advocates' Library, Edinburgh.

These sonnets appear to have been all written during his banishment, and belong to the years 1610-1611, immediately preceding his second marriage. Penned in Melville's small neat hand, this quarto came into the hands of the Advocates in May, 1822. Its donor was a Border clergyman, the Rev. William Blackie. Sprung from a well-known family of Glasgow publishers, he grew up in a literary atmosphere and, after studying for the Church, was presented to the living of Yetholm, thanks to Wauchope of Niddrie, in whose family he had served as tutor and chaplain. Blackie was a lover of good books, and, for a country clergyman, possessed an unusually large and choice library, Melville's *Sonnets* being one of its gems.

In this, the quincentenary year of St. Andrew's University, Melville's *Sonnet to Sedan and St. Andros*, redolent of his uncle's banishment to France, may be read with interest:—

“Sincerly long Christ's treuth thou hes profest,
Oft hes thow lodged his exyled men,
Sweit Sedan. Now thy seid hes weill increst,
Thy talent thou hes multiplied to ten.

SainctAndros, sorrowfull may be thy song,
For smoring seed and talent under ground,
Therefore is Sedan vantag't be thy wrong,
Whom flemed¹³ Melvin hes a mother found.

¹³ Banished.

Trew is that treenth quhilk Christ in Gospell spak
 That such as hes shall grow, and yet have more,
 And from the emptie he will even tak
 What'evr it was which they enjoyed before."

Then Sedan bruik¹⁴ that God hes to thee given,
 SainctAndros sich¹⁵ that thou are all wanthriven.¹⁶

Cast in a different mould is the sonnet, addressed by Melville, to his celebrated contemporary, and Berwickshire neighbour, "*M. David H[ume]*" of Gowkscroft, or "*Gods-croft*," for thus Hume renamed his estate. Perhaps in allusion to this foible of Hume's, the last line contains a sly pun upon the name of the Historian of "the House and Race of Douglas and Angus":

"*God's Craft can mend mair nor the Devil can mar.*"

This sonnet is headed in Hebrew:—

נ ל י א ב ד

[THE BROKEN VESSEL.]

"The cracked pitcher set up in a neuck,
 Be-girthed with grace keips well gude wyne and aill,
 When gilted goblets stately places take
 Propyning prophets poisons in their kail."

A more human document is the love sonnet entitled *Acteon*. Beneath its stilted classical phraseology one can almost detect the beating of the author's heart, while Melville's allusions to the maid, in stature "*the portrat just of prettie Cupid*," "*whait and read as lilly and as rose*," with "*eyes lyk Venus*," and "*head bedeckt wt burnist gold*," may well have been inspired by Deborah Clerke, the *Mellitissima Melissa* of Andrew Melville's

¹⁴ bruik= enjoy or possess.

¹⁵ Sigh.

¹⁶ Wanthriven= un-thriven.

letters.¹⁷ It is evident his bachelor uncle at Sedan had heard too much about this maid, since he writes somewhat testily—“*quiescat Mellissa ad tempus.*” His sympathies clearly were all against the marriage. An “*auld woman,*” a widow, under whose roof James Melville had lodged at Newcastle, his uncle thought a more suitable match, and he used all his influence to induce his nephew to marry her.¹⁸

James Melville died at Berwick on 19th January 1614, and was buried¹⁹ in, or near, the Church of the Holy Trinity. That no stone marks the spot need scarcely excite surprise, when one recalls how the present Church was built during the Commonwealth, the ancient tomb-

stones being used for pavement. I have long felt it somewhat of a reproach to Scotland, that the writer of the “*DIARY*”—“one of the most delightful books of its kind in the language,”²⁰ should possess no memorial in the town where he breathed his last. In view

The Melville Ter-Centenary Proposed Memorial. of the coming ter-centenary of James Melville’s death, on 19th January 1914, the time seems opportune for opening a Commemoration Fund. This scheme has already secured the support of various eminent antiquaries, among others, Lord Guthrie, who favours the erection of some memorial—possibly a medallion—at the Parish Church.

There now only remains the pleasant duty of nominating a President for 1912. I submit for your acceptance the name of Dr. Thomas Hodgkin, Barmoor. Dr. Hodgkin has been a member of this Club for almost a decade. His writings are numerous and varied. I need only remind

¹⁷ *Melvini Epistolæ* MS. Edin. Univ. Library.

¹⁸

” ” ” ”
¹⁹ Burial Register reads—“1613. Januarie 21. James Melvill.”
I.e. 1614. New style. Presumably this entry was made by an Englishman, who would naturally use the old style.

²⁰ Hume Brown.

you of that monumental work :—*Italy and Her Invaders* ; his *Life of George Fox* ; his *Life of Charles the Great* ; or his *Political History of England*, not to mention his monograph on Flodden in *Archæologia Æliana*, referred to by Captain F. M. Norman, R.N., in our Proceedings.* Deeply read, widely travelled, any time during the last quarter of a century his name has been known among us as an acknowledged master in the field of historical research. This Club is fortunate in having on its roll such a veteran scholar and expert. I have, therefore, every confidence in nominating Dr. Hodgkin as President for the coming year.

* Ber. Nat. Club, Vol. xx., p. 290.

*Reports of the Meetings of the Berwickshire Naturalists'
Club for 1911.*

PLESSEY AND BLAGDON.

THE first meeting of the year was held at Plessey on Wednesday, 7th June, when there were present:—Rev. James F. Leishman, M.A., President; Rev. J. J. M. L. Aiken, B.D., Secretary; Mrs Anderson and Misses Anderson, The Thirlings; Rev. E. Arkless, Earsdon; Mr John Cairns, Alnwick; Mr Thomas Darling, Berwick; Rev. James Fairbrother, Warkworth; Mr. J. C. Hodgson, Alnwick; Mrs Leishman, Linton Manse; Mr Benjamin Morton, Sunderland; Rev. W. R. F. Ryan, Alnwick; Mr A. P. Scott, Amble; Mr T. B. Short, Berwick; Mr Jas. A. Somervail, Hoselaw; Mr Edward Thew, Ebchester; and Mr Edward Willoby, Berwick. The excursion partook largely of a botanical nature, the picturesque surroundings of Hartford Dean affording large scope for scientific examination.

The members assembled at Plessey Railway Station (11.35 a.m.), and following a path through the fields reached Plessey Mill on the river Blyth, where a crossing was obtained by stepping-stones, some of which had done duty at one time in the process of milling. The Mill in former times is believed to have belonged to the convent of St. Bartholomew in Newcastle. Both banks of the river were well wooded, a luxuriant display of Red Campion (*Lychnis dioica*) and Herb Mercury (*Mercurialis perennis*) forming the characteristic feature of the undergrowth. A public path on the left bank enabled easy progress to be made, though ample time was allowed to search the area lying wider of the track. The party was under the guidance of Mr John Short, forester. Signs of the drought, which rendered

**Blyth
Water.**

the later months of summer so memorable, were not wanting, as many of the early flowering plants, in spite of the plentiful shade from the overhanging trees, were already shrivelled. The river also was below its normal level. Perhaps the most noteworthy *find* was Wood Club Rush (*Scirpus sylvaticus*), which appeared in small quantity in the gravelly soil on the bed of the river, and proved a novelty to several. Among plants which were gathered, the following may be named:—*Barbarea vulgaris*; *Stellaria nemorum*; *Circea lutetiana*; *Sanicula Europæa*; *Apium graveolens*; *Conium maculatum*; *Cherophyllum temulum*; *Asperula odorata*; *Lysimachia nemorum*; *Iris Pseudacorus*; *Arum maculatum*; *Carex sylvatica*; and *Polystichum aculeatum*. To the arid condition of the soil may be attributed the lack of inflorescence which prevented a more exhaustive identification of the *flora*. The ramble through the Dean led under the handsome viaduct of the North Eastern Railway to the graceful Stannington Bridge, over which passes the North road from Newcastle to Berwick, and along which the members walked to Blagdon Estate Office, where they were hospitably entertained by Mr E. Fenwick Brewis, agent on the estate.

In close proximity to the Home Farm stands the dairy, fully equipped with the latest appliances and beautifully adorned with mural designs in marble. After its inspection, a move was made through the grounds to the gardens, where an extensive scheme of improvement was being carried out. A notable feature of the decoration was a circular Pergola, constructed of Elizabethan bricks, over which were trained a great variety of Rambler Roses. On a lawn adjoining were traced in clipped Evergreens, two or three feet above the ground, numerous artistic figures which imparted to it an old world character. To the South of the mansion stretched a noble lawn, sunk in one direction to provide extensive tennis-courts, and in another to form a miniature rectangular lake, edged with stone, and surmounted with a wall whose coping was enlivened by grotesque Dutch figures. Though only in the process of construction, the scheme of landscape gardening gave promise of a unique and charming effect being obtained on its completion. The Hall itself is a handsome stone building, with East and South fronts, the latter

being particularly imposing. It was built by Matthew White Esq., in the early part of the 18th century, and has had additions made to it in 1826 and 1830, from designs by Bonomi, whose chief architectural work in Scotland is Roseneath Castle, Dumbartonshire. It is now the residence of Viscount Ridley. The manor of Blagdon, formerly Blakedene, was held of the barony of Morpeth by John de Plessis in the time of Henry III. In 1567 it passed into the hands of the Fenwicks, who held it till it was purchased by the Whites. On the marriage of Elizabeth, eldest daughter and heiress of Matthew White, Esq., 18th November 1842, the estate was conveyed to the family of Ridley, one of whose ancestors, Nicholas, Bishop of London, perished at the stake in the reign of Queen Mary. Since their establishment in Northumberland, representatives of the family have occupied distinguished positions, alike in the political arena and in the commercial development of the district.

Arrangements having been made to dine at Stannington, carriages were waiting at 2-30 p.m. to convey the members to the village on the hill, where dinner was served in the Howard Arms Hotel, Mr E. Fenwick Brewis being the guest of the Club. The usual toasts were duly honoured.

Nominations in favour of the following were intimated:—

Nomina- Mr Thomas J. Stuart, Aldie, Melrose; Mr
tions. Edward Hill, Darnlea, Melrose; Lieut.-Colonel
 William J. Oliver, R.A., Lochside, Yetholm;
 Rev. Norman C. Keith, M.A., Earlston; Mr
 Robert A. Curle, Overwells, Jedburgh; and Mr Thomas
 Gibson, 7 Glengyle Terrace, Edinburgh.

At 4-15 the members drove back to Plessey Station, after having spent an enjoyable day in the valley of the Blyth, and amid the pleasure-grounds of Blagdon.

AYTON FOR COLDINGHAM AND ST. ABB'S HEAD.

THE second meeting was held at Ayton on Thursday, 29th June, when the large assemblage were favoured with fine weather. Among those present were the following:—Rev. James F. Leishman, M.A., President; Rev. J. J. M. L. Aiken, B.D., Secretary; Misses Aiken, Manse of Ayton; Mrs. Anderson and Misses Anderson. The Thirlings; Mrs. Bertalot, Ayton; Mr. John Wm. Blackadder, Ninewells; Colonel A. M. Brown and Miss Brown, Longformacus; Mr. T. Craig Brown, Selkirk; Mr. G. G. Butler, Ewart Park; Miss Amelia Cameron, Duns; Mr. Robert Carmichael and Mrs. Carmichael, Coldstream; Mr. Reginald Collie and Mrs. Collie, Stoneshiel; Rev. Professor Cooper, D.D., Glasgow University; Mrs. Cowan, Morebattle; Rev. Matthew Culley, Coupland Castle; Mr. J. C. Hodgson, Alnwick; Rev. R. C. Inglis, Berwick; Dr. John Carlyle Johnstone, Melrose; Rev. H. M. Lamont, Coldingham; Mr. William Little, Galashiels; Rev. John MacLaren, Ayton; Mr. Wm. J. Marshall, Berwick; Misses Milne Home, Paxton; Rev. Wm. S. Moodie, Ladykirk; Mr. Benjamin Morton, Sunderland; Mr. L. Newbigin and Miss Newbigin, Alnwick; Captain F. M. Norman, R.N., Berwick; Mr. Henry Paton and Mrs. Paton, Edinburgh; Mr. John Prentice, Berwick; Miss Jessie Prentice, Swinton Quarter; Miss Simpson, Coldingham; Mr. James A. Somervail and Miss Somervail, Hoselaw; Mr. Edward Willoby, Berwick; and Mr. Edward J. Wilson, Abbey St. Bathans.

The Club's former visits to Ayton having been of a flying order (advantage of the course of the river Eye being taken to reach the Ale, a tributary stream, and the fishing village of Eye-mouth), it was determined on their next meeting at Coldingham

to assemble at Ayton, with the view of affording a convenient opportunity of visiting the Church and Castle. A space of an

**Ayton
Church.**

hour and a half intervening between the arrival of the trains was occupied by some in partaking of the Secretary's hospitality, and by others in viewing the Manse garden, which was stocked with a variety of interesting herbaceous and rock plants, many of which were in fine bloom. Particular notice was taken of a well established clump of the Martagon Lily (*Lilium Martagon album*), comprising seven flowering spikes, three of which were normal, and four monstrous, supplying an example of excessive fasciation. At 10-45 the party assembled at the Church Lodge, occupied by the toll-keeper till the abolition of the county tolls in 1883, and were conducted over the Parish Church, a modern Gothic structure, erected in 1865, and in large measure gifted through the munificence of Alexander Mitchell Innes, Esquire of Ayton and Whitehall, who died in 1886, and was buried in the adjoining churchyard. It is cruciform in shape and consists of a nave, apse and South transept, being finished with a graceful spire, reaching a height of over 120 feet. A number of handsome Elms (*Ulmus montana*) adorn the park in which it stands. A little farther East are the ruins of the former Church purposely dismantled and now picturesquely overgrown with, ivy, which occupies the site of a still older building whose South transept, containing a rough traceried window, forms the burying-place of the family of Fordyce of Ayton. With reference to the antiquity of the place it may be mentioned that in two charters, granted between 1098 and 1107 for the foundation and endowment of the Priory of Coldingham, the name occurs, though variously spelled Eiton and Ayton. The precise date of the erection of a place of worship, which at first was no more than a cell or chapel attached to Coldingham and dedicated to St. Dionysius,¹ is unknown. The parish had no separate existence till after the Reformation. In an ancient building, however, John of Gaunt, in 1380, met the Scottish commissioners appointed by King Robert II. to arrange for a prolongation of the

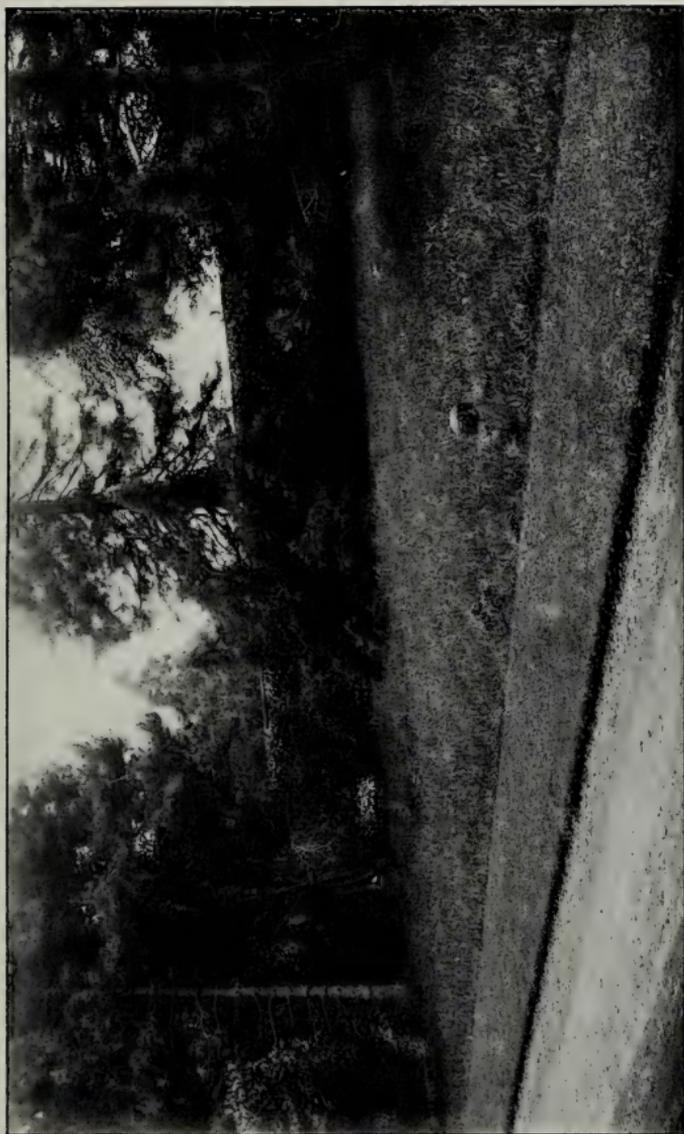
¹ *Chartulary of Coldingham*, No. 225. Appendix to Raine's *North Durham*.

truce between the two kingdoms, and there, also, the truce of 1497 was signed.² Probably its proximity to the Border, rather than any special importance or dignity belonging to it, accounts for its selection on both occasions. In early days the village clustered round the ancient tower referred to by Scott as having been razed by Surrey in 1497;³ and a portion of it, named Nether Ayton, stood on the side of the old post-road immediately to the South of the Eye. No remains of either are extant, the proprietor having induced the inhabitants to exchange the sites of their dwellings for feus granted by him on the new road, opened towards the close of the 18th century. In virtue of his former possession, however, an old and obstinate residenter claimed the right, to the day of his death, to water his horse once a year at the old bridge within the grounds. The old high road to Berwick, which forms part of the carriage-drive of the present mansion-house, followed a straight course over Ayton Hill and Lambertton Moor, and the seventh milestone from the Border town may be seen *in situ* within the policies. (Plate XI.)

Crossing the Eye by the bridge which gives access to the village, the members entered through the battlemented gateway the grounds of Ayton Castle, where they were received by Mrs. Liddell Grainger, and spent a pleasant hour in visiting the extensive gardens and glass-houses, all of which bore evidence of the skill and diligence of the gardener. Among objects of interest under glass were numerous specimens of the Egg-plant (*Solanum melongena*), a native of Northern Africa, whose egg-like fruit hung in white clusters; *Monstera deliciosa*, a water-loving exotic, bearing a cucumber-like, edible fruit with pine-apple flavour; *Stephanotis floribunda* and *Hoya bella*, displaying an exuberance of fragrant wax-like flowers; Crotons in exquisite variegation, and Carnations of the most approved variety and colour. Though somewhat hurriedly examined the houses did much credit to their overseer, the pots and plants themselves being unblemished by the presence of parasitic growths and insect pests. An attractive

² Ber. Nat. Club, Vol. XIII., p. 94.

³ *Marmion*—Canto I., Stanza 18: and Author's note.



AYTON : SEVENTH MILESTONE ON OLD BERWICK AND EDINBURGH ROAD.

BRITISH
MUSEUM

5 DEC 21

NATURAL
HISTORY

rock and water garden, overhung by an umbrageous Cedar of Lebanon, and screened by a hedge of Crimson Rambler Roses, afforded considerable interest though its season was far advanced, and early plants were mostly out of flower. It had been skilfully designed for Alpines, which were quite at home in it, a patch of *Gentiana verna*, raised from seed, displaying a vigour scarcely surpassed by specimens in their native quarters. The herbaceous borders were all well stocked, and, but for the unusual rigour of the climate on the previous Saturday, would have afforded a display of colour worthy of the middle of July. A wall garden, constructed of the broken surface of a concrete tennis-court, and studded with Aubrietia, Saxifrage, Broom and Heath, supplied an illustration of the luxuriance in which such plants may be grown, when sufficient care has been bestowed on the preparation and treatment of the soil. Many varieties of forest trees, including Beech, Wych Elm, Oak, Ash, Sycamore and Chestnut, as well as Conifers, adorned the approach and parks, a list of the chief of which, with measurements, is subjoined.⁴

Early mention of Ayton is made in a charter of Waldeve, Earl of Dunbar, about the year 1166, which was signed by two members of the house, Helias and Dolfinus de Eitun. Stephanas de Eyton occurs as a signatory to a charter *de quieta clamatione de terra de Swintona*, granted by the son of the afore-

Lands of Ayton.

⁴ <i>Cedrus Libani</i> , on West of approach	...	9ft. 3in., at 4½ft
" " in Garden	... ..	9ft. 4in., "
<i>Fagus sylvatica</i> , on verge of approach	...	14ft. 3in., "
" <i>cuprea</i> " " "	... ..	7ft., "
<i>Pseudotsuga Douglasii</i> " "	... ..	9ft. 10in., "
<i>Abies nobilis</i> , on West of tennis-lawn	...	9ft. 6in., "
(reaching height of upwards of 70 feet)		
<i>Quercus robur</i> , on North approach	...	13ft. 6in., "
(branching at 12 feet)		
<i>Æsculus Hippocastanum</i> , South of Castle	...	18ft. 10in., "
(covering area 27 yards by 24 yards)		
<i>Quercus cerris</i> , South of Castle	...	9ft. 4in., "
<i>Acer Pseudoplatanus</i> " "	... ..	11ft. 10in., "
<i>Fraginus excelsior</i> " "	... ..	14ft. 1in., "
<i>Sequoia gigantea</i> " "	... ..	9ft. 1in., "
" " on Long Walk	...	9ft. 10in., "

said Earl Patrick, who died in 1232. In the reign of William the Lion, Helias, Mauricius, and Adam de Eitun were witnesses to a donation by David de Quixwood to the lazaret, or leper hospital, at AuldCambus. In 1331, Adam, the prior of Coldingham, acknowledged a grant of land made to him for the site of a mill near the bridge of Ayton, by Adam, son of William de Ayton, while Robert de Ayton was numbered among the Scots slain at Nesbit-moor in the parish of Edrom, 22nd June, 1402.⁵ In the 15th century the lands of Ayton became the possession of George de Home, son of Alexander Home of Dunglass, in whose family they continued till 1716, when sentence of forfeiture was passed upon Hon. James Home of Ayton, who had rashly allied himself with the Earl of Mar in his abortive rebellion. In consequence they were vested in the Crown till purchased by John Fordyce Esquire, one of the Commissioners on the forfeited estates, who, on the destruction of the mansion-house by fire, disposed of them in 1839 to William Mitchell Innes Esquire of Parsons-green, in whose family they remained till 1898. Thereafter they passed into the possession of Henry H. Liddell Grainger Esquire, to whose only son, Herbert, they now belong.

After enjoying the generous hospitality of the lady of the manor, and viewing with her kind permission the public rooms of the Castle, replete with antique furniture and articles of vertu, the members drove by the disused public road through the Avenue Park, near which stood two ancient Peels, whose names only are preserved in the local nomenclature of the Wall Tower and Huldie's parks, to the main road from Ayton to Coldingham, crossing the boundary between these parishes by the bridge at Ale mill, and sighting the North Sea and St. Abb's lighthouse from an elevated position about half a mile Northward. An air of salubrity and productiveness pervades the hollow selected by Edgar, king of Scots, in 1098, to be the site of a Benedictine Priory, which he bestowed upon the monks of St. Cuthbert, Durham, and endowed with valuable gifts of land in the Merse—Berwick, Lennel, Swinton, Edrom, Earlston, Ednam, and Stitchell being among its

⁵ History of Coldingham Priory, Carr, 1836, pp. 124-5.

earliest possessions. From the point of vantage already named, the Priory Church, of which the choir was **Coldingham Priory.** restored in 1854 for the conduct of public worship, is seen to occupy a conspicuous place on the South side of an extensive churchyard, and in close proximity to a fragment of building locally styled "Eggar's Wa's," but now regarded as part of the ancient refectory. The Church is a rectangular building, whose North and East walls retain the blank arcade and clerestory of the mediæval structure—a mixture of the Norman and First Pointed styles, with a porch and bell-cote on the South side, and truncated towers at each corner to replace those supposed to have existed originally. Internally it conveys an idea of stateliness, the unbroken line of even the added South wall contributing to this impression. So full an account of its historical and architectural features has already appeared in the History of the Club, that it is unnecessary at this date to enter into details; but the opportunity is taken of commending the informative papers contributed by Dr. John Stuart, Edinburgh, and Mr. John Ferguson, F.S.A., (Scot.), Duns, which deal exhaustively with the subject.⁶

Under the genial conduct of Rev. H. M. Lamont, B.D., minister of the parish, a small party, comprising those who required to return early by Reston, examined the Church, and had their attention drawn to the salient features of its mediæval architecture. In the course of their perambulation, they did honour to the memory of our late respected Secretary (whose memorial window on the North wall did not escape their favourable notice), by visiting his tomb; and discovering in the simple inscription on the headstone no mention of his long and honourable connection with the Club, they resolved to report the omission, and recommend that, with the consent of Mrs. Hardy, a suitable addition, commemorative of his twenty-seven years of service, should be made to it, an ex-President agreeing to defray the cost of such engraving.

The greater number of members proceeded by the "Applin Brae," a name reminiscent of the site of a cross, at which

⁶ Ber. Nat. Club, Vol. v., pp. 207-219, and Vol. XIII., pp. 105-117.

lepers *applied*, or made their appeal, for the alms of the Church, to Northfield, overlooking the village of St. Abb's; and following a bee-line through the fields, which skirted the East end of an artificial lake recently constructed in the slack between Petticowick and Burnmouth, they ascended the grassy slope leading to the lighthouse of St. Abb's, situated on a promontory 310 feet above sea-level. Through the courtesy of the Northern Lighthouse Board, permission was obtained to view the interior under the direction of the **St. Abb's Lighthouse.** principal light-keeper. On the occasion of their last visit to the Head,⁷ the Club were indebted to Dr. Stevenson Macadam, Edinburgh, for an account of the introduction of paraffin oil as an illuminant into lighthouses, experiments of his own, under the instructions of the Commissioners of Northern Lighthouses, having established both the safety of its use, and the actual saving of cost when compared with that of colza oil. The flashing point of the oil now employed, however, being 140 degrees Fahr., renders it a safer illuminant than that sold for domestic purposes, whose flashing point is ordinarily 73 degrees Fahr. As the consumption of oil in the Holophotal Light erected at St. Abb's amounts to 12½ gills per hour, a large number of cisterns, containing 95 gallons each, have been ranged round the space beneath the platform, and for the delivery of the yearly supply an excellent road has been engineered from the jetty at Petticowick to the lighthouse buildings. Very recently the Fog-horn, which is driven by an engine on the summit of the cliff, has been rendered more effective by the transference of the siren to a point below the lighthouse and overhanging the sea, thereby forming a unique object on the coast-line, as may be seen from a photograph taken during the meeting (Plate XII). While waiting their turn to examine the lamp-room, members amused themselves with a baby gull, which the keepers had secured for a pet. Their nesting stations are situated chiefly to the West of the lighthouse, where large colonies of Guillemots (*Uria tróile*) are also located on the Cleaver Rock, Foul Carr, Skelly and Flot Carr.

⁷ Ber. Nat. Club, Vol. xv., p 217.



ST ABB'S LIGHTHOUSE, SHOWING SIREN OF FOGHORN.

MUSEUM
S. 1000
MAY 18 1881

On leaving the Head a charming view was obtained of the bold and rugged coast stretching Westward to Dowlaw, and attention was drawn to the new "measured mile," approved by the Admiralty for testing the speed of vessels built on the Tyne. Leaving Lloyd's station on the left, and descending to "The Ramparts," a precipitous peninsula at the entrance to the Forth, the members viewed the remains of a building, measuring 72ft. in length by 21ft. in breadth, inseparably connected with the

Church of St. Ebba. name of St. Ebba. It stands on the edge of the cliff, and though consisting of little more than foundations is distinctly traceable. The connection of the Saint with this building may be doubtful; but it is at least certain that about the middle of the 7th century she presided as Abbess over a double convent in the neighbourhood, consisting of separate communities of men and women.⁸ According to the Breviary of Aberdeen, her oratory was rebuilt in 1188, and it is possible that the existing remains belong to it. In his description of them, Mr George Tate, Alnwick, remarks that there is a door in the South-West corner, and there appears to have been a flight of steps from the exterior into the church of about three feet in height. Another door opened from the North about eleven feet from the West end. The peculiarity of both churches (including the one farther East, whose foundations may be traced on the Kirk Hill) is the chancel, which was a small recess of square form at the South-East corner, being about twelve feet in breadth, or about half the width of the church, and eight and a half feet long. This, he believed, was an unusual arrangement. To the West of the church are obscure remains of other buildings which had probably been the inhabited portion of the convent. Few, if any, records throw light on the history of these edifices.⁹ From an opening in the outcrop of porphyry on which the church stood, a fine range of rock is observable, fantastic portions of which rear themselves abruptly from the sea, one on the West bounding a stupendous

⁸ Ber. Nat. Club, Vol. XIII., p. 105.

⁹ Ber. Nat. Club, Vol. V., pp 129-130.

chasm, whose walls were adorned with lichens and mosses, relieved by patches of Sea Pink (*Armeria maritima*), and Sea Campion (*Silene maritima*). Detached masses were scattered seaward, some single, others in groups, but all fashioned by the elements into strange and even grotesque figures, because of which one group, not inappropriately, has received the local name of Barn Yard. The stratified rocks, which are Greywacke, belong to the formation which extends across the county in a W.S.W. direction, and is ranked as lower Silurian. A large *fault*, which extends from St. Abb's to Petticowick, has dislocated the strata there, letting down the pile of old red lavas, out of which the headland has been subsequently carved. Close to the lighthouse are several *necks* of eruptive rocks, marking the sites of small volcanic vents. These have been forced through the Silurian rocks, and the stumps of the volcanic plugs, much worn and battered by the waves, now present the picturesque stacks to which so much of the peculiar beauty of the coast is due. The crags on which the colony of Kittiwake Gulls (*Rissa tridactyla*) has been established, consist of andesite lavas, and are the Southward continuation of those which form the main portion of the headland. Following the coast-line and descending to the slack of boggy ground which divides St. Abb's from the mainland, the members had presented to them one of the finest pieces of coast scenery to be found in any district, the Silurian rocks to the West being doubled upon themselves and otherwise convoluted to an almost unparalleled extent, and illustrating a geological phenomenon of exceptional interest. The line followed on their return did not afford opportunity for a search being made for the botanical rarities of the district, e.g. :— *Arenaria verna*, on the rocky slopes of the headland facing landward; *Trifolium arvense*, on seabanks near Burnmouth; *Thalictrum minus*, var. *maritimum*, and *Sedum Rhodiola*, in a deep fissure running to the sea, West of Petticowick, but lay along a farm-service road which proved the most direct to the afternoon rendezvous, where the brakes awaited the party. Driving through Northfield and Coldingham, where the smaller section rejoined them, the members reached Ayton at 4-30 p.m.

A large party sat down to dinner in the Red Lion Hotel, under the presidency of Rev. J. F. Leishman, M.A., who,

Club after giving the usual toasts, read an interesting communication regarding certain recently discovered
Dinner. Jacobite documents, which cast light upon the capture of the Scoto-Spanish soldier, Colonel Henry Ker of Graden after Culloden; and asked the Club's acceptance for publication of a holograph commission from Prince Charles Edward, which was given at Linlithgow 13th September, 1745. On the motion of Captain Norman, R.N., seconded by Rev. Matthew Culley, the President's kind offer was cordially accepted. The proposal to ask Mrs. Hardy's permission to engrave on the family tombstone a record of her husband's twenty-seven years' official connection with the Club, was unanimously agreed to.

Nomination. A nomination in favour of Mrs. Alice Liddell Grainger, Ayton Castle, was duly notified.

DUNBAR FOR WOODHALL AND THURSTON.

THE third meeting was held at Dunbar on Wednesday, 26th July, in beautiful weather. Among those present were the following:—Rev. James F. Leishman, M.A., President; Rev. J. J. M. L. Aiken, B.D., Secretary; Misses Aiken, Ayton; Mrs Bertalot, Ayton; Miss Boyd, Faldonside; Mr James Brown, Jun., Galashiels; Mr Reginald Collie and Mrs Collie, Stoneshiel; Rev. Matthew Culley, Coupland Castle; Sir George B. Douglas, Bart., Springwood Park; Mr J. C. Hodgson, Alnwick; Rev. John MacLaren and Miss MacLaren, Ayton; Mr J. McAninly, Coupland Castle; Mr Henry Paton, Edinburgh; Mr Harry Sanderson, Galashiels; Mr Jas. A. Somervail, Hoselaw; Miss Simpson, Coldingham; Mr T. B. Short, Berwick; Mr George Sidey, Netherbyers; and Mr Edward Willoby, Berwick. The members assembled at the Railway Station on the arrival of the "market train" from Berwick (9-50 a.m.), and walked to the Parish Church, where they were received by Rev. William Borland, B.D., who kindly conducted them over it, and supplied interesting information regarding its foundation and history.

Early in the 13th century a church existed, which in course of time was erected into a Collegiate charge, the first of the kind in Scotland, and to it in all probability was added the extension of 1342, which forms the composite building, with blue slates, figured in a drawing upon the walls of the present vestry. The modern commodious and well appointed place of worship in red sandstone, comprising a spacious nave and a square tower on the Western gable, was designed in 1819 by James Gillespie, Edinburgh, and during the incumbency of the late Rev. Robert Buchanan was beautified by the addition of a lofty apse, which necessitated the removal from its original site, in the centre of the East gable, of the remarkable mural monument in

alabaster, erected to the memory of Sir George Home, Lord High Treasurer of Scotland, and restored at the sole cost of the present Marquis of Bute, which formed the occasion of the Club's visit. The statesman whom it commemorates was a favourite of James I., and created by him Earl of Dunbar and March. He died at Whitehall, and was interred beneath the spot on which the monument was first raised by his family. It bears the inscription—"defted this life 29th January, MDCX," but a numeral has been omitted from the inscribed date, as the Earl died in 1611. Adjoining it, the congregation have recently placed a chaste baptismal font in marble, supported by cherubs, to the memory of Rev. Robert Buchanan, the late minister of the parish (1862-1901). It is the workmanship of Mr. William Birnie Rhind, A.R.S.A., Edinburgh.

Conveyances having been requisitioned, the members drove from the Church by way of Lochend and Broom-houses to Spott, having on their left Doon Hill, reminiscent of the disaster that befell the Scottish army under Lesley on 3rd September, 1650. For some time before the battle of Dunbar, Cromwell had taken up his quarters at or near Corstorphine, which being in the Cramond district lay in the centre of the Cleghorn clan, a war-like race, who had been much employed by their superiors in Border raids; but the assembling of the Scots near Dunbar required his pressing Eastward, and giving battle in a position to his own disadvantage. Events took a favourable turn for him, however, as Lesley, yielding to the entreaty of his followers, quitted his strong camp on Doon Hill, and risked an engagement on a lower level. For a time the fortunes of the day seemed doubtful; but at length with the aid of his disciplined pikemen, Cromwell inflicted an overwhelming defeat, among the many slaughtered being two ministers of religion, who to all seeming were cut down while leading their men. His admiration of the fighting powers of the Borderers is said to have led to his selection of 1,200 of their number, whom he sent under a strong escort to the Tower of London, where they remained till 1652, when they were deported to the plantations in Philadelphia and Florida. In connection with this notable victory, Mr George Tancred of Weens, whose

interest in the Club meetings continues quick and helpful, has supplied the following useful information. The celebrated Thomas Simon at this time was retained by Parliament to design the medals of the Commonwealth (1649-1660); and the victory over the Scots at Dunbar being regarded as of the greatest importance, he was commissioned to design, for the decoration of officers and men, a small oval medal in gold, silver and copper, bearing on the obverse—"The Lord of Hosts' word at Dunbar, Sept. ye 3, 1650," and on the reverse, a figure of the House of Parliament assembled. The gold specimen in the British Museum has a ring attached to it; and a marble bust of the Protector in armour, with the said medal on his breast, is reported to have been sold at Christie's for £556 10s. The dies of this medal were discovered in a hole in the wall of the mansion-house of Hursley, Hants, the seat of Sir Thomas Heathcote, which at one time had been the residence of Richard Cromwell. Presumably they had been concealed for the sake of safety.

The village of Spott is now of inconsiderable importance, though at one time it contained a numerous population, and obtained unenviable notoriety for its merciless treatment of witches. Its Parish Church stands on the North side of the high road, and is noteworthy for the possession of an ornamental oak pulpit with a Jacobean canopy, supported on corniced pillars affixed to the wall, and with a baptismal font and a stand for hour-glass attached to it. At an early period it formed a chapelry of Dunbar, and was served by canons of the Collegiate Church there. In the adjoining churchyard were reverently interred, by the late owner of Spott, the remains of many who had fallen in the battle, and whose bodies had been hurriedly disposed of in the Dean below the mansion-house. A tombstone, engraved with a cross and sword, has been regarded as the resting place of a knight templar, or knight of St. John, as templar lands were located in the parish. The members were much indebted to Rev. Lothian Gray, M.A., who kindly acted as their guide, and, after the inspection of the Church, conducted them by a very steep ascent to a point on the road South of the village, whence a charming view of East Lothian and the Forth,

and a breath of pure Lammermuir air, were obtained. Resuming their seats in the brakes, they proceeded in the direction of the Brunt farm, and on their way to Woodhall crossed the burn whose course it was intended to investigate. A small number, with the Secretary and the farm shepherd, attempted to follow it upward from this point, while the larger portion drove on to the farm house, where they were received by Mr John Davidson, the genial tenant, and were most hospitably entertained. A walk

through his farm to the Tinkler's Loup—a deep ravine fissured in the Old Red conglomerate—which in his efforts to escape the attention of the police a miscreant is said to have leaped, effected a junction with the botanical section, who in the course of their scramble had gathered specimens of many of the plants associated in Lammermuir stations of this kind. In the gorges and meadows traversed by the mountain torrents, which on their way to the sea near Skateraw unite under the names of Thurston, or Dry burn (the latter title being locally explained by the disappearance of the water as it filters through a gravelly bed before reaching the ocean), the following were identified:—*Helianthemum vulgare*; *Stellaria holostea*; *S. graminea*; *S. uliginosa*; *Hypericum quadrangulum*; *H. pulchrum*; *Geranium sylvaticum*; *G. dissectum*; *G. Robertianum*; *Potentilla tormentilla*; *Epilobium hirsutum*; *Circea lutetiana*; *Sedum acre*; *Enanthe crocata*; *Lonicera Periclymenum*; *Galium saxatile*; *Asperula odorata*; *Hypochaeris radicata*; *Crepis paludosa*; *Campanula latifolia*; *Veronica Chamædrys*; *V. Beccabunga*; *Stachys sylvatica*; *Teucrium Scorodonia*; *Myosotis cæspitosa*; *M. sylvatica*; *Iris Pseudacorus*; *Orchis mascula*; *O. latifolia*; *Juncus glaucus*; *Carex ovalis*; *C. disticha*; *C. vulgaris*; *C. glauca*; *C. hirta*; *Polypodium vulgare*; *P. Dryopteris*; *Cystopteris fragilis*; *Polystichum aculeatum*; *Lastræa montana*; *L. Filix-mas*; *L. dilatata*; *Athyrium Filix-femina*; *Asplenium Trichomanes*; *A. Adiantum-nigrum*; and *Blechnum spicant*. The natural wood of the district, which afforded much charm to the steep banks of the streams, and abundant cover to ground game, comprised Mountain-Ash (*Pyrus aucuparia*); Birch (*Betula alba*); Hazel (*Corylus Avellana*); Common Elder (*Sambucus nigra*); and Oak (*Quercus Robur*).

So narrow and precipitous were the banks of the stream above this point, that it was found more conducive to progress to follow a direct line to Weatherly, the shepherd's cottage—where at 900 ft. above sea-level *Fuschia Riccartoni* was flowering profusely—a pleasant walk of twenty minutes in an Easterly direction bringing the party to the Cadger's gate on the road from Innerwick to Crichness and Cranshaws. Here the brakes were in readiness for the return drive by Thurston, where the party were timed to arrive at 3 o'clock. The road for the most part skirted the grounds, and was fringed with plantations, which entirely concealed from view the handsome mansion, enlarged in 1891 and refaced with red

Thurston House.

sandstone from Crosshill quarry, county of Dumfries. On arriving at the gardens, the party were received by Mrs. Hunter, who did her utmost to entertain them. Among objects of special interest were an unusually large specimen of the Strawberry Tree (*Arbutus Unedo*); two handsome bushes of *Desfontainea spinosa* in full flower; and many old-fashioned herbaceous plants. The lawn was richly furnished with Conifers, including several venerable Silver Firs, and other varieties of forest trees, chief among which was a noble Sycamore (*Acer pseudo-platanus*), girthing 17 feet 8 inches at $4\frac{1}{2}$ feet.*

Although from the grounds there was no extensive prospect, the situation possessed the charm of sweet seclusion, without the suggestion of formality. From a point beyond the offices, however, a delightful view of the valley separating Thurston from Pinkerton, along which the stream, traced earlier in the day, flowed towards the sea, was obtained, the steep banks on the

* Among trees within sight of the mansion the following were measured:—

<i>Sequoia gigantea</i> , planted from seed brought from			
Yosemite Valley, California, 1876...	5ft.		
" " on lawn, 63½ft. in height	...	7ft.	
<i>Abies pectinata</i> , on drive	...	9ft.	10in.
<i>Picea Menziesii</i>	...	10ft.	5in.
<i>Fagus sylvatica</i> , with burr on branch	...	11ft.	6in.
" " on drive near mansion	...	10ft.	5in.
<i>Quercus Ilex</i> , on lawn	...	6ft.	9in.

further side being densely clothed with Elder (*Sambucus nigra*), With kind thoughtfulness their hostess had prepared tea in the spacious dining-room, where she mingled with her guests in the most friendly manner. After a very enjoyable hour or more, and an acknowledgment to Mrs Hunter by the President of the pleasure afforded by her hospitality, the last stage of the journey to Dunbar was begun.

Leaving Thurston by the West lodge, the members completed their circuit of Doon Hill by driving through the fine agricultural lands of East Barns and Barneyhill, where crops of turnips and potatoes were seen in the greatest

Club vigour, and onwards by Broxmouth to Dunbar,
Dinner. where dinner was served in the Hotel Belle-vue at 5-30 p.m. In the course of it, the President

read a letter of apology from the venerable Earl of Haddington, in which he explained that he was celebrating that day the eighty-fourth anniversary of his birth, and was unable to be present, but that he desired to have recorded the measurement of a Sycamore (*Acer pseudo-platanus*) at Tynninghame, which girthed 22 feet 6 inches at 4½ feet. It was agreed that the President should acknowledge his kind letter, and offer him the Club's respectful congratulations upon his birthday. The usual toasts were duly honoured. It was reported that a Jay (*Garrulus glandarius* Linn.) had been shot at Woodbridge on the Till this summer, and that a colony of them had located themselves in Cawledge Woods, between Alnwick and Shilbottle, both last summer, and this.

ST. BOSWELLS FOR LILLIESLEAF, RIDDELL AND BOWDEN.

THE meeting at Blanchland, which was originally fixed for 24th August, having had to be abandoned on account of a persistent strike among the employees on the North Eastern Railway, the fourth meeting of the year was held at St. Boswells on Wednesday, 20th September, when the following were present:—Rev. James F. Leishman, M.A., President; Rev. J. J. M. L. Aiken, B.D., Secretary; Mrs. Anderson, The Thirlings; Mr. Walter Arras and Mrs. Arras, Melrose; Mr. Wm. B. Boyd, Miss Boyd and Miss Boyd Wilson, Faldonside; Mr. Richard Brown, Hangingshaw; Rev. John Burleigh, Ednam; Rev. John Burr, M.A., Bowden; Miss A. M. Cameron, Duns; Mr. Robert Carmichael and Mrs. Carmichael, Coldstream; Mr. Gilbert D. Davidson and Mrs. Davidson, Melrose; Hannah, Lady Elliott, Maxpoffle; Mrs. Erskine, Melrose; Major James Farquharson, Edinburgh; Professor George A. Gibson, LL.D., Glasgow University; Mrs. Leishman, Linton; Mr. Wm. Little, Galashiels; Mr. William J. Marshall and Miss Marshall, Berwick; Mr. Leslie Newbiggin and Mrs. Newbiggin, Alnwick; Mr. Andrew Riddle, Yeavinger; Mr. James Romanes, Melrose; Mr. Henry Rutherford and Miss Rutherford, Fairnington; Miss Rutherford, Melrose; Rev. A. P. Sym, B.D., Lilliesleaf; Mr. John Turnbull, Galashiels; Mr. David Veitch and Mrs. Veitch, Duns; and Mr. Joseph Wilson, Duns.

A succession of grateful showers after weeks of excessive drought—no rain of consequence having fallen since Saturday 24th June—threatened to mar the full enjoyment of a drive through the beautiful Borderland, but by 11-15, when members

assembled at St. Boswells station, patches of blue amid lowering clouds betokened improvement, and by mid-day the face of Nature was lit up with glorious sunshine. Three large brakes supplied from the Railway Hotel conveyed a party of upwards of forty members and guests through the village of St. Boswells and beneath the North British Railway line, where turning Westwards, they joined the road for Lilliesleaf, having the lands of Elliston on the left. The greater portion of the road was fringed with excellent timber, mostly hardwood, a temporary saw-mill in the neighbourhood affording presumable proof of its having attained maturity. Passing through the richly wooded grounds of Linthill, situated on the Ale Water, in which a Spanish Chestnut (*Castanea sativa*) reported in 1877 as girthing 14ft. 6ins. at 4ft. from the ground was found to measure 16ft. at the same height, the members gained the high road to Lilliesleaf, a thriving village on the South bank of the Ale. Alighting at the Parish Church, they were met by the Rev. A. P. Sym, B.D., who read an

Lilliesleaf. interesting account of the neighbourhood and the scheme of improvement recently carried out upon the Church. In the course of his remarks he said :—“ Beautiful as is the name of the parish, its derivation is uncertain ; but despite some published statements it is clear that it has nothing to do with either “lilies” or “leaves.” I have gathered some six and twenty forms of its spelling, which only by a long process of evolution has attained its present lovely form. It is certainly derived from the word “cleve,” for the name in old documents is frequently written Lilles-cleve or Lilles-clif. The suffix denotes a meadow, as is found in Cleveland and Clevedon in other parts of the country, as well as in Wycliffe, a village in Yorkshire, one of whose inhabitants became famous as “The morning star of the Reformation.” So far as that part of the name goes, therefore, it may be assigned to the meadows and haughs which form the boundaries of the stream on whose banks the village is situated. The former portion, however, presents greater difficulty. In many forms, a hyphen divides the syllables ; and the question arises as to the “Lilly” whose name is associated with the meadows. A solution has occurred to me, which I submit for what it is worth. The whole

district belonged at one time to Northumbria. Now, in the court of King Edwin, there was a certain thane, named Lilla, whose heroic deeds have been preserved in Bede's Ecclesiastical History. When, in 625 A.D., a certain foe to the King rushed on him with a poisoned dagger, this Lilla gallantly threw himself in the way, and received the fatal thrust in his own body, thereby saving the King's life. It is possible that he was the owner of the meadows or lea-ground, and that the name originally was Lilla's-lea.* If so, it is the more interesting from the events which directly followed on the tragic incident already narrated. On the same night, the Queen, in her agitation at what had happened, became ill and gave birth to a daughter. Her own life and that of her child were in the greatest danger, though both were spared. In acknowledgment of his own and their preservation, the King was persuaded by a Christian at his court, named Paulinus, to offer thanks, not to pagan deities as he had proposed to do, but to Christ; and in token of his sincerity, he ordained that his child should receive Christian baptism. Eleven members of the royal household were at the same time baptized, and subsequently King Edwin himself was baptized at York, in consequence of which a solemn conclave of the thanes was held to deliberate on the introduction of Christianity into Northumbria. Should the conjecture regarding Lilla be correct, it will remain a source of interest and pleasure that, through the gallant action of one of its sons, the parish of Lilliesleaf had an important part in extending the kingdom of Christ in this realm. Regarding the name, it need only be added, that it has often been contracted to Lilslie, which is still in use by many of the villagers. A farther abbreviation has unfortunately been resorted to, namely The Leaf, and occasioned remonstrance in a local newspaper recently.

* In support of the theory it may be mentioned that Augustus Hare, in his book on Shropshire, derives the name of Lilles-hall Abbey from the same source. Near its ruins at Atcham or Altringham [Eata's-ham], was the church of St. Eata, the Confessor, who was an abbot of Melrose and Lindisfarne in the 7th century, and the missionary who brought the new faith to that district of England. Atcham Church was the first centre of Christianity in Shropshire.

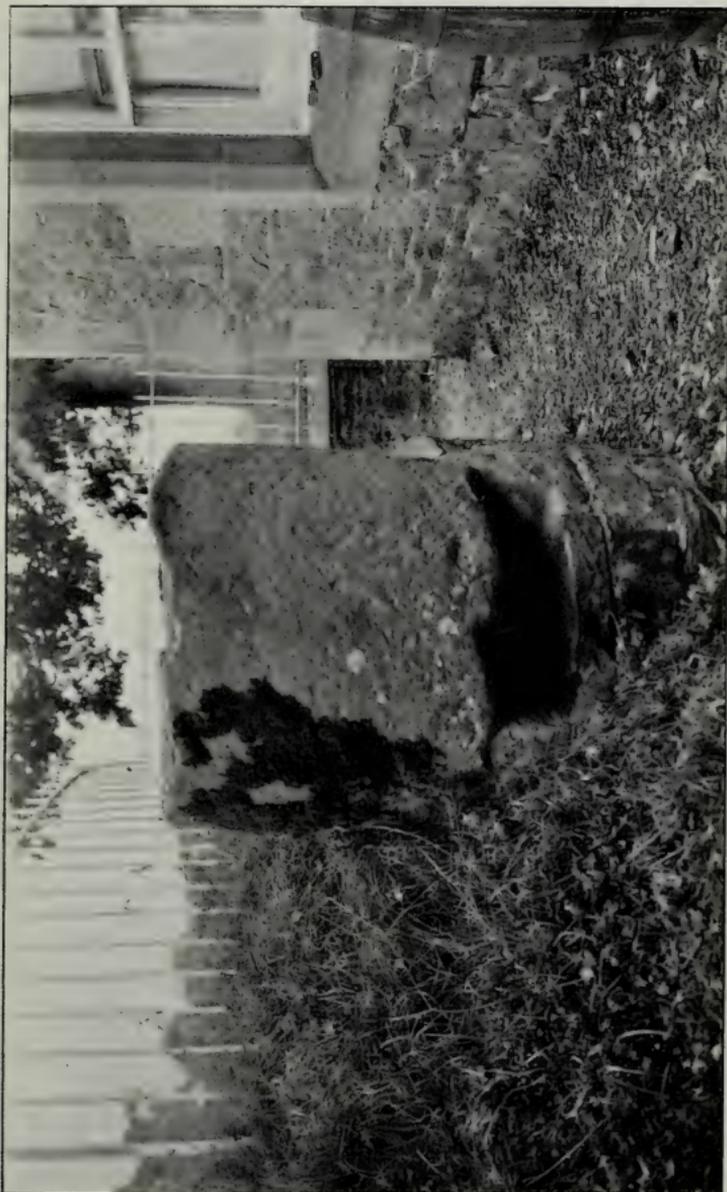
“The Church of Lilliesleaf now in use dates from 1771, before which period an older building, thatched with broom, occupied a site in the middle of the graveyard. Its history can be traced to 1430. The oldest Church, on the same site, was built in 1110. The present building, before 1883, was oblong, with a gallery at either end, and a high pulpit between the two doors, which were on the South side, and have since been converted into windows. The entire cost of erecting it was £200, and even when allowance is made for the low rate of wages then prevailing, it is evident that little margin was left for ornamentation. The mason work, which cost only £90, was exceedingly well done; and when last year a portion of it was taken down, it proved to be of eminently solid construction. The former incumbent, Rev. Robert Blackstock, on his translation from Ladhope in 1881, at once set about a scheme of renovation, despite the foreboding of one of the villagers, who declared it would take seven hundred years to raise the sum of £700 which was contemplated. Events proved, however, that he had a too cynical regard for his neighbours’ generosity; for, without any assessment on the Heritors, the money was collected in a couple of years, and the Church was re-opened, free of debt, in 1883. This scheme included the removal of the galleries, and a large addition on the North side, while the pews were re-arranged on a gentle slope, which, if not in strict accord with ecclesiastical usage, has the merit of affording an increased measure of comfort. At the same time a square tower was added, in which a handsome bell, the gift of the late Mr. Edward Sprot of Drygrange, and heard for several miles around, was hung. In 1910, the Heritors resolved to repair the roof of the older part of the building, an opportunity of which it seemed good to myself to take advantage. I offered to present an apse of Norman design, with triple arch, which was accepted by them. Under the able direction of Mr James P. Alison, F.R.I.B.A., Hawick, the work was carried out, the result of which is the beautiful structure in which we are assembled. A new pulpit was presented by the descendants of Rev. William Campbell, minister of the parish from 1760 to 1804, and a Communion Table also by

nieces of the late Mrs. Currie of Linthill. In one of the burial enclosures, marking the site of the old church of 1110, lies the stone coffin of a child of whose history there is no authentic record. Into the South end of the enclosure belonging to the ancient family of Riddell of that Ilk is built a very old stone, bearing the date of 1110 between the letters H. and R. According to a note by Sir Walter Scott, appended to the *Lay of the last Minstrel*, at the line where he speaks of "ancient Riddell's fair domain," there were interred in this enclosure two stone coffins, discovered in the foundations of an ancient chapel at Riddell, one containing an earthen pot filled with ashes, and inscribed with arms bearing the date 797, the other, dated 937, enclosing the bones of a man of gigantic stature.

"In the *Inquisitio Davidis*, 1116, Lilliesleaf is first mentioned, and the earliest incumbent of whom there is any trace was Huchtred, who made an arrangement with Sir Anschittel of Ridel as to the revenues of the Church of Lilliesleaf, confirmed by Pope Alexander III. about 1159. He was succeeded by Walter, whose name is subscribed as a witness to a grant of Church lands to the monks of Glasgow in 1186. He was in turn succeeded by Simeon, who witnessed a similar document in 1192, and in the 13th century by Idello, Stephen, and John de Rutherford. Between 1440 and 1460 Robert Turnbull ministered as rector of the parish. About the same

**Historical
Notes.**

period the church was taken by Pope Eugenius IV. from the Bishop of Glasgow, but was restored thereafter by Pope Sixtus IV. At a still later period, it came into the possession of the Duke of Lennox. At the Reformation, Lilliesleaf was grouped with Longnewton, Bowden and Melrose under the ministry of Thomas Duncanson—a reader, Archibald Simsoun, being in charge of the parish; but in 1588 it was allotted a pastor of its own in the person of Thomas Wilkie. Exactly three centuries later the twelfth minister since the Reformation was inducted to the charge, which he still occupies, however unworthily. During the period of the Covenanters, Lilliesleaf was well known as a district favourable to their cause, and parishioners of local position and influence aided and protected them. Among these the laird of Riddell, the Sir John Riddell



ANCIENT BAPTISMAL FONT AT LILLIESLEAF.

BRITISH
MUSEUM
5 DEC 21
NATURAL
HISTORY.

of the time, and his brother Archibald both suffered imprisonment for their religious zeal. One of their most famous conventicles was held at Lilsly Moor, a spot about three miles South-West of the village, well suited for the purpose."

On behalf of the members the President conveyed to the Rev. Mr Sym an expression of their indebtedness for his instructive address. In doing so, he referred to the capture by Colonel Henry Ker of Graden, a pronounced Jacobite, of Archibald Riddell, a celebrated Covenanter, son of Sir Walter Riddell, 2nd Baronet of that Ilk, whose grand-nephew, Rev. Robert Riddell, was inducted into the living of Lilliesleaf in 1736. On leaving the Church the attention of the members was directed to a massive stone font of great antiquity, which stood at the East door of the building, and had been regarded as belonging to the Church. The hope was generally expressed that it might in due time find a station within the sacred edifice, and be re-dedicated to its original use.

Regarding it, there have since come to light some interesting particulars. In November, 1480, **Ancient Font.** Master John Browne, a canon of Glasgow, took possession of the Church, as the minister appointed by the Dean and Chapter, by entering the great gate with the key of the same, and touching the baptismal font and other furnishings of the sacred building. The font must, at a later date, have been removed, and either by accident or of intent been rolled down the steep knoll on which the Church stood to the side of the moss below the graveyard, suffering injury in its descent. For many years it lay neglected and dishonoured; but in 1883, during the alterations made upon the Church, Rev. Robert Blackstock caused it to be removed to form the terminal of a low retaining wall outside the East door (Plate XIII.). After remaining thirty years in this position, and having been pronounced by an antiquarian of high repute to be of immense age and ecclesiastical value—perhaps the earliest existing font in the South of Scotland—it has been transferred to the interior of the lately added apse, Captain Mark Sprot of Riddell defraying the whole cost of its erection. On Sunday, 5th January, 1913, it was again commended to God in prayer, and set apart for the sacrament of baptism.

Composed of red sandstone, whose grain has a very curious twist, and estimated to weigh fully 15 hundredweight, it is nearly cylindrical, though with a slight taper between the base and rim. Its dimensions are:—Height, 2 ft. 1 in.; circumference at rim, 8 ft. 2 in.; width of rim, 5 in.; and depth of basin, $8\frac{1}{2}$ in.†

On rejoining the brakes the party drove through the village of Lilliesleaf, which extends in length to nearly half a mile, and contains two-fifths of the inhabitants of the parish (five hundred and forty seven). It possesses a neat United Free Church, a public school, and a fine hall, erected mainly by local subscriptions, augmented by the generosity of the late Mrs Currie of Linthill, in memory of her husband. At one time numerous peel-towers distinguished the village, but all of them have been demolished. Continuing the drive along the road

Riddell. to Ashkirk, on the right hand of which, about half-a-mile beyond the West entrance to Riddell, continues to thrive a remarkable Beech (*Fagus sylvatica*) recently measured and girthing 19 feet 8 inches at 6 feet from the ground, the party approached the "fair domain" extolled by Scott, the seat of Captain Mark Sprot of Riddell, which dates from the 12th century. Its situation, amid giants of the forest and ornamental flower beds, supplied additional interest to the drive, which from this point assumed the character of a return journey. On leaving the beautiful grounds, the attention of the members was drawn to a group of houses on the North side of the road, known as "Miss Frances Sprot Homes." They were built and endowed by that benevolent lady in 1883 for friendless and deserving widows or daughters of clergymen, and other ladies who had formerly been in better circumstances; and are intended to serve the same purpose as that fulfilled by the Indigent Gentlewomen's Fund. The beneficiaries are elected by the trustees as vacancies occur, preference being given to those connected with the parishes of Lilliesleaf, Bowden, and Ashkirk, if otherwise eligible. There are in all six houses, each having two rooms, a scullery and a garden. An allowance of one

† The font has now been used on three occasions (March, 1913), and a brass plate recording its history has been erected on a pillar beside it.

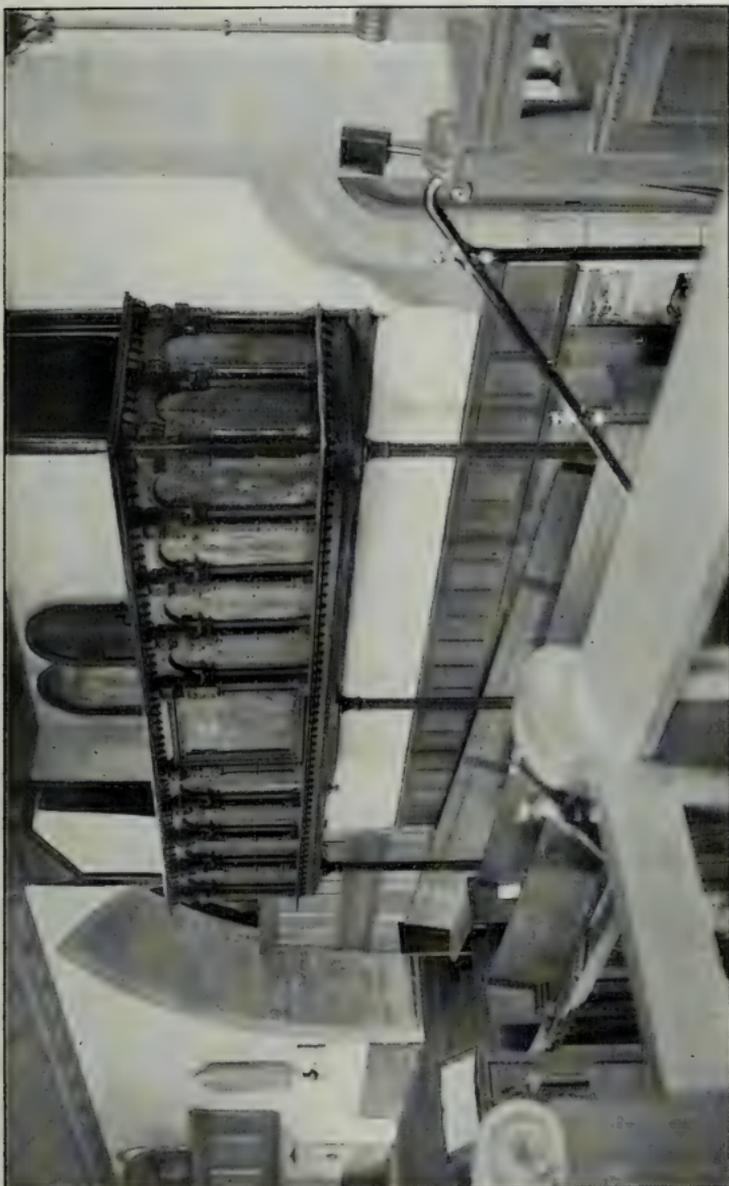
shilling per day is paid quarterly to each beneficiary, with coal to the value of £2 10s. in the course of the year; and the conditions of admission require that applicants shall have attained the age of fifty-four years, shall have borne through life a good character, and shall possess a private income of not less than £10 yearly.

Diverging to the left, the party then proceeded by the road leading to Bowden; and on reaching the high ground near Kippilaw, they were favoured with a charming view of the Cheviots, Dunion, and Ruberslaw, bathed in sunlight, and rendered enchanting through the fleeting shadows driven across them. A short drive Northward brought them to Maxpoffle, a modern mansion above the course of the Bowden burn, where our esteemed member, Hannah, Lady Eliott of Stobs, generously entertained them to light refreshments, and exhibited a number of antiques. Among these may be mentioned:—A Norwegian reindeer sleigh, with high-pitched beak and embossed panels, a relic of three hundred years: a miniature copy of the Lord's Prayer, the Apostles' Creed, and the Ten Commandments, dated 1672: and a silver medal, struck in 1688, commemorative of Archbishop Sancroft's committal to the Tower of London for refusing to read the Declaration of Indulgence in 1687, whose portrait, as well as those of the Bishops of Chichester, St. Asaph, Bath and Wells, Bristol, Peterburgh, Ely and London, who were associated with him, it bore on its obverse and reverse sides respectively. Having acknowledged their hostess's warm interest in the Club, and kind hospitality to the members present, the President led the way through the private grounds to the Church of Bowden, which had recently come prominently into public notice through its admirable restoration from designs prepared by Mr P. Macgregor Chalmers, Glasgow. The Club was fortunate in

Church of having the parish minister, Rev. John Burr,
Bowden. M.A., to whose zeal the success of the undertaking was largely due, as their guest and guide in examining the much improved place of worship. In the course of his remarks regarding the Church, he explained at the outset that the restoration had been greatly facilitated by the approval and personal interest of individual heritors, particularly

the Duke of Roxburghe and Captain Riddell-Carre, who each possessed burying-places within the precincts of the ancient building, the former in the chancel, and the latter in the North transept, but gave their consent to such a reconstruction as would leave these sacred spots unmolested. The Church was founded by the monks of Kelso in 1128^o, and therefore exceeds in antiquity those of Melrose and Dryburgh. The fabric had undergone many changes, but a portion at least of the original remained in the West gable and the North wall. At first rectangular in shape, and without transepts or structural chancel, it was enlarged in the 15th century by the addition of transepts, placed in the middle rather than at the chancel end. About 1660 the North transept was converted into a burying-place of the ancient house of Cavers-Carre, a private pew of that family being built across the wall, which shut it off from the main building. Probably the South transept was left standing; but in 1794, when the walls were reduced by 18 inches, and the stone barrel-vaulted roof was replaced by one of timber, with a flat plaster ceiling, it entirely disappeared. In 1644, a burying-vault had been built at the East end of the Church by the founder of the ducal house of Roxburghe, access being obtained by a door inside the sacred edifice. Finally, the East gable was taken down to admit of the erection of a private gallery on the top of it, entrance to which was obtained by an outside stair, and through a room situated immediately above it. This room was afterwards curtailed for the convenience of members and parishioners resident on the ducal estates.

The scheme of restoration, completed in 1909, has reverently preserved the antiquity of the building, and brought it up to modern standards and requirements. Externally, the old familiar lines remain intact, the lofty East end, a distinctive and well-nigh unique feature, being also preserved. The walls of the nave have been raised, the belfry rebuilt, and the slope between the roofs of the chancel and the nave has been replaced by a strong gable, surmounted with a Latin cross. Internally, the building has been wholly re-modelled. The unusually high chancel, necessitated by the site of the vault, affords dignity and distinction to the place of worship, its walls being lined with chiselled



CAVERS CARRE "LAIRD'S LOFT" IN BOWDEN CHURCH.

BRITISH

MUSEUM

5 DEC 21

NATURAL
HISTORY.

ashlar, and its floor paved with tiles. The nave is furnished with pews, pulpit, lectern and baptismal font of solid oak, its barrel-vaulted roof being of timber relieved by massive mouldings and carved work. The 15th century transept arch, nearly four feet thick, remains an object of peculiar interest to the antiquarian, as does the quaint "laird's loft" which originally concealed it, but which has been removed to a position on the North wall farther East (Plate XIV.). At the top of its gable are inscribed the initials S.T.K. (Sir Thomas Ker), and D.G.H. (Dame Grizzell Halkett), and beneath, on a blue scroll, is painted the Scripture text:—"Behold the axe is lyled unto the root of the trees." It was the original Cavers-Carre pew, and bears the date 1661. In offering thanks to Rev. Mr Burr for his interesting account of the Church, the President complimented him on the wonderfully successful restoration he had been the means of effecting, and intimated that his own church at Linton was then undergoing a somewhat similar alteration.

On driving through Bowden on their way back to St. Boswells Newtown, the members had an opportunity of viewing the birth-place of Thomas Aird, the Border poet (1802-1876), now occupied by the Post Office, and the base of the old market cross near the middle of the village. Returning to the Station Hotel, they dined together at 4.30, and pledged the usual toasts. The Secretary reported that the addition to the inscription upon the tombstone of the late Dr. Hardy had been engraved with the concurrence of his widow.

The following nominations were intimated:—Mrs Josephine A. Hogg, Castle Vale, Berwick; Mr Adam Brack Boyd, Cherrytrees, Yetholm; Mr Robert Harper, Friar House, Dunbar; Miss Susan Maud Brunton, Broomlands, Kelso; and Mrs Hectorina E. Pearson, Otterburn, Morebattle.

Club

Dinner.

**Nomina-
tions.**

BERWICK.

The Annual Business Meeting was held in the Museum, Berwick, on Thursday, 12th October, at 1 p.m. There were present:—Rev. James F. Leishman, M.A., President; Rev. J. J. M. L. Aiken, B.D., Secretary; Miss A. M. Aiken, Ayton; Mrs. Anderson, The Thirlings; Miss A. N. Cameron, Duns; Major James Farquharson, Edinburgh; Rev. D. Denholm Fraser, M.A., Sprouston; Mr. J. Lindsay Hilson, Kelso; Dr. Thomas Hodgkin, Barmoor Castle; Rev. W. S. Moodie, Ladykirk; Mr. B. P. Selby, Pawston; Mr. T. B. Short, and Mr. William Weatherhead, Berwick. Apologies for absence were intimated from Sir George B. Douglas, Bart., Captain Norman, R.N., Mr. G. P. Hughes, Mr. Henry Rutherford, Mr. J. C. Hodgson, Mr. W. J. Bolam, Mr. James Sanderson, and Mr. R. H. Dodds.

The President delivered his Annual Address, choosing for his subject "The Campanology of the Eastern **President's** Border." Confining himself to the discussion of Church Bells, he dealt in an instructive manner with the Celtic, Mediæval and Modern periods of their history, referring in detail to a number which had come under his personal observation. He nominated as his successor Thomas Hodgkin Esquire, D.C.L., LL.D., Barmoor Castle, whose position in the world of letters entitled him to the highest honour the Club could confer. On the motion of Rev. W. S. Moodie, he was cordially thanked for his valuable contribution to the Proceedings.

The Secretary read a summary of the reports of four field-meetings held at Plessey, Ayton, Dunbar, and **Annual** St. Boswells, all of which had been largely attended; and intimated that the meeting for **Reports.** Blanchland, Northumberland, had been cancelled on account of a labour strike on the North Eastern Railway.

In explanation of the delay in publishing the reports for 1909, he announced that, while these were already in print, it had been arranged to issue a double number containing reports for 1909 and 1910, and forming Parts I. and II. of a new volume in order to bring the Proceedings more up to date, and that he hoped it would be in the hands of members in the course of the winter. The financial statement for the year was submitted, showing a credit balance of £295 2s. 10d.; and the annual subscription for 1912 was fixed, as formerly, at seven shillings and sixpence.

After due nomination the following were elected members of the Club:—Mr. Thomas J. Stuart, Aldie, Melrose; Mr. Edward Hill, Darnlee, Melrose; **Election of Members.** Lieut. Colonel William J. Oliver, R.A., of Lochside, Yetholm; Rev. Norman C. Keith, M.A., Earlston; Mr. Robert A. Curle, Overwells, Jedburgh; Mr. Thomas Gibson, 7, Glengyle Terrace, Edinburgh: Mrs. Alice Liddell Grainger, of Ayton; Mrs. Josephine A. Hogg, Castle Vale, Berwick; Mr. Adam Brack Boyd, of Cherrytrees, Yetholm; Mr. Robert Harper, Friar House, Dunbar; Miss Susan Maud Brunton, Broomlands, Kelso; and Mrs. Hectorina E. Pearson, Otterburn, Morebattle.

No report from the delegate to the British Association was intimated. It was unanimously agreed to **British Association.** appoint G. P. Hughes Esquire of Middleton Hall, Wooler, delegate for the coming year.

The committee appointed at last Annual Meeting to aid the Treasurer, reported that they communicated to him the willingness of the Club to assist **Finance Committee.** him by means of a Finance Committee if agreeable to himself, but that after due consideration he did not see his way to avail himself of the assistance, on the ground that the proposal was not practicable.

The following places for excursions were submitted:—**Places of Meeting.** Earlston for Smailholm Tower and Bemersyde; Edlingham and Lemington; Barmoor Wood, Ford Castle and Etal; Blanchland; and Fast Castle and Dowlaw Dean.

In illustration of the subject of the President's Address, there were exhibited the hand-bells of Linton and Sprouston, which were employed in summoning the parishioners to funerals. The former, which is cracked and without a handle, was recovered at a public sale in Kelso. It bears the inscription:—KIRK OF LINTOUN. 1627. JOHN MEIKLE ME FECIT. EDINBURGH. The latter, which is in good preservation, and possessed of a rich musical tone, is dated 1728, and was cast by James Edgar.

Club The Club dined in the Red Lion Hotel,
Dinner. when the customary toasts were loyally pledged.

A Border Warden Court.

BY J. C. HODGSON, M.A., F.S.A.

A detailed examination of the history of the institution of the office of Warden of the Marches would be out of place in a prefatory note to the document printed below, but a few words on the subject may be permitted. The origin of the office may be sought in the tenure by which Gospatric held the lordship of Beanley in Northumberland. The original charter of King Henry I. is no longer extant, but its terms are recited in a confirming charter granted, at York, by King Stephen about the year 1135. The large possessions comprised in the grant to Gospatric II., Earl of Lothian, were burdened that the grantee and his successors should be *inborg* and *hutborg* between England and Scotland—that is, that the owner of the fee should act as surety for the peaceful and honest intention of persons passing to and fro between the two countries.* Earl Patric V. withdrew from his allegiance to Edward III. in the year 1334, whereupon the King resumed Beanley and the other Northumbrian possessions of the Earl, which, in the following year, were, in part, granted to Henry Percy, second Lord Percy of Alwick, who was already filling the office and performing the duty of Warden of the Marches.

A very readable account of the subsequent history of *The Wardens of the Northern Marches* may be found in the Creighton Lecture given in the University of London, by Dr. Thomas Hodgkin, on the 4th of October, 1907.

The Wardens of the English Marches held frequent meetings with the corresponding officers on the Scottish side to discuss grievances and to minister justice according to a code, or body of common law, which had grown up during the centuries.

* Cf. *History of Northumberland*, Vol. vii., pp. 30-31.

Our knowledge of what took place at these meetings, and of the course of procedure, is chiefly due to the zeal of Dr. William Nicolson, Bishop of Carlisle from 1702 to 1718, the results of whose investigations have been printed under the title of *Leges Marchiarum*.

An English Warden Court in the reign of Queen Elizabeth was opened by the Wardens' officers proclaiming silence, in order that the Royal Commission of Wardens might be read. The Grand Jury, drawn from the gentlemen of the district summoned to serve on the jury, was impanelled and duly sworn. The following oath was administered to the foreman of the jury:—

“Ye shall trulie enquire, and trewe presentment maike of all thyngs that shall be gyven yowe in charge, the Quene's counsell, yower fellowes' and yower owne, ye shall keipe and not dysclose. So help yow God and Holydom.”

After the rest of the jury had been sworn, in fours, an exhortation was made to them as to their duty to the Commonwealth. The address ended with these words:—

“Therfor stand together, and here yower charge.”

The jury was charged, first to enquire of March treason, that is to say—

“Where any Inglyshe man trystes or entercommoneth, or bryngeth in any Scottes man to come into this realme, in time of peace or warr, to do any slaughter, to burne, robb, steale, or do any other offence within this realme.”

And amongst other subjects it was charged to enquire whether any Englishman in time of peace or war supported any Scotsman—

“With any armour or artillarye belonging to warr, as jacks, splentes, brigandens, coits of playt, billes, halberdes, battel-axes, bowes, arrows, speires, dartes, or any manner of gunnes, as serpentines, half-hawks, harque-buzes, curryes, colyvers, hand gunnes or daggers.”

Whether they have had business-dealing, by water or land, in fairs, markets or otherwise, by selling to any Scots man or woman without a licence of the Lord Warden, etc., etc.

The charge ended, the officer said :—

“ All men that have anye complaynts of billes concernynge matters tryable in this Warden-courte, come and put theme in, and ye shall be harde.”

The prisoners against whom the Grand Jury found a true bill were then brought to the bar and called on to plead Guilty or Not Guilty.

For such as pleaded Not Guilty, a jury of gentlemen was called, the prisoner having leave to challenge. When there was a full jury, they were sworn as follows :—

“ Ye shall tralie inquere, and true deliveraunce maike betweene the Quene’s Majestie and the prysoners at the barre, according to the evydence that shall be given in this courte. As God help yowe and Holydome.”

The prisoners were arraigned one by one. The jury was then charged—

“ To enquire and fynde whether A.B., prysoner at the barre be Giltie or Not Giltie, of the Martche-Treason he standeth indicted and arrayned of; and whether he fled upon the facte done or not: and yf yowe fynd him giltie, then what lands, goodes and tenements he was seized of at the commyttinge of the said treason, or fleinge in this shire or els where within this realme, and of what value they wiere.”

The prisoner found guilty was called by name by the Lord Warden, who “ bid hym hold up his hande,” and sentenced him after the following manner :—

“ Forasmuch as thowe A. B. hertofor haist beyne indicted of Martche-Treason and therupon arrayned and pleaded Not Giltie, and put thyself upon God and the Country, and they have found the Giltie, wherfor this Courte doth awarde thowe shalt be had hens unto the place from whence thowe com, and from thens to the place of execution, and ther to have thy head smitten from thy bodie, according to the Lawe of the Martches.

The Lord Warden, or “ some Godlie man ” (evidently the Chaplain), then addressed the condemned prisoner in the following beautiful and moving words :—

“ Ye that ar adjudged by ordre of lawe of this realme to dye, remembre that ye have but a short tyme to leve in this world; therfor earnestly call to God with penytent harts, for mercye

and forgeveness of yower synnfyl lyves; repent ye haive broken God's commandment, and be sory therfor; and for that ye did not feir the brette and dangers of the lawes, therfor yower bodies must suffer the paynes of Death, provided to satisfye the rewarde of yower fact in this world; yet the salvation of yower soulle's healtie for the world to come, stands in the great mercye of Almightye God: Wherefor do ye earnestly repent, and aske mercye for yower synnes now when ye ar levyng, put yower truste to be savede by the merits of Crist's passion; and think in yower harts, if ye wer able to recompence theme ye haive offendit, ye wold do it, and where yowe ar not able, aske forgeveness. Have such faithe in God's mercye as Dismas the Thefe and Man-murderer hade that hang at Crist's right hand, when he suffrede his passion for the redemption of mankynde; whos faith was so great he shoulde be saved, his synnes wer remytted, tho' he had but short time of repentance, and he enjoyede hevyn. Therfor dispayr not in God's mercye, tho' yower synnes be great, for God's mercye exceedith all his workes. Set apart all vanities of this world, and comfurth yowe in hevynlye things; and doubt not but, yf ye so doe, ye shall inheryt everlastyng joy in the kingdom of hevyn. And thus I commytt yowe to the mercye of Gode, wishinge yower deathes may be exemple to all parynts to bryng up theyr childe in the feyr of Gode, and obidience of the lawes of this realme."

The following account of a Warden Court held at Stawford, a place between the parishes of Kirknewton and Yetholm, on the 12th of March, 1589-90, is preserved at the British Museum* :—

WARDEN COURT AT STAWFURDE,¹ THE XII OF MARCHE, 1589.

The Warden Principall of the Middill Marchis of Scotland, Sir Johnne Selbe,² Deputie Warden of the Eist Marchis of England, and Mr Nicolus Forster,³ Deputie Warden of the Middill Marchis of England, met for proceding in Justeice.

* Brit. Mus. Add. MS. 33,531 (*Scottish State Letters and Papers*), folio 237.

In the preparation of the foot-notes, kind and valuable assistance has been given by the Rev. C. J. Cowan, B.D., Minister of the parish of Morebattle.

¹The Stawford is a ford on the Halter-burn about three-quarters of a mile from the confluence of that stream with the Beaumont. The Halter-burn rising at Halter-burn-head, not far from Sourhope, a spur of Cheviot, in the lower reaches divides Yetholm Mains farm

Ane bill of Cristie Dodis served foull be my Lord Warden on the Laird of Fairneherst,⁴ sworne be Christie Dodis to xij ald oxin, xvj alld ky, v young note of iij yeir ald, v young note of ij yeir ald, iiij stirkis of ane yeir ald, jc yowis, xl hogis, xxxi ald gait,⁵ and viij gait of ane yeir alld. For the insicht⁶ spairit to the delyverie and than to be gewin in particular in wrything and sworne, mair he swoir he laccit i ald sow, and thre hogis. For the foull burning the nameis of the gentillmen of England that sould maik the aithe gude and leill sall be send in be the Warden to the opposit Warden, betwix and this day viii dayis and than to be sworne at the delyverie. The nwmber of the gentilmen sall be viii and ony four of they sall serwe.

Ane bill of Syr Thomas Grayis⁷ of Myndrome foull be my Lord Warden uponn Mwngo Armstrang of Arcleburn,⁸ Job Elliot of the Schawis,⁹ Archie Elliot of the Hill,¹⁰ Scottis Joh of the Park, Job Elliot of Bowsomeis,¹¹ Archie Elliot of the gang of the Burnheid,¹²

in Roxburghshire from Shotton in Northumberland. The Stawe is a hill on the English side above West Newton. At the Staweford, the banks rise steeply on either side of the stream, and the opposing hosts, as on Ebal and Gerizim, could shout defiance one to the other. In the company and under the guidance of the Rev. Matthew Culley, I visited the Staweford, on Thursday the 4th of July, 1912.

² Sir John Selby, Knight, of Twisel in North Durham. Knighted by Queen Elizabeth in 1582, died in the month of November, 1595, leaving issue.

³ Nicholas Forster of Bamburgh, a natural but acknowledged son of Sir John Forster of Bamburgh, Knight, and also his testamentary heir, was Sheriff of Northumberland in 1601, and died in or about the year 1609, leaving issue.

⁴ The laird of Fernihurst was Sir Thomas Kerr, Knight, concerning whom much may be found in the *Calendar of Border Papers*, ed. Bain, Vol. I.

⁵ Gait=goats.

⁶ Insicht=household goods and furniture.

⁷ Sir Thomas Gray of Myndrome, may be identified with Sir Thomas Grey of Chillingham, Knight, Sheriff of Northumberland in 1574, who died *s.p.* 9 April, 1590.

⁸ Arcleburn. There is a place named Arkleton in Ewesdale. *Ex. inf.* Rev. C. J. Cowan.

⁹ Shaws is a place on the Hermitage Water. *Ex. inf.* Rev. C. J. Cowan.

¹⁰ Hill is a homestead in Liddesdale. It was inhabited by members of the Elliot clan.

¹¹ There was a place in Teviotdale called Bowholms, or Bohomes, mentioned in the *Calendar of Border Papers*, Vol. I., pp. 170, 351.

¹² In 1590, John Elliot "laird of Burnhead," apparently in Liddesdale, was a Border reiver. *Inf. Cal. Border Papers*. Vol. I., pp. 349-359.

Archie Croser callit Qurnteins Archie, Georg Juxsonn sone to Will of Tallelie,¹³ Johnne Juxsonn of Larrestair¹⁴-burne, Geordie Juxsonn callit ill drownd Geordie, Archie Elliot brother to Will of Fallmeshe.¹⁵ Sworne be Nicoll Ferrer his sweiring referrit to the delyverie. Jhonne Robsonn swoir he lacsit j gray hors sadillit worthe xli. sterling, iij ald ky, iij young nolt of iij yeir ald. Roger Swan swor he lacsit viij ald oxin, iij ald ky, j quy of ij yeir ald, j blak hors worthe viii. sterling, j lyart meir worthe iiij. mark, j quhyt meir worthe xxxs. Thome Boltoun swoir he lacsit v ald oxin, j ald kow, j blak hors worthe viii. sterling, j broun meir worthe xls. sterling. Johnn Thomsonn swor he lacsit j blak naig worthe xls., j gray meir worth xls. Rauf Louk swor he lacsit j gray hors worthe xli. sterling, j gray meir worthe xls. sterling, anoother gray meir worthe xxs. sterling. Rauf Jhonsonn swor he lacsit j quhyt hors worthe viii. sterling, j lyart meir worthe iiij. sterling, j soirit hors foill worthe xxs. sterling, vj ald oxin, vij ald ky, iij young nolt of ij yeir ald. Jhonn Rubie swor he lacsit j gray meir worthe vij nobills Inglis. Job Jhonsonn swor he lacsit j lyart hors worthe xli. sterling, j variant meir worthe xxxs. sterling, j brown meir worthe xxxs. sterling, vj ald oxin, iij ald ky, iiii young nolt of ij year ald. Geordie Tailferr swor he lacsit j gray meir worthe vij nobills sterling. Jame Elliot j broun meir worthe xxxs. sterling, j quy of iij yeir ald, j stot of ij yeir ald. Andro Jordan swor he lacsit j blak meir worthe xls. sterling. Thome Caare swore he lacsit j dwn mier worthe xxxs. sterling. Cuddie Patersonn swor j lyart meir worthe vij nobills sterling. Geordie Slewman swor he lacsit j soirit cuissour worth xxxs. sterling. The houll insight and plenishing to be gewin in, in tikat and sworn the day of the delyverie for this bill. The burning the nameis of the gentilmen of England that sould maik the parteis aithe gude and leill sall be send in be the Warden of Scotland, to Sir Johnn Selbe this day viij dayis, and than to be sworne at the day of delyverie. The number of the gentilmen sall be viij and ony four of thay sall serwe to offirme the parteis aitheis for the burning.

For the remanent not as yit fyllit in the bill of Myndrom, to wit Will Elliot of Fallmethe, Dandie Young callit Peters Dandie, Pet Trumbill, Henrie Tait of the Boig, Vat Rutherford young

¹³ Tallelie has not been identified.

¹⁴ Johnne Juxsonn of Larrestair, was probably Nixon of Larreston. Geordie Nixon of Larreston-burn took part in a raid on Langley on the 6th March, 1589-90. *Cal. Border Papers*, Vol. I., p. 351.

¹⁵ Falnash is in the parish of Teviothead. *Et. inf. Rev. C. J. Cowan*. Will Elliot of the Fallenashe was present at a Warden Meeting held at Hermitage, on the 18 Dec., 1584. *Cal. Border Papers*, Vol. I., pp. 169-170.

Laird of Fairningtoun,¹⁶ and James Rutherford of Plewelland¹⁷ in Pharningtoun, theis personns sall be anserabill before His Hienes counsall at [word illegible] the xxv of Marche instant thair to abyd thair tryall quhidder thay be foull or clein.

Robert Elliot of Glenvourn¹⁸ is Euisdail deteins Thome Store in Myndrum prisonerr still in irons.

(Endorsed) The fying of billis at the Stawfurde 12 Marcii 1589.

No untoward event disturbed the harmony of the meeting, and on the following day Sir John Forster writing from his house at Alnwick Abbey reported to Secretary Walsingham as follows:—

Yesterday the xij of this instante March the appointed meatteinge was kepte by th' opposite Warden Sir John Selbe and me at the Stawforde and therr the tru bills of the late burneinges commytted within the Middle and Easte Marches wer fylede and sworne, and the burneinges referred to the vewe and survey of four indifferente Englishmen to sett doune the trene valeue theirof by their othes and consciences, within eight daies next followeing. *

¹⁶ Fairnington in the parish of Roxburgh, for many generations the property of Rutherford of Fairnington.

¹⁷ Plewelland=Plough-lands in the parish of Crailing, adjacent to Fairnington.

¹⁸ Arche Elliot of Glenworren in Ewesdale was party to the Assurance of Liddesdale on the 18th December, 1584. *Cal. Border Papers*, Vol. I., p. 170. The water of Ewes is a tributary of the Esk, rising close to the source of the Teviot. *Ex. inf.* Rev. C. J. Cowan.

* *Cal. Border Papers* I. p. 345.

Geological Letters and Notes.

Edited by REV. MATTHEW CULLEY of Coupland Castle.

THE following letters on geological subjects from one or two of the foremost geologists of the first half of the 19th century—notably from Mr (afterwards Sir) Roderick Murchison—to my grandfather, Mr Matthew Culley, F.G.S., of Coupland Castle, Northumberland, have hitherto remained unpublished and unknown. These are now offered to the members of the Berwickshire Naturalists' Club as a contribution on a subject which falls well within the province of their researches, and of which our Club has at all times furnished learned and even enthusiastic students.

Mr Matthew Culley was born in Northumberland, in 1786, and was educated in the opening years of last century at St. Peter's College, Cambridge, where he was the contemporary of some of the leading scientific spirits of that period. The Geological Society of London was founded in 1807, and Mr Culley joined the Society at an early period of its existence, being elected a Fellow of the Society in 1825. He was in the habit of residing from time to time in London, which gave him the opportunity of taking part in the deliberations of his fellow geologists at their periodic gatherings, while he did much useful work in his native county, as well as in other parts of England and Scotland. Reference will be found to various fields of research undertaken by him in several of the letters printed below. In 1814, he contributed a considerable collection of Minerals from the Cheviot district to the University Geological Collection at Cambridge, reference

to which is made in the following letters to him from Dr. Ingle, Fellow of St. Peter's College:—

Peter Coll., Nov. 14—1814.

“I write to announce the arrival of the box from Akeld House¹ with the Cheviot Minerals. I delivered the two specimens to Holme; as you conjectured one of them was a Magnesian Limestone, the other with the 14-sided crystals of Lead (a nice Cabinet specimen) ought to have been sent to me; to Holme, who has no Cabinet or collection, it is of no use; in my Cabinet it would have been valuable. You must manage better in future! I selected only six for myself, a polished and an unpolished specimen of the Cheviot Jasper, the Madreporite and the Cockle-shells, and a specimen of Crystallized and Carbonate of Lime, and a specimen or part of a specimen of granular Felspar with the green crystals of Hornblende, all of which were acceptable additions to my Cabinet. The remainder I sent to the Professor, and was present when he looked them over; to him they were all acceptable as specimens of the local mineralogy or geology of the Cheviot Hills, and some of them as mineralogical specimens independent of their locality. One specimen which I should have called Hornblende rock was quite new to the Professor. The red specimen which appears to rest on no particular stratum that you could discover was *compact* Felspar, and is a very nice specimen. The granular Felspar with the green rhomboidal crystals of Hornblende he considered of the same formation. There was a nice specimen also of Klinkstone Porphyry, but it is in vain to enumerate them all. I expected to have seen a greater variety of rocks. You sent an abundance of Calcedony, or pebbles. I should expect that at some future time there will be found in the Cheviot Hills some very fine red Calcedony, or Cornelian. What I have put into my Cabinet is very good, and very much resembles what Dr. Clark has got from the country near Bagdad in Persia. We hope you will continue your geological pursuits and occasionally set by specimens for your Cambridge friends. Are there no Trap rocks among the mountains? and have no Zeolites been found? The Professor had often noticed the circumstance of your promise not having been performed, and I am glad that your box arrived, as they are the first specimens from the Cheviot Hills that have been deposited in the University collection. I am quite surprised that you have not passed over into the Land of Wonders.

¹ Mr Culley resided for several years, at this period, at the manor house at Akeld, his uncle still being alive and in residence at Coupland Castle.

Tillbrook was there five weeks, and delighted with everything. I should not be surprised if he was to make another trip next year, tho' I suspect he would prefer going as a companion to a young man of fortune, rather than at his own cost. You will be happy to hear that the old House is in a most flourishing state. We have daily *twelve* Commoners (!) at our table. Whaley is now senior, and Tillbrook junior, tutor. The University is uncommonly full, and I think ere long that every house in the town will be converted into a lodging-house. The Cambridge fever certainly has not done us any mischief, almost every College overflows. I hope and trust that I thanked you for your noble present of two dried salmon. I have not as yet lost my relish for such things. Whaley was much disappointed at not meeting you in the North last summer. Are we likely ever again to see you within the walls of St. Peter? I am a constant quantity, and almost to a certainty to be found in the new building, where I still hope to you see again. Adieu!"

Dr. Ingle writes again to Mr. Culley six years later:—

Peter-house, Dec: 11, 1820.

"I approve extremely of your wish to keep up your acquaintance in the South, and I particularly approve of the manner in which you go to work to accomplish your object, as I never forget those who feed me well and pamper me with the good things of this world, such as dried salmon, which, with the addition of egg sauce, is particularly grateful to the palate of a hungry and half-starved Fellow of a College. Your present arrived quite safe and was very acceptable. Out of my abundant generosity I had half of one served up at the Fellows' table, which seemed to give great satisfaction; with the remainder I was not quite so liberal, though I very liberally gave about an ounce of it to our senior tutor, the Rev. Jos. Whaley, who happened in my hearing to say something about such things being very good at breakfast, if previously toasted or roasted at the fire!

How comes it that you have not paid us a visit of late years? Have you married a wife and cannot come? or are you meditating a trip to the South this summer? Should you reach Cambridge before the first week in July you will most probably find some of your friends within the walls of St. Peter's, and glad to see you; but after that time it is quite uncertain in what part of the world even Mr Whaley will be found, who, like other great people of late years, has been seized with the love of travelling, and sailing about the ocean after the Royal Barge. Guernsey, Jersey, and the Isle of Wight have each been favoured

with his presence, and, but for his lameness, I verily believe he would have taken a trip to the Continent, to see how matters were going on in France. His health is vastly good, and he has sufficient employment during Term time, as we have no less than sixty Pensioners dining daily in the hall. The University is uncommonly full, so much so that at St. John's they are obliged to cook two dinners, and have Chapel twice in the evening. Our black gowns are almost as numerous as the black cattle in the North! How goes on mineralogy, and your geological investigations? Have you ascertained the nucleus of each of the Cheviot Hills? Should our geological Professor, Mr Sedgewick,² travel your way, I shall certainly send him to the great Culley of Akeld; but I must beg that he may not have the picking and selecting out of all the fine specimens you may have collected for your friend, Dr. Ingle of Peter-house—a trick that Messrs. Greenough³ etc., of mineralogical notoriety, played off at Akeld a few years ago, and for which they ought to have been hanged, like Radicals and Reformers, or as Lord Castlereagh and the rest of your friends in the Cabinet. It's a sad world we live in, but they manage these matters better in France! I should like vastly to pay you a visit, but I almost despair though not quite.

I have also promised Robinson a visit (as well as yourself) near Nottingham. I am a bold man, at my time of life, to talk in this manner, but such things would give me real pleasure. In the meantime, I remain, etc."

In 1821, Mr Culley paid a visit to the remote counties of Sutherland, Ross and Caithness, and made some observations of their principle geological features of which he wrote a brief account. Four years afterwards he was again in the far North, and went elaborately into the geology of Caithness and Sutherland. On this occasion he drew up the map and journal referred to in his reply to the following letter to him from Mr (afterwards Sir) Roderick Murchison:—

London, 3, Bryanstone Place, March 7th, 1826.

"I am desired by the President and Council of the Geological Society of London to return to you their thanks for the suite of specimens from Caithness which you have sent to the Society. The

² The Rev. Adam Sedgewick, M.A., F.R.S., Woodwardian Professor in the University of Cambridge.

³ George Bellar Greenough, F.R.S., F.L.S. and F.H.S., a V.P. of the Geological Society of London.

specimens were exhibited at the last meeting viz. Friday the 3rd, upon which occasion they attracted much notice. It was then observed that, although the specimens of rocks and mineral were accurately labelled, the localities of the fossil fish and the slates accompanying them, were *not* indicated; and as it is highly desirable to know the exact geological position which these fossil bodies occupied with reference to their superior and inferior strata, perhaps you will favour me with a letter on the subject. There were also fossil heart-shaped bivalves without localities, apparently *Cardita* (?), and resembling much some fossils of the Plastic day. The occurrence of these in Caithness is rather surprising, and any elucidation from you will add very materially to the value of the specimens.

I have the honour to be etc.,

Rod. I. Murchison,

Hon. Secretary Geol. Soc., Lond."

To this letter Mr Culley wrote in reply by return post:—

Coupland Castle, March 14th, 1826.

"This moment I am favoured with your letter of March 7th. It is my intention to send my journal which I kept in traversing the counties of Caithness and Sutherland principally on foot, together with a coloured geological map,⁴ and such drawings, sections and sketches as were made on the spot. The collection of rocks and minerals would have been larger; but taking the difficulties of the country into consideration, and that the greater part were carried by myself over rugged mountains, I was rather surprised at their amount.

I shall add a general description of the country with a slight notice of its agriculture and the manners of the inhabitants, if the Society deem them necessary. Be so good as to inform me on this head. I shall willingly comply with any suggestions which may be thought necessary.

The fossils I did not intend to send until next autumn, and were sent now to fill up a box. If therefore they are laid aside I will send what others I can collect with the materials which I have collected for an essay on the small and insulated "Coalfield" to which they particularly belong in Sutherland. The fishes in the clay Slate are from a quarry worked for roofing and flagging, called Banniskirk, in Caithness. It is the prevailing rock of that flat and

⁴The original Journal and Map here spoken of are amongst the geological papers at Coupland Castle.

sterile county, and lies immediately under the Secondary Sandstone, as may be seen at Dunnet Head and the Bay of Thurso and along the coast Southward, and insensibly grades into the Old Red Sandstone, assuming a redder colour and thicker beds as it approaches it, until it becomes a regular conglomerate. The mineral pitch also belongs to the clay Slate. Its discovery has induced several unsuccessful attempts to find coal. The Slate promises to be of more value, as it rises (in a quarry on the shore of the Bay of Thurso) in flags of 10 to 12 feet square and of an inch in thickness, is very strong and durable, and resists water. It makes capital flooring, may be sawn into tables, shelves for pantries, and takes a good polish. It is coming into use in ornamental buildings, for a single slate will roof a turret, and may be built into the walls. Fourteen cargoes were shipped this season by Mr Trail, principally I believe for the Edinburgh market.

I think I shall be able to send, or personally deliver, my papers and maps in a month or six weeks. I remain, etc.

MATTHEW CULLEY.

P.S.—I have Parkinson's Org. Remains. Pray what are the best publications on fossils?"

In May of this year Mr Murchison started on a journey to the North of Scotland, and writing, *en route*, to Mr Culley, proposed to visit him at Coupland Castle:—

Hazelbeach, Northampton, 28th May, 1826.

"I beg to return you many thanks for your obliging letter relating to the geology of Sutherland and Caithness, the substance of which I communicated to the President and several leading persons in the Society. From the interest which your specimens of fossils from Brora excited in my mind, I had resolved (previous to the receipt of your letter) to undertake an expedition to that district this summer, having been encouraged to do so by many eminent workmen in our science, among others by Dr. Buckland and Mr Lyall, my predecessor in the office of Secretary. These gentlemen visited the Brora coalfield in their Highland excursion, and altho' they brought away many specimens—a section of the colliery and many particulars, yet they felt themselves unable to publish any decisive account of the exact geological relations of that coalfield, from want of time and leisure when upon the spot.

It was my full intention to have examined in detail the coalfields of the Yorkshire Eastern moorlands previous to my survey of the Brora field, but owing to the General Election in England,

which I wish to avoid, I shall defer this until my return from the Highlands. I am now on my way to the North travelling with my own horses, and should feel very gratified by having a meeting with you on my way thro' Northumberland. If you could see me *en passant*, I would take the Wooler road from Newcastle to Edinburgh, in which case I shall feel particularly obliged to you for a few lines directed to me P.O. Morpeth. Our science is one of compassion as you well know. Perhaps we can together make out a complete paper upon the Brora district, provided you do not already feel satisfied that you have established all the geological relations of that singular and interesting country.

I shall reach Morpeth on Monday next at farthest."

Some ten days later Mr Murchison writes again as follows:—

Scarbro', June 6th, 1826.

"Owing to various casualties, I was prevented pursuing my journey direct to Northumberland. First, one of my horses met with an accident, which, occasioning lameness, obliged me to halt. Secondly, finding myself at York and so fully occupied there at the Phil. Society, and being within 40 miles of this place, I could not resist the desire I had of examining the stratification of this coast, and its anomalous Coal seams which I propose to compare with that of Brora.

I have met with much attention from Mr Vernon, the President of the Geological Society, and have been lucky enough to join Mr Smith, the old geologist here, so that I hope to make myself master of the subject.

Seeing the state of my cavalry and anxious to avoid the great turmoil of your contested election, I had resolved to embark here in the steam-boat for Edinburgh, and send my servant and carriage to encounter the perils; but your letter (which I wrote to the P. Office at Morpeth for) has induced me to change my plans. The temptations you hold out are too alluring to be withstood, so that in spite of the Northumbrian storm and a lame horse, I shall endeavour to reach you. I shall start from Whitby on the 3rd day from the date hereof, and shall be at Stockton that night; the next day at Newcastle provided it will hold us (Mrs M. accompanies me); and the 3rd day, by taking post horses (if to be had) the last stage, I hope to reach your house on that evening, or at all events the following day. If in the meantime you can look me out an active little horse about 15 hands high, in *condition*, and fit to travel the Highlands with another in a very light landaulet (colour of no consequence, nor are blemishes), I will feel particularly obliged to you, as I fear that my lame horse, tho' nearly sound now, will not stand a hilly road and long going, which I regret, as he is an invaluable animal."

Mr Murchison was further delayed on his Northward journey, and a week or so from the date of the last letter had only got as far as Stockton-on-Tees, when he writes again to Mr. Culley :—

“I regret much to be under the necessity of troubling you with another of my despatches, but as a brother geologist, you know what the examination of coast sections consists in. I have been exceedingly well, but (incessantly and laboriously) occupied till yesterday, when I came from Whitby, and have now halted here to spend a day with my friend, Mr Nesham. Having been living in boats and alehouses for the last week, I was not in possession of the most recent public news from the North, but I now find that you have a great public meeting at Morpeth on Tuesday, at which I presume you will certainly be present, as I see your name in the list of requisitionists. I hope you will not for a moment allow my geological visit to interfere with your political duties. My intention is to get to Newcastle to-morrow night, and to breakfast at Morpeth on Tuesday morning, where perhaps I may either meet you or find a note for me at the Inn. I shall certainly contrive my route by the Wooler road, as I specially wish to avoid Berwick. If you can see us, we could not reach your house before Wednesday morning if I trust to my own cavalry (having one still lame). My friend, Askew of Pallinsburn, has frequently asked me to visit him *en passant*, but I know nothing of his movements at present, and I presume you are all in too great a bustle to attend to a travelling stone-breaker!”

Mr Murchison, accompanied by his wife, accomplished his journey and visit to Coupland Castle, and proceeded thence to the North of Scotland, whither Mr Culley appears to have arranged to follow him. A week or two after his stay at Coupland, he writes the following letter to Mr Culley :—

Armadale Castle, Sky, July 16th, 1826.

“As you must be tired of electioneering, I presume you must be panting for the hills and the use of your hammer. I have really been most agreeably occupied, and I hope with profit to my geological lore. At Edinburgh, Jameson gave me two special walks to teach me *Trap*. From Glasgow and Loch Lomond we embarked at Dumbarton, and went to Arran, which is truly an epitome of everything on Scotch geology, where we remained five or six days. Then to Rothesay; afterwards to Mull, where I worked very hard for the better part of a

week, and particularly in the inaccessible and rugged S. Western part of it, where I have noted many fossil beds entirely overlooked by MacCulloch, and which have a direct bearing upon my ultimate object at Brora. Fortunately we had some kind friends with whom Madame remained. We re-embarked for Oban which, with Kerrera, occupied us a day, coasted by Loch Etive and to Fort William, where we rejoined our carriage, visited Glencoe, got to the summit of Nevis, and thought of you and Cheviots amidst the black Porphyries! To the Parallel Roads, and thence by Glengarry, Glen Loyne and Glen Shiel to this Isle, which we reached three days ago, and are now safely housed. Refreshed by the comforts of my friend Lord MacDonald's house, we shall be able to encounter the fatigues of Loch Scavaig and Talisker. I hope to quit this hospitable Isle in about a week, and we then cross by Kyle Haken and Lochalsh to Dingwall and Golspie, which latter place I shall not reach till the last days of this month. I am finding further analogies in this island. I hope to meet you soon after my arrival at Brora. Direct to me at Golspie Inn. I long for a fellow-workman.

I forget the days of the month and have only been brought to my recollections by intercourse once more in this Castle with the English world by a sight of newspapers.

I remembered my promise to write to you, and hope this letter may reach you in time. Mrs Murchison begs to send her kind regards to your sister, and believe me always,

Yours most sincerely etc.

P.S.—If you see Witham⁵ in Edinburgh tell him how much I regretted to find him fled when I called upon him. I have traced him thro' Glencoe, where I have seen the effects of his persevering hand and hammer. I hope to meet him on my return in Sept."

One result of Mr Murchison's visit to the North of England and to Scotland in 1826, as partially recorded in the foregoing letters, was his learned paper on Stratified Deposits in the North of Scotland, read before the Geological Society of London on January 5th and February 2nd 1827. In the early

⁵ Henry Witham of Lartington F.G.S., F.R.S., etc. Author of "Observations on Fossil Vegetables, 1831." A letter from him to Mr Culley is printed in the following pages.

part of this year he thus refers to this paper in a letter to Mr Culley :—

3, Bryanstone Place.

“Your last letter merited a more prompt reply, but I waited so long, and at length I have almost been expecting your daily arrival in the Metropolis. To keep you alive respecting our proceedings I send you the abstract of my paper, which has been referred to Professor Sedgewick of Cambridge, and has been ordered to be printed in the *forthcoming volume*, so that I expect it to see the light in May. In mentioning you, I distinctly state that you have a paper *nearly ready* upon the geology of the primitive tracts of Sutherland, and therefore you are clapped into the harness and *must* work. The Banniskirk fish are at Paris, waiting for Cuvier’s decision. I have now not the least doubt but that we shall make out the strata of the E. of Caithness and those of Ross, Cromarty, etc., to be equivalents of the New Red. I was obliged to bring in the fish to back me up in my idea of the Oolitic Series on that coast (including the lias of the coast near the Saters) being followed by the New Red; but I take care to mention that your excellency first sent us these perch to dress. Our last paper of Poulette Scrope’s upon the volcanic district of the Phlegrean fields round Naples excited much discussion which I wish you had heard. Our new President, my friend Fitters, gives most agreeable Sunday evening soirées. Come amongst us! and believe me, always yours sincerely, etc.”

Mr Murchison revisited the North of Scotland in 1827, accompanied by Professor Sedgewick of Cambridge, and composed two, still more, exhaustive papers on the geology of Sutherland and Ross. The second paper was written in conjunction with Professor Sedgewick, and both were printed in the Transactions of the Geological Society. In 1829, Professor Sedgewick was in the North, and visited Mr Culley at Coupland Castle. The following letter from him to Mr Culley, speaking of this visit and of his journey along the Tweed, is not without interest:—

Athenæum Club, Tuesday evening, Jan. 5, 1831.

“I have just procured a frank, and shall therefore send my new year’s greetings by a cheap messenger. A hundred times since we parted amidst the Berwick patriots I have intended to write to you to thank you over again for your kind hospitalities, your lectures on the Cheviot Porphyries, and your safe guidance thro’ the Scotch

border. If you can find time during these long evenings, pray let me hear from you, and tell me what you have been doing the last autumn, what progress you have made with your County Map, how near you have approached the centre of the earth, how far you have ascended above the surface etc., etc. You see I have given you plenty of topics for twenty letters.

As far as regards myself, what shall I say? truly the best way is to begin with the beginning. Before you reach Burnmouth the Red Sandstone is vertical. It has been sent heels over head by the Porphyry of the neighbouring hills, and in the steep road leading down to the seaside there is a magnificent dyke thro' the Graywacke.

My journey up the Tweed was on the whole as delightful as external circumstances could make it, and I think I understand its geology. But the flow of spirits arising from entire health was wanting. I was attacked with a nasty affection of the kidneys which I could not shake off, and as it was a new complaint I was perhaps more frightened than hurt. After spending two days with Lockhart,⁶ and part of one with Sir Walter,⁷ I fairly cut and ran, and took shelter in a friend's house near Carlisle. From this house I made one excursion to Lord Carlisle's coal pits near the end of the Crossfell range. The beds are three or four feet thick, and the coal of good quality. Tho' much higher than the Berwick beds they are low in the Carboniferous system, being decidedly among the lead measures of the I could not however make out their exact place, and as for information, you might just as well have enquired of the editor of Moore's Almanack. I then went to a friend's house near Whitehaven and endeavoured to do some work there, but it was sorely against the grain. At length I fairly struck and went to my brother's on the edge of Westmorland, with whom I remained about six or eight weeks. After submitting to most severe regimen, and cooking my food in the kitchen of Esculapius for a month—a confounded bad cook by the way—I was once more in walking trim, and I contrived to make a very detailed section thro' the Carboniferous mountains extending from Penigent near Settle to the foot of Stainmoor. This I am employed in concocting into a paper for the Geological Society. I have also got up a half crazy hypothetical memoir respecting some of the great *faults* which have separated the cluster of the Lake mountains from the great central Carboniferous chain. I have sent these out as a kind of light troops to skirmish, before I come to closer quarters with the hard tough formations of the North. During last term my Cambridge lectures and a journey to town every other week found me employment enough. At our

⁶ Mr J. G. Lockhart, son-in-law of Sir Walter Scott.

⁷ Sir Walter Scott of Abbotsford, the celebrated novelist. Sir Walter died about a year after Professor Sedgewick's visit here recorded.

next anniversary I lay down the staff of office, and tho' I lose my dignity I regain my freedom, and a good *coup* is it not, my lord of Coupland? Last term we were half frightened out of our wits by the incendiaries, indeed the fire came near enough to singe the locks of our Alma Mater. Her sons then underwent an organization. The Bursar ordered into the College about 800 staves, anyone of which would have graced the hand of Hercules. Ever since, our College has been called the *University Club House*. The poor half-starved devils from the fens, tho' mightily edified by burning stacks, did not see the fun of catching Tartars, so they lost their hearts and stuck to their spades; but our clubs carried the day. Now I defy mortal man to write greater nonsense than I am doing, so it is time to let my pen rest. Give my kindest remembrances to your sister, and believe me with great regard, Most truly yours,

A. SEDGWICK."

It seems not out of place to bring this short series of letters to a close with one from the well known North country geologist, Mr Henry Witham of Lartington, the author of the work on Vegetable Fossils mentioned in a footnote above, and the founder of the Geological Collection until recently housed at Lartington Hall in Yorkshire. Mr Witham writes to Mr Culley from Edinburgh under date February 28th, 1831, and refers, as will be seen, to the discovery of a large vegetable fossil at Craigleith:—

"Thank you kindly for the hare I dined so well off to-day. The only thing I regretted was your absence, as I feel as if it were an age since we conversed together, and I think that reciprocation upon many topics might be of use to both.

What are you about? politically you have my most cordial wishes. Are you big with a geological account of Northumberland, or is it only *in embryo*?

What a shame you did not come to see the most magnificent vegetable fossil ever seen *in situ* in Craigleith quarry! I read a paper on it in the Royal Society last Monday—37 feet long as far as yet uncovered; and last Thursday another fragment was discovered in another part of the quarry, proving in the most satisfactory manner the concentric rings, which was all that was wanting to satisfy the most sceptical observer of the existence of Coniferæ in much greater abundance than admitted by any previous writer in these early sedimentary deposits. I have had two long epistles from Sedgewick

lately, and Mr Lyell⁸ dined with me last week. What a delightful fellow! Do come in, I can't get out. I am attending Dr. Chalmers, whose power of elucidation surpasses anything I ever heard. His lectures once a week on Political Economy capital. Eliza wishing to write I resign, by adding the united good wishes of all *chez nous*, and believe me, Dear Culley,

truly yours,

H. W. WITHAM."

Mr Culley died on the 19th April, 1834, at the comparatively early age of forty eight, leaving a not inconsiderable collection of minerals and geological specimens, still to be seen at Coupland Castle in the cabinets he had prepared for it.

⁸ Mr (afterwards Sir) Charles Lyell, author of "The Principles of Geology."

Memorandum relative to the Capture of Colonel Henry Ker of Graden, after Culloden.

By REV. JAMES FLEMING LEISHMAN, M.A.

THREE years ago I published¹ a short account of the career of Henry Ker of Graden, the Teviotdale Jacobite (1698-1751), in the opinion of the late Mr Andrew Lang,² with the exception of Lord George Murray, probably the most active and efficient officer in the Prince's army. Various documents have since been unearthed which cast fresh light upon his capture. It is with these I now propose to deal. After Culloden, fought 16th April, 1746, and the fruitless rendezvous at Ruthven in Badenoch, Colonel Ker set his face for the Braes of Angus.

Being full moon, the fugitive had ample light to speed him on his way. His destination was Kincaldrum House, about six miles South-east of Forfar, on the Dundee road. Its owner, Alexander Bower of Meathie and Kincaldrum, through his wife, Margaret St. Clair of Roslin, was Henry Ker's cousin-german. Alike in religion and politics Ker and Bower had many ties in common. The Bowers were an ancient Roman Catholic family, and claimed to derive their surname from a valiant Knight of the Middle Ages, who, in the third Crusade, distinguished himself under Cœur de Lion, repelling a sortie of the Saracens in 1191. For arms, they bore two bows and three quivers of arrows, with the motto *Ad Metam*. Ker and Bower had served together in the

¹ "A Son of Knox, and other Studies, Antiquarian and Biographical," Maclehose, Glasgow, 1909.

² Letter *penes me*.

Peninsula, and, on leaving the King of Spain's service, returned home to Scotland,³ about the same period, nominally to tend their ancestral acres, but more perhaps to watch in secret for the landing of Prince Charles. Colonel Bower, now well advanced in years, although mounting the white cockade, apparently took no very active part in the rising. Indeed, it was afterwards pled in his defence that he had only shaken hands with the Prince at the Salutation Inn, in Perth.

The glens of Forfarshire were now hotching with Jacobites, among whom were Rattray of Ranagulzion, Sir James Kinloch and his two brothers, Count Mirobel, the French engineer, and Lord Ogilvy, while Chevalier Johnstone lurked in a shepherd's bothy up Glen Prosen. As the Duke of Cumberland's troops were scouring the country all day, Henry Ker and his cousin were "*obliged to skulk*" among the hills, only at nightfall creeping down to the mansion-house at Kincaldrum, Bower's usual residence, in order to secure rest, and provisions for the morrow. This lasted for about three weeks, apparently till the night of 6th May, when a "disobliged servant of the name of Proctor having given information," the house was suddenly surrounded by a detachment of Hessian dragoons. What followed may best be described in the words of an eye-witness:—

"The first of their operations was to hamstring all the cows, cattle, and horses they could lay their hands on, even the little Shetland pony did not escape. On entering the house they amused themselves slashing the family pictures with their sabres. All the windows on the lower storey had what they call upright iron stantions. Colonel Ker hearing the uproar betook himself, for the purpose of escaping, to one of the windows where he knew there was a false stantion. On getting out he found two soldiers placed, who immediately made him a prisoner."

For the barbaric treatment meted out to Colonel Bower, whom the Hessians found concealed in a hole behind an "*old black cabonate*," and which hastened his death a few days later at

³ Alexander Bower returned from Spain in 1744.

Perth gaol, we refer the curious to *Graham Bower's Narrative*, the substance of which has recently seen the light.⁴

Colonel Ker, after his arrest, having produced his Commission as an officer in the Spanish service, the Hanoverian officer in command did not think it prudent to keep him a prisoner. But, if he was let go for the moment, his freedom must have been short-lived, since two days later we find Andrew Fletcher writing to the Duke of Newcastle to announce his seizure:

“Edinburgh, 8. May (mid-day).—“The number of prisoners dayly increases. None of distinction since my last, *except Mr. Ker of Greyden, an officer of pretty high rank among the rebels.*”⁵

Chevalier Johnstone, rather a partisan witness, attributes Colonel Ker's capture, or recapture, to the fanaticism of the Presbyterian inhabitants of Forfar. The minister of Forfar, at this time, was John Ker, afterwards, in 1776, Moderator of the General Assembly. It is interesting to recall that his father, John Ker, an officer in Ireland, was only son of Ker of Crookedshaws, heirs male to the Kers of Linton, while his cousin, William Ker,⁶ (1707-1794) Town Clerk of Kelso in the '45, and afterwards laird of Gateshaw, was Henry Ker's agent.

During alterations made some years ago at the old house of Kincaldrum, the Commission granted by Prince Charles to Henry Ker of Graden was found. The original being countersigned *Charles P.R.* in holograph, as an incriminating document, it is supposed that Henry Ker had thrust it into a hole in the wall, before attempting to make his escape. Through the courtesy of its present owner, Charles E. G. Chambers, Esq., I am permitted to publish, in our *Proceedings*, this interesting Jacobite document.

⁴ Vid. *Chambers Journal*, May, 1911., Art. “*Bridging Time.*”

⁵ Scot. H.O. Papers XXXII.

⁶ A good portrait of this William Ker, “*Graden's Doer,*” still exists at Cargen House, the residence of his descendant, Robert F. Dudgeon, Esq.

Its tenor is as follows :—



Red Seal.

CHARLES P. R. [*In the Prince's own hand.*]

Charles Prince of Wales, etc., Regent of Scotland, England, France and Ireland, and the Dominions thereunto belonging,

To Henry Ker of Gradane Esquire, Greeting.

“ We, reposing especial trust and confidence in your courage, loyalty, and good conduct, Do hereby constitute and appoint you to be a Colannel of his Majestie's forces and to take your rank in the Army as such from the date hereof. You are therefore carefully and diligently to discharge the duty and trust of a Colannel aforesaid by doing and performing everything wh^h belongs thereto. And we hereby require all and every the officers and soldiers of our forces to observe and obey you as a Colannel, and yourself to obey and follow all such orders, directions and commands, as you shall from time to time receive from us, or our Commander-in-chief for the time being, or any other superior officer, according to the Rules and Discipline of War, in pursuance of the trust hereby reposed in you.”

Given at Linlithgow, the thirteenth day of September, 1745.

C. P. R.

Note on the Market Cross and "Ringan Stane" at Kirk Yetholm.

By the REV. JAMES F. LEISHMAN, M.A.

At Kirk Yetholm in the centre of the village street, not far from the Church gate, is still visible the stone base of the old Market Cross. Several years ago, this stone, being found an obstruction to traffic, was sunk *in situ*. It is of interest to recall that almost the last Act passed by the Scots Parliament in 1707, was one—"appointing a weekly mercat on Saturday, and two Fairs yearly—one upon the *sixteenth day of June*, and the other upon the *seventeenth day of October*, to be kept, in all time coming, at the Kirk of Yetholme."

Her late Majesty Esther Faa Blyth, queen of the Yetholm gipsies, described on one occasion at the Manse of Linton a great stone which, in her youth, was standing upon the *Fair Green* at Kirk Yetholm. Popularly known as the "*Ringan Stane*," because, as she maintained, it *rang* when struck, this huge monolith has since been demolished with gunpowder, its fragments, of great size, being built into a neighbouring wall. Among the Scottish peasantry "*Ringan*" is a well-known equivalent of Ninian, and that great Apostle of the Southern Picts was a highly popular Saint in the Borderland. In Scotland alone there are over sixty-six churches and altarages dedicated to his honour. May not this tradition of the "*Ringan Stane*" afford a possible clue to the lost dedication of Yetholm Church?

The Manor of Beal and its Successive Owners.

By J. C. HODGSON, M.A., F.S.A.

IT is now full sixty years since the Rev. James Raine put the counties of Northumberland and Durham very deeply in his debt by giving them in a noble folio his *History and Antiquities of North Durham as sub-divided into the shires of Norham, Island, and Bedlington*, which districts comprise the oldest portion of the Patrimony of St. Cuthbert. In that history, although designed on a large scale, the account of Beal only occupies a couple of pages, extended by incidental notices in other parts of the volume. As was to be expected, since Dr. Raine's account was published, much fresh material has been accumulated through the labours of members of the Berwickshire Naturalists' Club, the Newcastle Society of Antiquaries, the Durham and Northumberland Parish Register Society and others.†

In outline the manor of Beal is, in shape, somewhat like a scimitar or like a bow drawn against the North-East. It has on the North, Haggerston and Lowlinn; on the South, Fenham and Mount Hooley; and on the East and North-East it is bounded, at low-water, by the stream, or river, Low, or Lindis, which meanders over the vast expanse of sands—twice a day covered by the sea—which connects 'the haunted strand' of Holy Island with the mainland.

† The writer desires to acknowledge his indebtedness to Mr. C. F. Thorp, who, by giving an inspection of an abstract of title to the Selby fee, suggested this paper; to Mr. Robert Blair for assistance to discover the burial place of Henry Forster; to Mr. Robert Bolam for an inspection of the Conditions of Sale of Beal; to Dr. Burman for the use of an annotated copy of the *Will of a certain Northern Vicar*; to the Rev. Matthew Culley for information on the life of St. Begha; to Mr. F. W. Dendy for the use of an abstract of title effecting property in Newcastle once held by the Burdons; to Mr. Edwin Dodds and Mr. H. R. Leighton for extracts from the *Newcastle Courant*, &c.; to Mr. H. M. Wood for extracts from Parish Registers; and others.

So far as is known, no pre-historic remains have been found within the manor. A tradition, unsupported by any reliable authority, has associated Beal with the Irish Saint Begha, who is stated to have sojourned on an island off the North-umbrian coast, after she received the veil from the hands of Saint Aidan. It is not impossible that the 'island' may have been Islandshire.¹

It was at Beal that the mediæval pilgrim to Holy Island gave pause at the sight of the gleaming waters of the bay, and waited until the reflux of the tide should permit his bare or sandalled feet to pace the two miles of separating sands.

Dry-shod, o'er sands, twice every day,
The pilgrims to the shrine find way;
Twice every day, the waves efface
Of staves and sandall'd feet the trace. Scott. *Marmion*.

The hamlet of Beal stands on a knoll about half a mile distant from the shore. There is no record of the existence of any tower or fortified house, but there is a plain massively built manor house erected in the latter part of the seventeenth century by the Ord family, covered by a heavy roof of grey slates, and protected by a grove of wind-swept trees. The manor, of which the hamlet is the core, was formerly, and for some purposes is still, divided into two unequal portions, viz.: Beal North Side comprising 504 acres of arable and pasture land, 12 acres of roads, and 347 acres of sand; and Beal South Side comprising 229 acres of arable and pasture land, with a total area of 1,393 acres. The following characteristic place-names have been preserved—Hackwell Quarter, Beal-bushes, Carrow-hill, Carrow-meadow-well, Rape-close, Prior's-piece, Virtue-well-close, Suddow-well-close and Strothers.

In the return of knights' fees, known as Testa de Nevill, drawn up not later than the reign of Henry III. (1216-1272), and possibly in the reign of King John, it is stated that Gilbert de Behil held a moiety of the vill of Behil, as a free

¹ There was more than one saint named Begha. The Irish saint of the name who is stated to have received the veil of Saint Aidan (died 651) during the reign of Saint Oswald the King, (died 642) is asserted to have died *circa* 660. Cf. Bp. Forbes's *Kalendars of Scottish Saints*, p. 278.

tenant, and paid yearly two marks. The other moiety was held by Adam de Behil, in drengage, paying yearly the rent of twenty shillings, and rendering works in the demense lands at Fenwick, in Islandshire.²

By an undated charter attested by important witnesses, printed in the Appendix (No. DCLXXV.) to Raine, *North Durham*, Gilbert de Beyl granted nine acres of land in Beyl to the Prior and Convent of Holy Island for the sustentation of a light. This was before the year 1259. This land was subsequently leased by the Prior and Convent of Durham, to William, son of A. de Behill at the rent of 9s. a year.³

By a charter, dated 1st October, 1340, Robert de Helmesley senior, gave to John Heron and Eleanor his wife, all his lands in the vill of Behill. The grant was attested by Dominus Thomas Gray, Robert de Manners, and Robert de Gray, knights, Robert de Hagerston, Robert de Tughall, Alexander de Chesewyke, Adam de Behil.⁴ On the 5th of November following, Heron and his wife obtained pardon from Richard Bury, the book-loving Bishop of Durham, for having acquired Helmesley's lands without having previously obtained his licence (as chief lord of the fee). The premises comprised six messuages, two carucates of land, and ten acres of meadow.⁵ Some portion of the vill remained in the hands of the native family until the year 1382, when Agnes, widow of Thomas de Behil, died seised.⁶

Norham and Island shires, which from very early times had belonged to the Bishops of Lindisfarne and their successors, the Bishops of Durham, were virtually subtracted from the See

²Sources of Testa de Nevill. *Arch. Ael.* 2 Ser. Vol. xxv., p. 152 where the name Behil, by a printer's error, is printed Rehil.

³Raine, *North Durham* p. 204. Gilbert de Behil's seal is preserved in the Treasury at Durham. It is round, 1½ ins., bearing a round topped shield between two crescents, † SIGILL GILBERTI DE BEHIL. Cf. *Durham Seals. Arch. Ael.*, 3 Ser., Vol. VII., p. 289. Gilebertus de Beiel was an attesting witness to an Order charter (circa 1210-1220) printed in *Proceedings of Newcastle Soc. of Antiq.*, 3 Ser., Vol. II., p. 39.

⁴Lansdowne MS., fol. 44b.

⁵Bishop Bury's Register printed in appendix to *Kellaw's Register* (Rolls Series) Vol. III. p. 349.

⁶Raine, *North Durham*, p. 203.

in 1559 and annexed to the Crown.⁷ In a Survey made for the Crown in the year 1560 by Roone and Bates, John Selby and Thomas Beal, both of Beal, and Oliver Selby of Cornhill, were gentlemen of the Jury impanelled for the enquiry.⁸ It was found that in Beal there had been eight husband-lands only, which had been divided into small portions.⁹ The names of the free tenants¹⁰ of the manor were :—

The heirs of Sir William Heron, knight, who paid a free rent of	31s. 10d.
Thomas Grey of Killhowe, who paid a free rent of	2s. 6d.
Edward Reveley	7s. 0d.
Cuthbert Horsley	5s. 4d.
	<hr/>
Total	46s. 8d.

The Surveyors reported :—

The townshippe of Beale liethe on the shore of the sea directly against Holy Iland, and is bounded on the south part with the townes of Fenham and Phenwick, and on the west and north sydes with Killowe, Haggerston and Goswick, by certaine and perfect meeres, and hath in it viii husbandlands onley: howbeit they be nowe deviditt into smale porcions, and their is in the same noe tower, nor house of defence, but certen little howses of stone and lyme, that some of the tenaunts have builded for their owne safe-gurd.¹⁰

In the early part of the reign of Elizabeth, there was a commission issued out of the High Court of Admiralty addressed to Sir John Forster, knight, Sir Thomas Dacres, knight, and Valentine Browne, esq., on the complaint of Archibald Graham and other Scottish merchants. A ship and valuable cargo belonging to the complainants had been cast ashore at Sotterborne-mouth and broken on the rocks, whereupon "Thomas Clavering of Norham and his accomplices" had seized the wreck, on the plea that it was under the jurisdiction of Norham

⁷ Raine, *North Durham*, p. 14. It was not before 18 January, 1603-4, that Toby Matthew, Bishop of Durham, by a deed, confirmed by the Dean and Chapter of Durham, granted and confirmed to the King the manor of Norhamshire and Islandshire. Cf. the document printed in full by Raine, *North Durham*, p. 28.

⁸ *Ibid.*, p. 15.

⁹ *Ibid.*, p. 22.

¹⁰ *Ibid.*, p. 22.

Castle. The Commissioners refused to accept Clavering's explanation and put him and 'twenty others of the best of the country' in prison, subsequently clapping forty (or sixty) others into confinement. Ultimately they made an assessment on the neighbouring township to raise the sum of £414 13s., of which sum the vill of Beale was ordered to contribute £20.¹¹

About the year 1573, there were proceedings¹² in the Court of Exchequer respecting tithes and tenements in Beyll and other places in Island-shire, parcel of the possessions of the Cell of Holy Island, which, at the dissolution of religious houses, had been reserved to the use of Thomas Spark, the last Prior, who had been appointed a suffragan of the Bishop of Durham, under the title of Bishop of Berwick, and died 22 Feb., 1571. Soon after this the manor of Beal must have been granted out by the Crown, for at a muster taken on the 7th, 8th, 9th and 10th days of March, 15 $\frac{2}{3}$ $\frac{0}{0}$, of the freeholders and tenants dwelling within the East Marches, only two tenants of the village of Beill, belonging to "one Mr Palmarrs of Clerkenwell," appeared properly equipped, the remainder professing "uggsome" fines they had lately paid to one Philip Hardeng, who had recently sold the property to Palmer.¹³

The grant from the Crown would, of course, be subject to the rights of the free tenants, if any.

The tenants of Beal made a better show at musters of the horsemen and footmen, between the ages of 15 and 60 years, in the East Marches held on the 1st and 3rd of September, 1584, by Lord Hunsdon, Governor of Berwick, when two horsemen, seven footmen, and ten spearmen presented themselves.¹⁴

BEILL MUSTER ROLL, 1584.¹⁵

Olyver Selbey, effective; Richard Taylour, John Stelle, Henry Stelle, Robert Taylour, Richard Willson, Richard Cooke, John Bell, Robert Wilson, John Gathowse, Edmonde Daye, Thomas Bell, non-effective.

¹¹ *Cal. Border Papers*, ed. Bain, Vol. II., pp. 819-820.

¹² Exchequer Deposition, *Arch. Æl.*, 3 Sec., Vol. IV., p. 10.

¹³ *Cal. Border Papers*, ed. Bain, Vol. I., p. 19.

¹⁴ *Cal. Border Papers*, ed. Bain. Vol. I. p. 153.

¹⁵ *Ibid.* p. 159.

On the 12th of November, 1584, John Palmer of Clerkenwell, Middlesex, the assignee of the Crown-grantees by Indenture of Bargain and Sales in consideration of a certain sum of money paid John Orde of Berwick, conveyed to the said Orde,

All that moiety or whole half of the manor of Beal by the name of the moiety or whole half of all those, his messuages, edifices, buildings, gardens, lands, tenements, rents, meadows, pastures, feedings, moors, wastes and hereditaments to the said manor belonging, and then in the peaceable occupation of the said John Orde.¹⁶

And on the 2nd of May, following, Palmer granted by Indentures of Bargain and Sale the other moiety of the manor of Beal, described in similar words, to the said John Orde and Margaret Ryvely of Ancroft, widow.¹⁷

BEALE RENTAL 1631.¹⁸

William Orde, Esq. and Oliver Selby for divers messuages and land in Beall	32s.
Oliver Selby ¹⁹ for a tenement late Thomas Grayes	2s. 7d.
William Orde Esq. for Edward Reavly's land ...	7s. 6d.

The scanty evidence available suggests that the parties to whom John Palmer, in 1584, conveyed the manor and the lands which he had acquired from the Crown-grantees were in themselves already seised of lands in Beal. Be this as it may, on the 1st June, 1588, under the description of John Ord of Berwick, burgess, Ord entered into covenants with James Swynhoe of Berwick, gentleman, and Margaret, his wife, and Oliver Selby of Beal, gentleman, to partition the Ten Pound Lands in Beal, the following parcels being allotted to the said Oliver Selby:—

“On the South side of the town beginning on the West side of Harry Steal's onstead and extending Westwards to the gate called Lydgate, together also with one other cottage allotted to said Oliver Selby, situate and being at the West end of the South side of the town adjoining upon a cottage of the said James Swinhoe and Margaret, his wife, on the West, and George Ryveley's land on the

¹⁶ Abstract of Title.

¹⁷ *Ibid.*

¹⁸ Raine, *North Durham*. Appendix p. 156.

¹⁹ Oliver Selby died 10th Feb., 1633. Raine, *North Durham* p. 338.

East, which said premises were then in the occupation of Olyver Selby, and 5s. 6d. rented land, parcel thereof, in the occupation of the said Harry Steal, and ten pence rented land, parcel thereof, in the occupation of John Steal, and the same premises are within the territories of Beal aforesaid lying amongst the lands of the said John Orde and James Swynhoe and Margaret, his wife, and in the occupation of Olyver Selby or his assigns, paying yearly therefore unto the Captain of the Castle of Norham the sum of 8s. 0¼d. ; and for a further duty three quarters of a goose, or the yearly value or price thereof. It is further witnessed that the tenement on the South side of the town in the occupation of Harry Steale of the yearly rent of twenty-two shillings, parcel of the Ten Pound Land aforesaid, one hall house, one barn and a yard thereto belonging, was parted and divided amongst the said three parties, portion and portion like every ones part being already known, marked and bounded by the privity and knowledge of the neighbours of the town, and by the consent of the parties themselves."

BEAL SUBSIDY ROLL, 1670²⁰

Mr. William Ord's lands, Beale ...	...	...	£50
Mr. William Selby's lands there ...	...	...	£13
Mr. John Forster's tythes in Beele ...	...	...	£13
Mr. Wm. Orde's petty tythes of Kylvoe and hamlets, Berington, Lowlin, and Beele ...	...	...	£7

On the 11th November, 1684, by indentures of partition and division made between William Orde of Beale, esquire, of the one part, and William Selby of the same place, gentlemen, of the other part, "to the end that a perpetual partition and division should be had between the said parties," they, the said Orde and Selby, by the advice and assistance of George Burrell of Chibburn, gentleman, and Edward Clavering of Rock, gentleman, by them respectively chosen for that purpose, "their several proportions and quantities being taken up, surveyed and laid down by George Lawson of Ougham,* land surveyor, there" agreed to partition their lands. The award was carried into effect by Ord releasing to Selby:—

All and every the lands, arable and not arable, meadows, pastures, mines and quarries, both infield and outfield, with their rights, members and appurtenances, as the same lay within the division dyke on the South-side of the town of Beal, containing by estimation 220 acres, be the same more or less, and then in the occupation of the said William Selby or his assigns.

²⁰ Raine, *North Durham*. Appendix p. 159.

* Ulgham, near Morpeth.

By the same deed, Selby released to Ord, in similar terms, 800 acres on the North-side of Beal for his share. It was agreed the horse-and foot-ways should remain in common, as also the well on the South-side of Beal "with the antient and common usage of the same."

THE ORD FEE.

As has been already shown, the Ord purparty comprised the lands held by Reveley in 1583,²¹ land purchased from Palmer in 1584, and perhaps other parcels, as well as a moiety of the manor. From the items given in the subsidy roll of 1671, and from the terms of the deed of partition made in 1684, it is apparent that the Ord family at that time possessed three fourth parts of the township or vill.

The William Ord who held land in Beal in 1631, may be identified with William Ord, alderman of Berwick, who having ranged himself on the Royalists' side in the Civil Wars was, in 1649, declared a delinquent, and forced to compound for his property at Beal, Grindon, Felkington, Newbiggin in Norhamshire, and at Berwick.²² He was succeeded by another

²¹ Thomas Bullock died in 1416, seised of lands in Beal. His daughter married Thomas Reveley (Raine, *North Durham*, p. 204) from whom descended the Revelys of Ancroft. In the fifteenth year of Bishop Tunstall (1544-1545) Edward Riveley, kinsman [p grandson] and one of the heirs of Margaret Swyno, widow of Henry Swyno of Cheswyke, gent., Robert Rively and Fortune his wife, Robert Hudson and Marion his wife, the said Fortune and Marion being daughters and heirs of the said Margaret, have licence to enter without proof of the age of the said Fortune, Marion and Edward, upon the lands lately held by the said Margaret. (39th Report of the Deputy Keeper of Public Records, Part I., p. 11). Edward Reveley of Ancroft, made his will 12th October, 1569 (Raine, p. 221). His son William Reveley of Ancroft married Margaret, daughter of George Ord of Newbiggin in Norhamshire and died 1st August, 1573, leaving, with other issue, a son, George Reveley of Ancroft and Newton Underwood. (Raine, pp 311, 222). The said Margaret, widow of William Reveley married secondly James Swinhoe of Berwick (whose will is dated 15th Jan., 1602). As Margaret Reveley, widow, she was party to the deed abstracted in the text of 2nd May, 1584 and as wife of James Swinhoe to that of 18th June, 1588. She had issue of her second marriage and she made her will 19th March, 1609. Raine, p. 184.

²² *Royalist Compositions*, ed. Welford., p. 305. Surtees Soc. Pub., No. 111.

William Ord—probably his nephew—popularly called Justice Ord, whose wife, Mary, was buried in the parish church of Holy Island on the 13th of January, 1683-4.²³ It was he who was party to the deed of partition dated 11th November, 1684.

He had a brother, George Ord, who practised in Wooler as an attorney. He married 22nd June, 1682, at Holy Island,²⁴ a certain Anna Ord, and some of their children were baptized at the same church. George Ord was buried at Wooler on the 28th January, 1704-5.²⁴ His daughter Anna, married, *circa* 1716, the Rev. James Lawrie, minister of Kirkmichael, and previous to her marriage obtained a very curious certificate of character and of honourable descent, from the parish minister of Kelso.²⁵

The circumstances and the date of the alienation by the Ords of their property at Beal are unknown, but there can be little doubt that, indirectly, it was owing to the pressure on the family fortunes by the fine exacted by the Commissioners for Compounding Cases in the year 1649.

In the absence of authoritative information the following account has been pieced together; but it leaves much to be desired.

In the beginning of the eighteenth century, the property seems to have come into the possession—either by purchase, or foreclosure—of Henry Forster, a Tyneside trader. He is sometimes described as of Uckerby, a hamlet in Richmondshire, but he had something to do with Jarrow, and in his will he is described as of Cleadon, in the parish of Whitburn.²⁶ He left

²³ *Holy Island Register.*

²⁴ *Wooler Register.*

²⁵ Printed in *Proc. Newcastle Soc. Antiq.*, 3 Ser., Vol. III., p. 95.

²⁶ 1740, Sept. 11. Will of Henry Forster of Cleadon, co. Durham. To be decently interred in my vault in Jarrow church, and a marble tomb to be built over it of the value of £100. To my brother-in-law, Jacob Pearson and Elizabeth his wife, and the survivor, £100 per annum. My executors to educate Henry Gibson till he be 16, and then to pay £50 to apprentice him, and £50 afterwards. To Jacob and Cornelius Dove, sons of Captain John Dove of Rotherhithe, London, £50 each. To Henry son of Mr William Robinson of Munchton, £100 when 21. To Henry, son of Mr William Forster of Weremouth, the fourth part of the ship Betty, whereof William Forster is master. Residue to my grandson, Henry Burdon and his heirs, and failing them to my grand-daughter, Sarah Burdon, and to my nephew Jacob Pearson.

an only daughter, Elizabeth, who married first Thomas Burdon (of South Shields), and secondly Langdale Sunderland,²⁷ Collector of H.M. Customs, Newcastle. She had issue by both marriages. Her son, Henry Burdon,²⁸ who was his grandfather's devisee, died unmarried *circa* 1753, leaving Sarah Burdon, his sister of the whole blood, his heiress. She married first, 12th March, 1754,²⁹ John Swinburn of Long Witton and *jure uxoris* of

Codicil dated 6th Oct. 1740. To my grand-daughter Elizabeth Sunderland £500. To Henry son of Thomas Gibson late of Harton, deceased, £200, and my executor to keep him at Scorton school, where he is now a scholar, for 3 years; my niece, Mary Lumsden. Pr. at York, 28th February, 1740. Raine, *Test. Ebor.*

²⁷ Langdale Sunderland is mentioned in the Codicil to the *Will of a Certain Northern Vicar*, printed in London in 1765. The Northern vicar was the Rev John Ellison, vicar of Bedlington; and the writer of the squib is believed to have been the Rev William Cooper, brother of Sir Grey Cooper, Bart. The lines are as follows:—

To S ———d I'll lend a lift,
 And give him a peculiar gift;
 A charm that will amend his heart,
 And make him act the manly part;
 To his sweet spouse I give a theme,
 Wrote once in praise of Polypheme.

²⁸ Henry Burdon bore the arms *azure three pilgrims' staves or, the field crusily of the second, Crest, a squirrel eating nuts.* *Book-plate* in the possession of the writer.

²⁹ Indenture of Lease and Release bearing date respecting the 14th and 15th days of December, 1753; the said indenture of release being quinquepartite and made between John Swinburn of the town and county of Newcastle, esq., eldest son and heir of Cuthbert Swinburn of the same place, esq., deceased, and by Margaret his wife, and the said Margaret Swinburn, widow, mother of the said John Swinburn of the first part; Sarah Burdon of Newcastle aforesaid, spinster (only surviving child of Thomas Burdon, late of Newcastle-upon-Tyne aforesaid, esq., deceased, by Elizabeth his wife, only child and heir of Henry Forster, esq., deceased, and then the wife of Langdale Sunderland of Newcastle aforesaid, esq., and also only surviving sister and heir of Henry Burdon, late of West Jesmond in the county of Northumberland, esq., also deceased, who was eldest son and heir of the said Thomas Burdon by the said Elizabeth, his wife) of the second part; Percival Clennell of Newcastle, aforesaid, esq., and

Coxhoe, who died 4th February, 1773;³⁰ and secondly, in 1775, (as his second wife) James Riddell of Ardnamurchan, who was created a baronet in 1778.†

On the 20th November, 1780, the Riddells entered into an agreement with Anthony Gregson, proprietor of the adjoining estate of Lowlinn, for the sale and purchase of Lady Riddell's property at Beal, but the arrangement falling through, the farm was advertised in the *Newcastle Courant* of Saturday, 30th October, 1784.

The farm of Beal-on-the-hill. To be Let on Lease, and entered upon at Whitsunday next, Consisting of convenient House, and Office Houses, and upwards of eight hundred acres of rich arable and pasture Land, fit for Beans and Wheat, now in the occupation of John Selby, Esq.; or of Mr. Walker and others, his sub-tenants, at the yearly rent of 600*l.* It lies contiguous to the Post Road, half way between Belford and Berwick. There is Limestone on the premises, also Sea Sleetch

William Swinburn of Long Witton, in the said county of Northumberland, esq., younger brother of the said John Swinburn, of the fourth part; and Anthony Askew of London, doctor of physic, of the fifth part. In consideration of the intended marriage between the said John Swinburn and the said Sarah Burdon, certain messuages, &c., &c., in the street Without the Westgate of the town of Newcastle are brought into Settlement.

Abstract of title of Anderson's lands at the Westgate, Newcastle (after 1833), in the possession of Mr. F. W. Dendy.

On Tuesday the 12th inst. [*i.e.* 12 March 1754, was married], at the Chapel in Longacre, London, John Swinburn of Longwitton, in the County of Northumberland, Esq.; to Miss Burdon of this Place, Sister and Heir of Henry Burdon, late of West Jesmond, in the County of Northumberland, Esq., deceas'd; a beautiful young Lady with a Fortune of 40,000*l.* whose natural good Disposition, improved by the best Example and Education, has ever made her greatly valued and esteemed by all her Friends and Acquaintance; and whose Fortune is look'd upon as the least valuable Part of her.—*Newcastle Courant* of 23 March. 1754.

³⁰ *Newcastle Courant*, 6th Feb., 1773.

† James Riddell married first Mary, daughter and heiress of Thomas Milles of Billockby, Norfolk, by Mary his second (or third) wife, daughter of Richard Ferrior of Hemsby, some time M.P. for Yarmouth. Mary, wife of James Riddell, died at Caister in 1762, aged 27 years, and with three infant children was buried in St. Nicholas' Church, Great Yarmouth. Cf. Dawson Turner, *List of Individuals buried in St. Nicholas' Church, Great Yarmouth*, Yarmouth, 1848.

and Ware. A copy of the articles may be seen by applying to Mr. Thomas Gibson, Pilgrim Street, Newcastle, who will also receive proposals for taking said Farm, in writing, until the first November, next; if not let by that time, it will be Let by Auction, at the Red Lion Inn, Berwick-on-Tweed, on the sixth day of November next, between the hours of 12 and 2 at noon.

The same newspaper has the following notice:—

The Estate of Beal-on-the-Hill being advertised to be let on lease, and entered upon at Whitsunday next; it is deemed proper to inform the public, that by articles of agreement, dated the 20th day of December, 1780, Mr. Riddell (who claims to be the owner of one undivided moiety of the said Estate) covenanted and agreed that both he and all other persons having or lawfully claiming any Estate or Interest in the premises, should and would in consideration of the sum of eight thousand pounds, on or before the 26th day of May then next following convey to Anthony Gregson the said undivided moiety of the said Estate, *free from all incumbrances*, save a lease thereof to, or an agreement for the same with John Selby, Esq., for seven years, from Whitsunday, 1778, and save the contingency of a failure of issue of the body of Lady Riddell, against which contingency Mr. Gregson was to be indemnified by a mortgage of Ardnamurchan Estate, in Scotland, and by the Joint and several bond of the said Mr. Riddell, Sir James Riddell, and the late Mr. George James Riddell.

Mr. Riddell failing to perform his said agreement, Mr. Gregson was driven to the disagreeable necessity of filing a Bill in Chancery against him, to compel a specific performance of it, which Bill is still depending. Whoever therefore may incline to treat for, or take a lease of of the said premises, are desired to take notice, that in case the Lord Chancellor should decree a performance of the said articles of agreement (which must happen if Mr. Riddell can make a good title to the Estate), no lease made by Mr. Riddell will be binding against Mr. Gregson.

Sir James Riddell died on the 2nd November, 1787, and his widow, Dame Sarah Riddell, dying at No. 57, Great Pulteney Street, in the parish of Bathwick, near Bath, on the 5th June, 1817, aged 86, was buried in Westminster Abbey, on the 16th of the same month.

Leaving no issue by either marriage, the succession to Lady Riddell's real estate was contested by her step-grandson Sir James Milles Riddell, second baronet, who seems to have relied on a settlement made on his grandfather's marriage with the

deceased, and Mr. Robert Denison who claimed to be heir-at-law as the grandson of Lady Riddell's half-sister Elizabeth Sunderland.

The contention was aggravated by the circumstance that the wives of the litigants were respectively aunt and niece, one being the sister and the other the daughter of Sir Richard Brooke of Norton, fifth baronet.

After some litigation a division was agreed upon, and Beal fell to the share of Sir James Milles Riddell, who, in the *Newcastle Courant* of 10th May, 1821, advertised the property for sale by auction. It was described as comprising the North Side of Beal with a mansion-house, farm buildings and 826 acres of land let under lease to Messrs. Andrew and Thomas Scott at the rent of £1,000 per annum. Either at the auction sale, or subsequently, the property was purchased by Mr. Prideaux Selby, for the sum of £14,500, who in this manner became proprietor of the whole estate.

The accompanying table will show the inter-relationship of the parties.

HENRY FORSTER, of Cleadon, parish of Whitburn, buried in Jarrow Church; Will dated 11 Sept., 1740; pr. at York, 28 Feb., 1740-1 (a).

Thomas Burdon of Newcastle, merchant; one of the 18 children of Nicholas Burdon of South Shields (b), apprenticed 20 Janr. 1719, to his brother-in-law James Moncaster of Newcastle, draper, admitted free of Merchants Company 24 April, 1727 (c); married at Whitburn, 25 May, 1727; will dated 30 Dec. 1730; pr. 7 March, 1731.

Henry Burdon of West Jesmond, only surviving son. Admitted free of Merchants' Company, by patrimony 7 October, 1750, died circa 1753 (c).

Sarah Burdon, sister and heir, married 1st March 1754, John Swinburn of Long Witton (f) articles before marriage 14 and 15 Dec. 1753; and 2nd, as his second wife, James Riddell; died at Bath, 5 June 1817, aged 86 buried in Westminster Abbey (g).

Elizabeth Forster, only child and heir; died in Newgate Street, Newcastle, 24 October, 1772, aged 67; bur. in family vault at Jarrow (d).

Mary, dau. of Thomas Milles of Billockby, Norfolk, mar. 7 Feb. 1754, first wife (h).

Elizabeth Sunderland, born circa 1734, only surviving child of marriage, named in her grandfather's will, died at Bath, 3 Nov. 1815, aged 82 (i).

Thomas Denison, of Leeds mar. St. John's Newcas- tile, 21st Dec., 1756. (k)

Thomas Miller Riddell, son and heir, died in his father's lifetime, 17th July 1796 (h).

Margaretta, dau. of Dugald Campbell of Lochnell, mar. 11 Dec. 1784 (h).

Robert Denison of Kilnwick Percy, co. York, born 15 Sept. 1760 (k). married 24 July 1783 (k).

Sir James Milles Riddell of Ardnachan, second baronet, born 3 June 1787, died 28 Sept. 1861 (h) | 1822 (h).

Mary, dau. of Sir Richard Brooke of Norton, bart., mar. 27 March, 1822 (h).

(a) Raine, *Test. Ebor.*
 (b) *Surtrees, Durham*, Vol. III., p. 340.
 (c) Deady, *Newcastle Merchant Adventurers*.
 (d) *Newcastle Courant*, 31 Oct., 1772.
 (e) *Dugdale's Visitation of Yorkshire, with Additions*, Ed. Clay.
 (f) *Newcastle Courant*, 23 March, 1754.
 (g) *Registers of Westminster Abbey*, ed. Chester.
 (h) G.E.C. *Complete Baronetage*.
 (i) *Newcastle Courant*, 18 Nov. 1815.
 (k) Hunter, *Familiae Minorum Gentium*, p. 772.

THE SELBY FEE.

From the statement in the Rental of 1631, it is evident that the root of the title of the Selby property may be traced back to the Greys of Kylvoe, an ancient Islandshire family whose pedigree is set out by Raine, *North Durham*, p. 337. As has been shown, Oliver Selby, in the year 1588, acquired other lands in Beal with apparently a moiety of the manor.

He is stated to have been a younger son of John Selby of Grindon in Northhamshire. He attained a ripe old age, for on the 28th December, 1629, under the description of Oliver Selby of Lowlinn, he entailed his property in that place upon his eldest son George Selby,³¹ remainder to his son William Selby, remainder to John Selby, remainder to Richard Matlin *alias* Selby, remainder to John Selby of Grindon, remainder to John Selby of Pawston, remainder to William Selby of Pawston, remainder to Gerard Selby of the Hare-law.³² This

³¹ Lowlinn deeds. Cf. Raine, *North Durham*, p. 206.

³² 13th Sept., 1646. Will of George Selby of Lowlin, gent. To be buried in the church of Holy Island. My son Oliver Selby to be sole executor. I give him and his heirs my lands of Lowlin. Remainder to my brother William Selby of Beale. Remainder to Daniel Selby son of William Selby of Beale. Remainder to his brother William Selby. Remainder to his brother Oliver Selby. Remainder to his brother George Selby. Remainder to his brother Robert Selby. To my wife Anne Selby £10 per annum. Alexander Scott of Earle my son-in-law, and my daughter his wife. To James Carr of Bitchfield hall my son-in-law, and my daughter Jane, his wife, £60. To my daughter Philedelphia Selby, £60. To my daughter Elizabeth Selby, £40. To my grandchild Oliver Scott, £10. To my sister Anne Selby, meate and drinke. Sir William Selby of Twizle, knight. William Selby of Lowick, clerk. My brother William Selby of Beale, and Henry Ogle of Holy Island, gent., supervisors. Pr. at Durham, 1674. Raine, *Test. Dunelm.*

1st Aug., 1695. Will of William Selby of Lowlin, gent. To my son William Selby, and his heirs, my lands of Lowlin. Remainder, to my three daughters Ellenor, Anne, and Mary Selby. Remainder, to my daughter-in-law, Margaret Selby. Remainder, to William Selby of Beale, gent. Remainder, to John Luck of Berwick, esq. I give my personal estate to my wife Margaret; she executrix. The above William Selby, and John Wilkie of Broomhouse, supervisors. Witnesses Bryan Grey, Chas. Sibbit. Pr. at Durham 1696. Raine, *Test. Dunelm.*

entail is of importance as indicating his affinity to the lines of Selby of Grindon and Selby of Pawston.

To his second son William Selby I., Oliver Selby in his life-time gave his lands in Beal. This William Selby I. and Eleanor his wife, in the year 1627, acquired some lands in the township of Shilbottle, which they gave to their eldest son Daniel Selby, who, with his wife Eleanor, had dealings with the Shilbottle property in 1694, but died without surviving issue.

William Selby II., second son of William Selby I., succeeded to the Beal property, and was rated for the same in 1671 at £13 per annum. Dying the same year, he was buried at Holy Island on the 9th of August, 1671.

4 August. 1671 Will of William Selby of Beal, gent. To be buried on Holy Island. I have given, by deed dated 16 May Charles II., (1665,) my Pryor-land in Beale to my son John Selby, and to his heirs for ever. My children, William Selby, Anne Selby, and Jane Selby. My wife, Anne, executrix. Witnesses; John Ord, Edward Clavering, Lanslot Ord, John Selby. Proved at Durham, 1671. Raine, *Test. Dunelm.*

William Selby III., under the description of 'son of William Selby of Beele-on-the-Hill, in the county of Durham, gentleman, deceased' was apprenticed 11 August, 1675, to John Varey of Newcastle, hostman,³³ but soon abandoned his intention of a mercantile career. He is described as 'of Beal' in his marriage licence, 6 February, 1676. His wife was Hannah Burrell of Long Houghton of the family of Burrell of Bassington, and probably a kinswoman of George Burrell of Chibburn, mentioned above. On the 11 November, 1684, he entered into an agreement with his neighbour William Ord, to partition their lands in Beal.³⁴ He was party to his son's post-nuptial settlement, dated 10 and 11 November, 1708; made his will on the 10 November, 1709; and died soon afterwards.

10 November, 1709. Will of William Selby of Beal, gent. My personal estate to be divided among my unmarried children, George Selby, Jane Selby, Margaret Selby, Grace Selby, Ann Selby, William Selby, Jarrard Selby, Betty Selby, and Samuel Selby. My wife, executrix. Witnesses George Selby, etc. Proved at Durham, 1709. Raine, *Test. Dunelm.*

³³ Dendy, *Newcastle Hostmen's Company*

³⁴ Abstract of Title.

Hannah, widow of William Selby III., retired to Berwick, and dying there was buried at Holy Island on the 23rd November, 1735.

They had issue seventeen children, viz. :—

Prideaux Selby, son and heir.

George Selby, baptized at Holy Island, 10th July, 1688, afterwards of Elwick in Bamburghshire, named in the deed of entail of 1708, party to release 4th March, 1747. [On the 3rd July, 1706, George Selby of Beal, gent., took out a licence to marry Jane Ord, spinster.³⁵

Daniel Selby, baptized at Holy Island, 9th Dec. 1690; to whom his great uncle, John Selby of Beal, in 1701, gave a house on Holy Island; named in the entail of 1708.

Samuel, baptized at Holy Island, 4th October, 1692, named in the entail of 1708; apprenticed 26th August, 1709, to Anthony Compton of Berwick, burgess; was of Alnmouth when he was party to release, 4th March, 1747. [On the 3 Dec., 1718, Samuel Selby of Coup-land, took out a licence to marry Margaret Graham, spinster, of the parish of Kirknewton].

William, buried 25th January, 1686/7, at Holy Island.

William Selby, named in deed of entail of 1706, apprenticed 15th June, 1716, to John Armorer of Newcastle, hostman. [On the 21st April, 1724, William Selby of Newcastle, gent., took out a licence to marry Jane Armorer of the same place].

³⁵ George Selby, son of William Selby III., was residing at Ewart in the parish of Kirknewton, 17th March, 1715, when he took out a licence to marry Anne, daughter of John Werge, vicar of Kirknewton. He afterwards took a lease of Elwick, but had retired to Berwick before he made his will.

18th August, 1772. Will of George Selby. To my wife Ann, £500. To my daughter Mary, £300. To my daughter Hannah, £700. To my daughter Catherine £700. To my nephew Thomas Werge, £50. To John Werge, grandson of my brother-in-law, Richard Werge, vicar of Hartburn, £50. To my great-grandchildren Catherine and William Selby, £100 apiece. My daughter Elizabeth £100. Trustees: Edwards Werge of Adderstone Mains, gent., and John Selby of Beal, gent. Raine, *Test. Dunelm.*

Gerard Selby, named in the entail of 1708: was of Middleton in Bamburgshire, when he gave a release, 4 March, 1747: his son Prideaux Selby in 1744 had a legacy under the will of Prideaux Selby of Beal. Ancestor of of the Selbys of Middleton and the Selbys of Golds-cleugh, &c.³⁶

Hannah, baptized at Holy Island, 6th Jan. 16 $\frac{7}{8}$ $\frac{9}{10}$; married William Burrell of Chibburn; bond of marriage 27th April, 1702.

Jane, baptized at Holy Island, 12th July, 1681; married Thomas Atchison of Berwick, wig-maker, and was party to a deed, 24th May, 1748.

Eleanor, baptized at Holy Island, 9th June, 1685.

Phillis, buried at Holy Island, 24th October, 1699.

Margaret, married Robert Hindmarsh of Alnwick, tanner, and was party to release, 4th March, 1747.

Grace, married Allanson Chapman of Southwark, Surrey, mariner, and was party to deed, 24th May, 1748.

Ann.

Elizabeth, died before 24th May, 1748: will dated
sister Jane executrix.

Other children who died in infancy.

³⁶ Gerard Selby, the youngest of the seventeen children of William Selby III., was married at Holy Island on January 7th, 1728/9, to Alice, daughter of George Selby of Holy Island by whom he had (perhaps with others) issue, five sons and five daughters. He took a lease of Middleton in Bamburgshire, and was residing there in ripe old age when he made his will.

10th Feb., 1777. Will of Jerard Selby of Middleton-by-the-Sea, gent. My wife Alice to have the remainder of my lease. To my daughter Hannah Sibbit, widow of Matthew Sibbit, gent, £100. To my daughter Jane, wife of Joseph Forster, master and mariner, £100. To my daughter Ann Selby, £100. To my grand-daughter Alice Selby, only surviving child of my son William Selby, deceased, £50. My five daughters, Hannah Sibbit, Jane Forster, Alice Barber, and Ann Selby. To my wife £40 per annum. Residue to my three sons, George, Jerard and Prideaux Selby, they executors. Pr. at Durham, 1780. Raine, *Test. Durham*.

A portait in oils of the testator is now (1912) in the possession of his descendant, Miss Dodds of Alnwick.

Prideaux Selby I., son and heir of William Selby III., was baptized 1st January, 1677/8; and married 19th June, 1702 (*Longframlington Register*), Elizabeth, daughter of Henry Collingwood of Cornhill, who resided at Westerheugh in the chapelry of Brinkburn. In his early married life he resided at, or near, Brinkburn, where at least three of his children were born. By a settlement dated 10th and 11th November, 1708, his father limited to him and his issue male, his property at Beal, Shilbottle and Holy Island, remainder to George, Daniel, Samuel, William and Gerard, respectively, the second, third, fourth, fifth, and sixth sons of William Selby III., the settler. He had dealings with Beal on the 8th May, 1738/9, the 8th May, 1738, and the 8th May, 1742. He made his will on the 4th May, 1744,³⁷ and died in the same year.

His widow removed to Berwick, where she made her will on the 9th Aug., 1765,³⁸ and afterwards to the house of her son George at Hunting-hall near Lowick, where she died, in her 92nd year, 10th May, 1769.

³⁷ 4th May, 1744. Will of Prideaux Selby of Beal, in the chapelry of Kylloe, gent. I give all my lands in Holy Island to my son, John Selby, and his heirs for ever. I give to my son George Selby all my lands in Shilbottle, to him and his heirs for ever, he paying to my wife, Elizabeth, £40 per annum for dower. To my daughter, Mary Selby, £500. To my daughter, Elizabeth, Selby, £500. To John and James Wilkie, two of the sons of John Wilkie of Ladythorn, gent., and to Elizabeth Wilkie, daughter of the said John Wilkie, senior, £100. To Prideaux Wilkie, son of the said John Wilkie, £50. To Grace, wife of William Selby of Berwick, apothecary. £100. To Prideaux Selby, their son, £50 when 21. To my wife, my sons, John and George, and my daughters, Mary and Elizabeth, my furniture, &c. To Prideaux Selby, son of my brother Gerard Selby, £40 when 21. My leases of land in Beal, Samshouse, Kentstone, &c., held of Sir Carnaby Haggerston. Executors, Henry Collingwood of Cornhill, esq., Thomas Forster of Lucker, gent., Collingwood Wilkie of Berwick, gent. Proved at Durham. 18th June, 1744. Raine, *Test. Dunelm.*

³⁸ 9th Aug. 1765. Will of Elizabeth Selby of Berwick, widow. To my son, George Selby of Hunting-hall, gent., and his heirs, my corn tithes in Shilbottle, and my other real estate. My son, John Selby of Beale, gent. My daughter, Grace, wife of John Selby (*sic*) of Ladythorn, gent. My daughter, Elizabeth, wife of Thomas Stirling of Berwick, merchant. My grand children, Thomas, Elizabeth and Isabell Stirling. My grand-daughter, Elizabeth Sibbit, wife of Edward Sibbit of Longridge, gent. My grand-daughter, Mary, daughter of George Selby of Alnwick, gent. My grand-daughter, Elizabeth, daughter of the said William Selby. My grand-daughter

They had issue :—

William Selby, born at Brinkburn, baptized there, 28th July, 1709, died in his father's life-time.

John Selby, who succeeded his father.

George Selby, who succeeded his brother.

Thomas Selby, buried at Holy Island, 19th November, 1719.

Henry Selby, baptized at Holy Island, 16th October, 1710, apprenticed 1st September, 1726, to Chaloner Cooper of Newcastle, boothman.

Hannah married 12th May, 1726, at Holy Island, John Wilkie of Broomhouse in Islandshire.

Margaret, born at Brinkburn, baptized there 3rd Jan., 1705/6, buried there 25th April, 1707.

Grace, born at Brinkburn, baptized there 20th May, 1707, married William Selby of Berwick ;³⁹ bond of marriage 9th Sept., 1734.

Elizabeth married Thomas Stirling of Berwick. Buried at Berwick, 17th Feb., 1804, aged 82.

Mary married George Selby of Alnwick, *a quo* Selby of Swansfield and Pawston.

Elizabeth Selby daughter of the said George Selby of Hunting-hall. To my grand-son, Henry Collingwood Selby, son of the said George Selby of Alnwick, the silver watch which belonged to my father. Pr. at Durham, 1769. Raine, *Test. Dunelm.*

Wednesday, se'nnight, died at Hunting-hall, near Berwick, in the 92nd year of her age, Mrs Elizabeth Selby, relict of the late Prideaux Selby of Beal, in the County of Durham, esq., and daughter of the late Henry Collingwood of Westerheugh, esq. She was a good wife, a tender and affectionate parent, and a pious and sincere Christian. *Newcastle Courant*, 20th May, 1769.

³⁹ 14th March, 1794. Will of Grace Selby of Berwick, widow. My great-nephew John Wilkie of Eland-hall, esq. The Rev. Adam Sibbit and his brother Mr. John Sibbit, sons of Mr. Edward Sibbit of Berwick; Elizabeth their mother. The daughter of my nephew Prideaux Selby. My niece Mary, wife of Captain Thomas Donaldson. Mrs. Hannah Sibbit and her sister, Mrs. Jane Forster. Mrs. Hannah Selby, daughter of the late Mr. Samuel Selby. Robert Wilkie, son of my late son-in-law Robert Wilkie of Ladythorn, Esq.

Codicil 15th Sept., 1797. To my nephew Prideaux John Selby, my gold watch. My niece Margaret Selby. My niece Elizabeth Sibbit and her son, the Rev. Adam Sibbit. My niece Mary Donaldson. Her grandmother and mine, Mrs. Fenwick of Bywell, late of Morpeth, deceased,

John Selby, son and heir of Prideaux Selby, was an industrious money-making man. Born *circa* 1716, the eldest son of an immense family, he was farming at Hazelrig in the parish of Chatton in 1742, and in 1744, succeeded to an incumbered property. On the 11th June, 1745, he mortgaged his property at Beal to Stephen Fryer of Newcastle, to secure £1,200; and having in 1747 unsuccessfully endeavoured to sell it,⁴⁰ he four years later obtained an increase of the mortgage. He rented the other and larger part of Beal, and about 1745 was appointed Receiver in Chancery of the very considerable estates of John Forster of Adderston.⁴¹ So fortunate was he in his enterprises that on the 11th May, 1754, he was able to repay the £2,000 borrowed from Stephen Fryer, who released to him the premises mortgaged. He died at Beal on the 22nd February, 1785, aged 69, possessed, it is stated, of real estate worth £1,500 a year, and over £8,000 personalty.

1784, Dec. 27th. Will of John Selby of Beal. My real estate to my brother George Selby, in tail male. Remainder to my nephew George Selby of Foxton-hall. Remainder to my nephew Henry Collingwood Selby. Remainder to my nephew Prideaux Selby. Remainder to my nephew John Wilkie of Eland-hall. Remainder to my nephew Prideaux Wilkie, of Doddington. Remainder to my nephew Thomas Stirling the younger. Remainder to my right heirs. My lease of a moiety of the

My sister Elizabeth Stirling, widow and her daughter Elizabeth, wife of James Begbie. My brother George Selby of Beal. Frances Wilkie Selby, daughter of my nephew Henry Collingwood Selby. My sister-in-law Hannah Selby, deceased. My nephew William Selby. My brother's two daughters, Margaret and Elizabeth Selby. Mrs. Forster, wife of Mr. Ralph Forster. Pr. at Durham, 1799. Raine, *Test. Dunelm.*

8th May, 1775. Will of William Selby of Berwick, gent. To my son-in-law Robert Wilkie of Ladythorn, esq. and John Selby of Beal, esq. £1,000 in trust to pay the interest to my wife, Grace. My brother Richard Selby. My sister Hannah Selby. William and Hannah Weddell son and daughter of my late cousin Selby Weddell, deceased. To my brother, Richard Selby, the silver cup given me by Mr. Clavering. Pr. at Durham, 1804. Raine, *Test. Dunelm.*

⁴⁰ To be sold a freehold estate at Beal, 320 acres, rental £137 10s.—Apply to Mr. Nicholas Brown, attorney, Alnwick. *Newcastle Courant*, 3rd January, 1747.

⁴¹ Cf. *New History of Northumberland*. Vol. i. p. 227.

corn tythes of East, West and Middle Ord to follow the real estate. To my servant John Watson, his eldest son John and his son Ralph, my farm at Unthank for their lives and the life of the survivor, they paying £160 per annum rent. I charge my real estate with the following annuities.—To Mary Moffat £20, to her daughter Jane Moffat £50, to Elizabeth wife of Edward Sibbet £50, to my sister Grace Selby £50, to my sister Elizabeth Sterling £50, to my servant Margaret Garret £12, and to John Bryson of East Ord, yeoman, £10. Residue of personal estate to be invested in the purchase of land.

John Selby having died unmarried, the representation with the accumulated savings of the family descended to his brother:—

George Selby, the third, but only surviving son of Prideaux Selby of Beal; who, in 1769, farmed and was residing at Hunting-hall, near Lowick. Twenty years later he purchased the beautiful property of Twizell, in Bamburghshire, comprising about 640 acres.

On the 6th January, 1784, he married Margaret, daughter of John Cook—of the Blakemoor branch of that family—who had married his kinswoman Margaret, daughter of John Cook of Sturton Grange Eastfield. His married life was chiefly passed at Alnwick, but he was residing at Twizell when he made his will on the 12th August, 1802. He died at the age of 80, and was buried at Holy Island on 5th Nov., 1804.

By his wife (who on the 4th Jan., 1806, married her son's tutor, the Rev. Matson Dodd, afterwards rector of Ingram) he left issue, three sons and four daughters viz:—

Prideaux John Selby, of Beal and Twizell, born at Alnwick 23rd July, 1788.

George Selby, Captain R.N. of Belleview, Alnwick, born at Alnwick 5th November, 1789, married Mary Ann, daughter of the Rev. Charles Thompson, curate of Howick and died at Alnwick 23rd June, 1867, *s.p.*

William Selby, killed at the battle of Salamanca in Spain, 22nd July, 1812, aged 20.

Margaret, married first Thomas Bell of Alnwick, solicitor, and of Shortridge, and secondly William Clark, of Belford.

Elizabeth, married Stephen Fryer Gillum of Middleton near Belford.

Mary Ann, married William Broderick.

Isabella, married John Church.

Prideaux John Selby of Beal, son and heir of George Selby, was born at Bondgate, Alnwick, 23rd July, 1788 and consequently was only sixteen years of age at his father's death.

Soon after he attained his majority he barred the entail.

1810, Jan. 12th and 13th. Indentures of Lease and Release; the Release being made between Prideaux John Selby of Twizell (in the parish of Bamburgh) who was eldest son and heir-at-law of George Selby late of Twizell, and nephew of John Selby late of Beal, the deceased of the first part; John Lindsay of Alnwick, gent., of the second part; and John Griffith of the city of Durham, gent., of the third part. Deed to dock the intail. The premises comprised an undivided moiety of Beal, priory-lands in Beal, hay and petty tythes in Beal, hay and other petty tithes in Unthank, petty tithes of East Ord, East Ord mill with 270 acres of land, Moor farm in East Ord, several other closes in East Ord, purchased of Mr. Grey Cooper and Walter Kettleby, messuages and collieries in Unthank formerly belonging to Sir Walter Blackett, a quay or coal staith adjoining the river Tweed at Tweedmouth, a burgage in Tweedmouth, a burgage in Holy Island, lands in the chapelry of Kyloe.

By Indentures of Lease and Release dated respecting 12th and 13th December, 1810, he made a settlement before his then intended marriage with Lewis Tabitha, daughter of Mr. Bertram Mitford of Mitford.

In the following year he raised a mortgage on the Beal property.

1811, May 28th and 29th. Indentures of Lease and Release the latter made between the said Prideaux John Selby of Twizell House, (in the parish of Bamburgh), esq., eldest son and heir-at-law of George Selby late of the same place, esq., also nephew and (as eldest son of the said George Selby) then heir-at-law and a devisee under the last will of John Selby, late of Beal, who was eldest son and heir-at-law of Prideaux Selby, theretofore of Beal, who was the eldest son and heir-at-law of William, formerly of Beal, long since deceased, of the one part; and the Rev. Dickens Haslewood, of the city of Durham, clerk, of the other part.

Mortgage to Hazlewood of Beal South Side, containing 232 acres, to raise £3,000.

THE RECTORIAL TITHES.

In the early part of the seventeenth century the tithes of Beal (in whole or in part) were acquired by Sir Robert Jackson of Berwick, knight, a wealthy burgess of that place,

which he represented in five successive parliaments. Dying in the month of January, 1646, he gave bequests to Berwick school and to numerous relatives and friends.⁴² His only surviving child, Mary, married, first, Sir Pelham Carey, knight, (third son of Henry, Baron Hunsdon—Queen Elizabeth's maternal kinsman,) and secondly on the 8th June, 1643, George Paylor of Nunmonkton, by neither of whom did she leave any surviving issue.⁴³ On the 15th May, 1647, George Paylor, described as of the Tower of London, and Dame Mary Carey his wife, conveyed the tithes of Beal (in whole or in part) to Richard Forster of Newham-hall.⁴⁴ His eldest son, also named Richard Forster, of Newham hall, by deed dated 10th October, 1662, conveyed his tithes of Beal and some property at Hethpool to his two brothers John and Edward Forster, John Forster was a merchant in London, and by his will, dated 28th Feb., 168 $\frac{1}{2}$, gave his interest in the Beal tithes to his brother Edward Forster, a merchant in Hamburg. By family arrangements these tithes passed through his (Edward Forster's) second son, John, to his (John's) third daughter, Frances, wife of Joseph Thompson of Sunderland, Co. Durham. Mrs. Thompson, by will dated of January, 1771, gave them in trust for her only child Jane Thompson, whom failing, to her niece Juliot Laidman (daughter of her sister Mary, wife of Francis Laidman of Morpeth) who eventually succeeded. In February, 1796, Juliot Laidman intermarried with Francis Johnson of Woodhorn and died, without issue, in the month of August, 1815.⁴⁵ On the 22nd November, 1825, Charles Laidman of Morpeth sold the reversion of the tithes of Beal, expectant on the death of his brother-in-law Francis Johnson (which happened in 1836), to Mr. Prideaux John Selby for the large sum of £3,800.⁴⁶

⁴² Scott, *History of Berwick* p. 396.

⁴³ *Ibid.*

⁴⁴ Abstract of tithe to Beal tithes.

⁴⁵ *New History of Northumberland.* Vol. i. p. 276.

THE WHOLE ESTATE.

As has been set out, Mr. Prideaux John Selby,⁴⁷ in 1821, augmented his paternal property by the purchase of the Ord fee, and in 1825 acquired the tithes. Being possessed of a residential property at Twizell in Bamburghshire, and other real estate near Tweedmouth, and having no son, he resolved to offer Beal for sale by auction, on the 22nd August, 1848. In the particulars and conditions of sale it was described as comprising 1,393 acres, tithe free, let on lease at the rent of £1,700 per annum. It was subject to the following annual payments viz. :—Land Tax £25 9s. 0d., quit-rent payable to Lady Stanley (of Haggerston) £1 19s. 8d., fee-farm rent payable to Edward Noel 13s. 8d.

Mr. Prideaux John Selby had issue by his wife Lewis Tabitha, daughter of Bertram Mitford, three daughters who became his co-heiresses viz. :—Lewis Marianne, married, first, 1833, Charles John Bigge of Newcastle, and secondly Robert Luard, a major in the army; Frances Margaret, married 1833, Edmund Antrobus, clerk in orders; and Jane, married 1839, Sir Thomas Tancred, bart.

After passing through various hands the property now belongs to Mr. C. J. Leyland of Haggerston Castle.

⁴⁶ *Ibid.*

⁴⁷ Biographical notices of Mr. Prideaux John Selby, a distinguished ornithologist, who died 27th March, 1867, may be found in the fifth volume of the *History of the Club* p. 336-338, the *Dictionary of National Biography*, the new *History of Northumberland* Vol. 1, p. 230-231.

OBITUARY NOTICE.

Mr Robert Middlemas.

OF the nine gentlemen who founded the Berwickshire Naturalists' Club on the 22nd of September, 1831, two were churchmen and seven were drawn from medicine and surgery. In the following year, however, a representative of the law was elected to be a member, and from that time to the present the three learned professions Divinity, Medicine, Law, have contributed largely to the membership of the Club.

On the 20th of April, 1912, the Club lost one of its oldest and most respected members by the death of Mr Robert Middlemas of Alnwick, who having been elected on the 25th of June, 1863, was, at the time of his death, ninth on the roll of membership.

Mr Robert Middlemas was born on the 11th of July, 1831, at Spittal in the parish of Tweedmouth, and educated at Alnwick, in which town he served his articles with Mr John Atkinson Wilson, solicitor. He was admitted a solicitor in 1857, subsequently becoming partner with Mr Wilson, and spent the remainder of his useful life in Alnwick.

Having gained the friendship of his fellow townsman, Mr George Tate, sometime Honorary Secretary of the Club, he contributed to the second volume of Mr Tate's admirable *History of Alnwick*, published in 1869, a list of *Muci* and *Hepaticæ* to be found in the parish and neighbourhood; and on Mr Tate's death in 1872, he undertook the office of Treasurer of the Club, Mr James Hardy becoming Secretary. On his retirement from the treasureship in 1896, a piece of plate was presented to him in recognition of his valued services.

Mr Middlemas was President of the Club in 1886, and his portrait is reproduced in the Transactions (Vol. XII., opposite page 161). His contributions to the Club's publications comprise :—

Note "On the Red or Common Squirrel," Vol. VI., p. 268.

Memoir of George Tate, sometime Secretary of the Club,
ibid. p. 269.

"On an Inscribed Stone in the possession of Mr William Wightman," *ibid.* p. 453.

Memoir of Robert Castles Embleton, Vol. VIII., p. 373.

Presidential Address delivered October 14th, 1886, Vol. XI.,
p. 321.

At the time of his death Mr. Middlemas was :—

Clerk of the Alnwick Urban District Council.

Registrar of the Alnwick County Court.

Clerk of the Justices of Glendale Ward.

Clerk of the Justices of West Coquetdale Ward.

Mr Middlemas possessed a well chosen library; and left a widow, one son and four daughters, to survive him.

J. C. HODGSON.

Account of Rainfall in Berwickshire—Year 1911.

By JAMES HEWAT CRAW, West Foulden.

Locality and Authority.	Hirsel. (Mr McAndrew.)	St. Abb's. (Bd. of N. Lights.)	Northfield. (Mr Morrison.)	Lochton. (Mr Aitchison.)	West Foulden. (Mr Craw.)	Manderston. (Mr Marshall.)	Cowdenknowes. (Mr Robertson.)	Marchmont. (Mr Wood.)	Duns Castle. (Mr Smith.)
Height above sea-level.	94'	200'	230'	150'	250'	356'	360'	500'	500'
January	1.28	1.70	1.24	1.12	1.26	1.55	1.13	1.40	1.34
February	1.07	0.98	0.75	1.38	0.84	1.44	2.02	1.90	1.23
March	2.46	1.52	1.56	1.89	1.61	2.61	2.45	2.53	2.38
April	1.61	1.37	0.95	1.60	1.05	1.21	2.00	1.74	1.41
May	0.69	0.52	0.58	0.56	0.80	1.05	0.96	0.86	0.83
June	4.68	2.05	3.14	2.94	3.23	5.31	2.70	5.11	5.15
July	0.60	0.72	0.91	0.82	0.85	0.82	0.83	0.89	0.71
August	1.01	0.81	0.88	1.65	1.57	1.20	1.41	1.54	1.18
September	1.61	1.35	1.55	1.63	1.62	1.48	1.18	1.49	1.61
October	3.07	3.06	2.74	2.83	3.30	4.33	2.73	4.02	3.98
November	4.05	3.69	3.66	3.11	3.89	6.22	3.91	5.47	5.31
December	3.71	4.32	3.86	3.82	3.71	5.27	4.52	4.74	4.99
Total	25.84	22.09	21.82	23.35	23.73	32.49	25.84	31.69	30.12

Account of Temperature at West Foulden—Year 1911.

By JAMES HEWAT CRAW, West Foulden.

			Max.	Min.
January	...	...	53°	23°
February	...	...	55°	21°
March	...	...	55°	30°
April	...	...	60°	31°
May	...	...	72°	34°
June	...	...	82°	36°
July	...	...	82°	39°
August	...	...	86°	41°
September	...	...	74°	32°
October	...	...	59°	25°
November	...	...	53°	29°
December	...	...	53°	29°
			<hr/>	<hr/>
			86°	21°

Financial Statement for the Year ending 12th October, 1911.

INCOME.

	£	s.	D.	£	s.	D.
Balance brought forward—						
On Deposit A/c with Commercial Bank of Scotland	200	0	0			
Interest on do. to 11th Oct., 1910 ...	23	15	3			
On Current A/c with Commercial Bank of Scotland	48	9	10			
				272	5	1
Arrears of Subscriptions	13	12	0			
256 Subscriptions for year	97	5	0			
5 Entrance Fees	2	10	0			
				113	7	0
Interest on Deposit Receipt to 19th Dec., 1910				1	4	6
Interest on Deposit Receipt from 19th Dec., 1910 to 11th Oct. 1911				3	7	8
Proceedings sold by Treasurer ...				1	5	1
				£391	9	4

EXPENDITURE.

Printing Proceedings, Vol. XXI., Parts 1 & 2, 1909	47	12	8			
General Printing and Stationery, 1911	5	9	6			
Printer's A/c—Postages, Circulars, and General Expenses	16	19	2			
Hislop and Day, Engravers	2	4	8			
Secretary's Expenses	9	3	4			
Treasurer's Expenses—Stamps, &c.	2	8	10			
Clerical Assistant—1 Year's Salary ...	5	0	0			
Berwick Museum, 1 Year's Rent of Room	3	10	0			
Berwick Salmon Fisheries Co. ...	3	16	4			
Cheque Book	0	2	0			
				96	6	6
Balance, 12th October, 1911—						
On Deposit A/c with Commercial Bank of Scotland	224	19	9			
Interest on do. to 11th Oct., 1911	3	7	8			
On Current A/c with Commercial Bank of Scotland	66	15	10			
				295	2	10
				£391	9	4

BERWICKSHIRE NATURALISTS' CLUB.

LIST OF MEMBERS, 1912.

Those marked with one Asterisk are Ex-Presidents, and those with two are Ex-Presidents for the second time.

	Date of Admission.
**1 William B. Boyd, Faldonside, Melrose ...	Oct. 12, 1853
*2 George P. Hughes, Middleton Hall, Wooler ...	Oct. 20, 1856
3 Patrick Thorp Dickson, Creagmhor, Aberfoyle,	Oct. 28, 1857
4 Stephen Sanderson, The Elms, Berwick ...	June 28, 1859
5 *Robert H. Clay, M.D., Wembury House, Plymstock, South Devon	May 30, 1861
6 Rev. Canon Greenwell, M.A., D.C.L., F.R.S., F.S.A., Hon. F.S.A. (Scot.), Durham	July 25, 1861
7 William Crawford, Solicitor, Duns	Aug. 15, 1862
8 James Brunton, Broomlands, Kelso	Sep. 25, 1868
*9 Rev. David Paul, LL.D., 53 Fountainhall Road, Edinburgh	Sep. 30, 1870
10 William Weatherhead, Solicitor, Berwick ..	Sep. 26, 1871
11 Alexander James Main, M.D., Thornbrae, Alnwick	do
12 Lieut.-Col. James Paton, Crailing, Jedburgh ...	do
13 Henry A. Paynter, Freelands, Alnwick ...	do
*14 Commander F. M. Norman, R.N., Cheviot House, Berwick	Sep. 24, 1874
15 George Muirhead, F.R.S.E., F.Z.S., F.S.A. (Scot.), Fochabers,	do
*16 Arthur H. Evans, M.A., F.Z.S., 9 Harvey Road, Cambridge	Sep. 29, 1875
17 John Halliday, Chicklade House, Hindon, Wiltshire	do
18 Sir Edward Ridley, 48, Lennox Gardens, London, S.W.	Sep. 27, 1876
19 Major James Hunter, Anton's Hill, Coldstream ...	do
*20 Sir George Brisbane Douglas Bart., Springwood Park, Kelso	do
*21 John Ferguson, F.S.A. (Scot.), Solicitor, Duns ...	do
*22 Sir Archibald Buchan-Hepburn Bart., Smeaton- Hepburn, Prestonkirk	do

23	James Tait, Estate Office, Belford	...	...	Oct. 31, 1877
24	W. H. Johnson, Tweed Villa, Relugas Road, Edinburgh	...	...	do
25	The Earl of Haddington, Tynninghame House, Prestonkirk	...	...	do
26	Thomas Darling, F.C.S., Adderstone House, Berwick	...	...	Oct. 16, 1878
27	J. K. Weatherhead, Solicitor, Berwick	...	...	do
28	James A. W. Mein, Hunthill, Jedburgh	...	...	Oct. 15, 1879
*29	Thomas Craig-Brown, F.S.A. (Scot.), Woodburn, Selkirk	...	...	do
30	Robert Henry Elliot, Clifton Park, Kelso	...	...	do
*31	John Crawford Hodgson, M.A., F.S.A., Abbey Cottage, Alnwick	...	...	Oct. 13, 1880
32	Major Shallcross Fitzherbert Widdrington, Newton Hall, Felton	...	...	do
33	Rev. Charles Cowan, B.D., F.S.A. (Scot.), Morebattle, Kelso	...	...	do
34	Edward Willoby, Berwick	...	...	do
35	Joseph Wilson, Solicitor, Duns	...	...	do
36	William Maddan, Norham	...	...	do
37	T. D. Crichton Smith, Solicitor, Newlands, Kelso	...	...	do
38	The Lord Glenconner, The Glen, Innerleithen	...	...	do
39	A. L. Miller, Castlegate, Berwick	...	...	do
40	Colonel Alexander Murray Brown, Longformacus House, Duns	...	...	Oct. 11, 1882
41	The Earl of Home, Hirsell, Coldstream	...	...	do
*42	Rev. Matthew Culley, Coupland Castle, Kirknewton	...	...	Oct. 10, 1883
43	James Thin, 54 South Bridge, Edinburgh	...	...	do
*44	Robert Shirra Gibb, M.B., C.M., Boon, Lauder	...	...	do
45	William Robertson, Alnmouth	...	...	do
*46	Henry Rutherford, Fairnington Craigs, Roxburgh	...	...	do
47	John MacNaught Campbell, F.Z.S., 6, Franklin Terrace, Glasgow	...	...	do
48	John Hunter, 17 Hollins Road, Harrogate	...	...	Oct. 20, 1884
49	C. Lisle Stirling Cookson, Renton House, Grant's House	...	...	do
50	David W. B. Tait, W.S., Edenside, Kelso	...	...	do
51	Delaval Knight Gregson, Lower Ravensdowne, Berwick	...	...	do
52	George Henderson, Upper Keith, East Lothian	...	...	do
53	Charles S. Romanes, 50 Frederick Street, Edinburgh	...	...	do
54	Sir George Hare Phillipson, M.D., D.C.L., M.A., 7 Eldon Square, Newcastle	...	...	do
55	David Herriot, Sanson Seal, Berwick	...	...	do
56	Alexander F. Roberts, Fairnilee, Galashiels	...	...	do
57	George Tancred, Weens, Hawick	...	...	Oct. 13, 1886
58	George Fortune, Kilmeny, Duns	...	...	Oct. 12, 1887
59	Edward Thew, Westwood House, Ebchester, co. Durham	...	...	do
60	Benjamin Morton, 18 St. George's Square, Sunderland	...	...	do
61	F. Elliot Rutherford, 1 Oliver Place, Hawick	...	...	do
62	Robert Carr Bosanquet, 24 Devonshire Road, Liverpool	...	...	do

63	Hugh Macpherson Leadbetter, Knowesouth, Jedburgh	Oct. 10, 1888
64	Sir Edward Grey Bart., M.P., Fallodon, Christon Bank	do
65	Rev. J. J. M. L. Aiken, B.D., Ayton, Berwickshire	do
66	T. B. Short, Ravensdowne, Berwick	do
67	Matthew Mackay, 36 Highbury, W. Jesmond, Newcastle	do
68	William John Robinson, Newmoor Hall, Longframlington	do
69	George Bolam, Green Bat House, Alnwick	do
70	James Stevenson, Architect, Berwick	do
71	Major Gerard F. Towlerton Leather, Middleton Hall, Belford	Oct. 9, 1889
72	His Grace the Duke of Northumberland, K.G., Alnwick Castle	do
73	George Dixon Atkinson Clark, Belford Hall	do
74	Richard Welford, Gosforth, Newcastle	do
75	George Tate, Brotherwick, Warkworth	do
76	John Cairns, Carlyle House, Alnwick	do
77	Robert Archer, Solicitor, Alnwick	do
78	James Hood, Linnhead, Cockburnspath	Oct. 8, 1890
79	Richard Oliver Heslop, M.A., F.S.A., 12 Eskdale Terrace, Newcastle-on-Tyne	do
80	Henry George Wilkin, Alnwick	do
81	Charles Clark Burman, M.R.C.S., Alnwick	do
82	William Little, National Bank of Scotland, Galashiels	do
83	Robert Carmichael, Rosybank, Coldstream	do
84	William Steele, F.S.A. (Scot.), Marlborough Cottage, Kelso	do
85	Charles Barrington Balfour, F.S.A. (Scot.), Newton Don, Kelso	do
86	Thomas Alder Thorp, Narrowgate House, Alnwick	do
87	Robert Carr, Grindon, Norham-on-Tweed	do
88	J. R. C. Smith, Mowhaugh, Yetholm	do
89	Ralph Storey Storey, Beanley, Alnwick	Oct. 14, 1891
90	R. S. Weir, 31 Linskill Terrace, North Shields	do
91	Thomas Graham, Sunny Bank, Alnwick	do
92	Thomas Dunn, 5 High Street, Selkirk	do
93	Dr. Watson, Whittingham, Alnwick	do
94	John Ford, Royal Bank of Scotland, Duns	Oct. 12, 1892
95	James Laidlaw, Allars Mill, Jedburgh	do
96	Charles H. Scott Plummer, Sunderland Hall, Selkirk	do
97	R. Addison Smith, S.S.C., 19 Heriot Row, Edinburgh	do
98	R. Colley Smith, Ormiston House, Roxburgh	do
99	John Scott, Synton, Hawick	do
100	Robert Hogg Shaw, Wester Park, Coldstream	do
101	George G. Turnbull, Abbey St. Bathans, Grant's House	Oct. 11, 1893
102	John Wilson, Chapel Hill, 6 Mansionhouse Road, Edinburgh	do

103	Rev. J. Sharpe, Heatherlie, Selkirk	Oct. 11, 1893
*104	James Curle, F.S.A., (Scot.) Priorwood, Melrose ...	do
105	Rev. J. Burleigh, Ednam Manse, Kelso	do
106	John Caverhill, Jedneuk, Jedburgh	do
107	J. Wright, 5 W. Savile Road, Edinburgh	do
108	William Home Waite, 12 Newtown Street, Duns ...	do
109	George Hardy, Oldcambus East Mains, Cockburnspath	Oct. 10, 1894
110	John Thin, Ferniehirst, Stow	do
111	John Turnbull, Royal Bank, Galashiels	do
112	Stuart Douglas Elliot, S.S.C., 40 Princes Street, Edinburgh	do
113	Oliver Hilson, J.P., Lady's Yard, Jedburgh	do
114	Robert Dickinson, Longcroft, Oxtou, Berwickshire	do
115	Colonel Charles Hope, Cowdenknowes, Earlstou ...	do
116	Hippolyte J. Blanc, R.S.A., F.S.A. (Scot.), 25 Rutland Square, Edinburgh	do
*117	George G. Butler, M.A., F.G.S., Ewart Park, Wooler	do
118	The Hon. and Rev. William Ellis, Bothalhaugh, Morpeth	Oct. 9, 1895
119	Dr. John C. J. Fenwick, Embleton Hall, Longframlington	do
120	W. R. Heatley, 57 Linden Road, Gosforth	do
*121	Rev. James F. Leishman, M.A., Linton, Kelso	do
122	Charles E. Purvis, Westacres, Alnwick	do
123	Rev. Arthur Pollok Sym, B.D., Lilliesleaf, St. Boswells	do
124	David Veitch, Market Place, Duns	do
125	John A. Voelcker, B.A., Ph.D., B.Sc., F.L.S., F.C.S., F.I.C., 20 Upper Phillimore Gardens, Kensington, W.	do
126	Walter Weston, Prudhoe Villas, Alnwick	do
127	Rev. E. Arkless, Earsdon Vicarage, Newcastle	Oct. 14 1896
128	Rev. James Fairbrother, The Vicarage, Warkworth	do
129	J. Lindsay Hilson, 35 High Street, Jedburgh	do
130	Alexander Steven, Stecarven, Berwick	do
131	William Charles Steadman, Abbey Green, Jedburgh	do
132	Henry Wearing, 28 Rowallan Gardens, Partick, Glasgow	do
133	Edward J. Wilson, Schoolhouse, Abbey St. Bathans	Oct. 13, 1897
134	Adam P. Scott, Banker, Amble	do
135	Jas. Alex. Somervail, Hoselaw, Kelso	do
136	Arthur Giles, F.R.S.G.S., 191 Bruntsfield Place, Edinburgh	do
137	Rev. R. C. Inglis, Berwick-on-Tweed	do
138	Richard H. Simpson, Ravensmede, Alnwick	do
139	Henry Patou, M.A., 184 Mayfield Road, Edinburgh	do
140	J. A. Harvie-Brown, Dunipace, Larbert, Stirlingshire	do
141	J. L. Campbell Swinton, Kimmerghame, Duns	do
142	James William Bowhill, 22 St. Andrew Square, Edinburgh	Oct. 12, 1898
*143	Nathaniel Thomas Brewis, M.D., F.R.C.P.E., 6 Drumsheugh Gardens, Edinburgh	do

144	William Dunn, Redden, Kelso	...	...	Oct. 12, 1898
145	James Lewis Greig, Advocate, Eccles House, Kelso			do
146	Colonel David William Milne Home of Wedderburn, Paxton House, Berwick	...	...	do
147	John Hepburn Milne Home, Irvine House, Canonbie			do
148	James Marr, M.B., C.M., Greenlaw, Berwickshire			do
149	Robert Middlemas, Lovaine Terrace, Alnwick	...		do
150	Andrew Riddle, Yeavinging, Kirknewton, Alnwick	...		do
151	Adam Darling, Bondington, Berwick-on-Tweed	...		Oct. 12, 1899
152	John Grey, Manor House, Broomhill, Acklington	...		do
153	Major Wm. Henry Stopford Heron Maxwell, Teviot- bank, Hawick	...	...	do
154	James Millar, Solicitor, Duns	...	...	do
155	George Rankin, W.S., Lauder	...	...	do
156	James Romanes, Fordell, Melrose	...	...	do
157	Elliot Redford Smail, 16 Merchiston Crescent, Edinburgh			do
158	James Veitch, Inchbonny, Jedburgh	...	...	do
159	John Carlyle Johnstone, M.D., The Hermitage, Melrose			do
160	James Hewat Craw, West Foulden, Berwick-on- Tweed	...	...	Dec. 20, 1900
161	A. H. Leather-Culley, Bamburgh, R.S.O.	...		do
162	Thomas Paulin, Tweed House, 95 Hampton Road, Forest Gate, London, E.	...	...	do
163	Andrew Smith, Whitchester, Duns	...	...	do
164	Andrew Thomson, F.S.A. (Scot.), Burgh School, Galashiels	...	...	do
165	Alex. Darling, Governor's House, Berwick-on-Tweed			do
166	William Currie, Millbank, Grange Loan, Edinburgh			Oct. 17, 1901
167	Hannah, Lady Elliot of Stobs, Maxpoffle, Newtown St. Boswells...	...	...	do
168	George Graham, Berwick-on-Tweed	...	...	do
169	Francis Stewart Hay, Duns Castle, Duns	...		do
170	Captain Fullarton James, Stobhill, Morpeth	...		do
171	Rev. H. M. Lamont, Coldingham, Reston	...		do
172	George G. Napier, M.A., 9 Woodside Place, Glasgow			do
173	John Carnaby Collingwood, J.P., Cornhill House, Cornhill-on-Tweed	...	...	Oct. 9, 1902
174	John Taylor Craw, Coldstream	...	..	do
175	Mrs Hay, Duns Castle, Duns	...	...	do
176	Dr. Henry Hay, Caledonian United Service Club, Edinburgh	...	...	do
177	W. B. MacKay, M.D., Berwick-on-Tweed	...		do
178	Miss Simpson, Bonardub, Coldingham	...	...	do
179	Patrick Smith, Sheriff Substitute for Selkirkshire, The Firs, Selkirk	...	...	do
180	Ralph Herbert Dodds, Murton Villa, Berwick-on-Tweed			Oct. 8, 1903
181	Gideon J. Gibson, Netherbyres, Ayton	...	...	do

LIST OF MEMBERS

329

182	William Grey, Hide Hill, Berwick-on-Tweed	...	Oct. 8, 1903
183	Sir Hubert E. H. Jerningham, K.C.M.G., Longridge Towers, Berwick-on-Tweed	... ..	do
184	Thomas Greenshields Leadbetter, F.S.A. (Scot.), Stobieside, Strathavon	... ..	do
185	James Lyle, Waverley, Queen's Crescent, Edinburgh		do
186	Howard Pease, Otterburn Tower, Otterburn	...	do
187	James A. Terras, B.Sc., 40 Findhorn Terrace, Edinburgh		do
188	Dr W. T. Waterson, Embleton, Lesbury	...	do
189	Frederick Rous Newlyn Curle, Sunnyside, Melrose	...	Oct. 13, 1904
190	William James Marshall, Northumberland Avenue, Berwick-on-Tweed	... ..	do
191	Mrs Burn Murdoch, Westloch, Coldingham	...	do
192	James McWhir, M.B., C.M., Swinton, Berwickshire		do
193	Frederick George Skelly, 2 Grosvenor Place, Alnwick		do
194	Robert Oakley Vavasour Thorp, Charlton Hall, Chathill		do
195	Thomas Wilson, The Schoolhouse, Robertson, Hawick		do
196	Thomas Leslie Usher, 8 Whitehouse Terrace, Edinburgh		Oct. 12, 1905
197	William James Bolam, Commercial Bank, Berwick		do
198	Miss Jessie B. Boyd, Faldonside, Melrose	...	do
199	Richard Brown, C.A., The Hangingshaw, Selkirk	...	do
200	Charles W. Dunlop, Whitmuir Hall, Selkirk	...	do
201	Rev. Percy Thomas Lee, Shilbottle Vicarage, Lesbury		do
202	John Henry Mansfield, Pasture House, Howick, Lesbury		do
203	Lieut.-Col. Charles Thompson Menzies, Kames, Greenlaw		do
204	Rev. Wm. Steven Moodie, Manse of Ladykirk, Norham		do
205	Harry Sanderson, Eastmount, Galashiels	...	do
206	George Alexander Russell, Glen Douglas, Jedburgh		Oct. 11, 1906
207	Nicholas Irwin Wright, Beechfield, Morpeth	...	do
208	Rev. Robert Baldock Scott, B.A., Humbie, Upper Keith		do
209	John William Blackadder, Ninewells Mains, Chirside		do
210	Mrs Edith Anderson, The Thirlings, Wooler	...	do
211	R. Lancelot Allgood, Titlington Hall, Alnwick	...	do
212	Captain Francis H. S. Sitwell, Yearle House, Wooler		do
213	John Prentice, Berwick	... ..	do
214	Edward Hunter, Wentworth, Gosforth	... ..	Oct. 10, 1907
215	Miss Constance H. Greet, Birch Hill, Norham	...	do
216	Charles Henry Holme, Rathburne, Duns,	...	do
217	Rev. Wm. McConachie, F.S.A. (Scot.), Lauder	...	do
218	Professor George A. Gibson, LL.D., 10 The University, Glasgow	... ..	do
219	Robert George Johnston, Solicitor, Duns	...	do
220	Miss Amelia N. Cameron, Trinity, Duns	...	do
221	Wm. Thompson Hall, M.B., C.M., Troughend, Woodburn, Northumberland	... ..	do
222	Major Edward H. Trotter, Grenadier Guards, Guards' Club, Pall Mall, S.W.	... ..	do

223	Mrs Margaret C. Erskine, The Priory, Melrose	...	Oct. 10, 1907
224	David H. W. Askew, Castle Hills, Berwick	...	Oct. 15, 1908
225	C. J. N. Fleming, M.A., H.M.I.S., St. Bede's, Melrose	...	do
226	Beauchamp Prideaux Selby of Pawston, Northumberland	...	do
227	Charles Waterston, Flodden, Milfield, Alnwick	...	do
228	Reginald Collie, C.A., Stoneshiel, Reston	...	do
229	Alexander Cowan, Valleyfield, Penicuik	...	do
230	Charles J. L. Romanes, 3 Abbotsford Crescent, Edinburgh	...	do
231	Miss Jessie Prentice, Swinton Quarter, Duns	...	do
232	William Oliver, Albion House, Jedburgh	...	do
233	Major J. N. Logan-Home, Broom House, Duns	...	Oct. 14, 1909
234	Rev. Walter R. Macray, The Rectory, Duns	...	do
235	James Sanderson, Woodlands, Galashiels	...	do
236	Rev. J. B. Piercy, Congregational Manse, Greenlaw	...	do
237	Alexander Dey, M.B., C.M., Wooler	...	do
238	Rev. John MacLaren, U.F. Manse, Ayton	...	do
239	William McNay, Coldstream	...	do
240	William Marshall Elliot, High Steet, Coldstream	...	do
241	Oliphant Smeaton, M.A., F.S.A. (Scot.), 37 Mansion- house Road, Edinburgh	...	Oct. 13, 1910
242	Ralph Henderson, Alnburgh, Alnwick	...	do
243	William Angus, General Register House, Edinburgh	...	do
244	Lesslie Newbiggin, Narrowgate, Alnwick	...	do
245	Thomas J. Stuart, Aldie, Melrose	...	Oct. 12, 1911
246	Edward Hill, Darnlea, Melrose	...	do
247	Lieut.-Col. Wm. J. Oliver, R.A., Lochside, Yetholm, Kelso	...	do
248	Rev. Norman C. Keith, M.A., Earlston	...	do
249	Robert A. Curle, Overwells, Jedburgh	...	do
250	Thomas Gibson, 7 Glengyle Terrace, Edinburgh	...	do
251	Mrs Alice Liddell Grainger, Ayton Castle, Ayton	...	do
252	Mrs Josephine A. Hogg, Castle Vale, Berwick-on-Tweed	...	do
253	Adam Brack Boyd, Cherrytrees, Yetholm, Kelso	...	do
254	Robert Harper, Friar House, Dunbar	...	do
255	Miss Susan Maud Brunton, Broomlands, Kelso	...	do
256	Mrs Hectorina S. Pearson, Otterburn, Morebattle	...	do
257	Henry Smail, Ravensdowne, Berwick	...	Oct. 10, 1912
258	Rev. Morris Piddocke, Kirknewton, Northumberland	...	do
259	Wm. James Rutherford, M.D., Norham	...	do
260	Andrew Hogg Glegg, The Mains, Chirnside	...	do
261	Miss Elizabeth M. Cameron, Trinity, Duns	...	do

HONORARY MEMBERS.

Mrs Spoor, Meadow Cottage, West Ayton, Scarborough
 Miss Margaret R. Dickinson, Norham
 Miss Russell, Ashiestiel, Galashiels
 Miss Sarah Dand, 10 Lockharton Terrace, Colinton Road, Edinburgh
 Mrs Paul, 53 Fountainhall Road, Edinburgh
 Mrs Culley, Broxton House, Keynsham Road, Cheltenham
 Miss Georgina S. Milne Home, Milne Graden, Coldstream
 Miss Jean Mary Milne Home, The Cottage, Paxton, Berwick
 Mrs M. G. Craig, 22 Buccleugh Street, Hawick
 Miss Margaret Warrender, 50 Wilton Crescent, London, S.W.
 Miss Helen M. Brown, Longformacus House, Duns
 Mrs Hardy, Eden House, Gavinton, Duns
 Mrs Bertalot, Ayton
 Mrs Grey, Lorbottle, Whittingham
 Miss Alice Low, Edinburgh

ASSOCIATE MEMBERS.

Andrew Amory, Alnwick
 Adam Anderson, Cumledge Mill, Duns
 Robert J. Aitken, Boundaries, Jedburgh

SUBSCRIBING LIBRARIES.

	Date of Admission.
Public Library, New Bridge Street, Newcastle-on-Tyne	February 28, 1901
Public Library, Selkirk 	April 21, 1902
Literary and Philosophical Society, Newcastle-on-Tyne	... 1909

PERMANENT OFFICIALS OF THE CLUB.

REV. J. J. MARSHALL L. AIKEN, B.D., Ayton, Berwickshire,
Secretary.

WILLIAM JAMES BOLAM, Commercial Bank, Berwick-on-Tweed,
Treasurer.

LIST OF PRESIDENTS OF THE CLUB FROM ITS
INSTITUTION IN 1831.

Name.	Year.
George Johnston, M.D.	1832
Rev. A. Baird	1833
P. J. Selby, Esq.	1834
Robert Embleton, Esq.	1835
Sir William Jardine, Bart.	1836
Rev. John Baird	1837
Henry Clarke, M.D.	1838
Rev. T. Knight	1839
Rev. Thomas Riddell	1840
Francis Douglas, M.D.	1841
George Darling, Esq.	1842
George Johnston, M.D.	1843
P. J. Selby, Esq.	1844
Rev. J. Dixon Clark	1845
Robert Embleton, Esq.	1846
H. G. C. Clarke, Esq.	1847
John S. Donaldson Selby, Esq.	1848
G. C. Carpenter, Esq.	1849
William Broderick, Esq.	1850
Rev. W. S. Gilly, D.D.	1851
Robert Home, Esq.	1852
George Tate, Esq., F.G.S.	1853
Rev. George Rook, M.A.	1854
Robert Embleton, Esq.	1855
Do. Do.	1856
William Dickson, Esq., F.S.A.	1857
Rev. William Darnell	1858
John Charles Langlands, Esq.	1859
Ralph Carr, Esq.	1860
David Milne Home, Esq.	1861
John B. Boyd, Esq.	1862
John Turnbull, Esq.	1863
William Stevenson, Esq.	1864
Frederick J. W. Collingwood, Esq.	1865
Archibald Jerdon, Esq.	1866
Francis Douglas, M.D.	1867
James Hardy, Esq.	1868
Sir Walter Elliot, K.C.S.I.	1869

Name.	Year.
Rev. George Selby Thomson, A.M.	1870
William B. Boyd, Esq.	1871
Rev. F. R. Simpson	1872
Charles Stuart, M.D.	1873
James Scott Robson, M.D.	1874
Rev. John F. Bigge, M.A.	1875
Archibald Campbell Swinton, Esq., LL.D.	1876
Charles Douglas, M.D.	1877
John Hutton Balfour, M.D.	1878
John Paxton, Esq.	1879
Charles Watson, Esq., F.S.A.	1880
Rev. Thomas Brown, F.R.S.E.	1881
Rev. James Farquharson, M.A.	1882
George Pringle Hughes, Esq.	1883
Commander Francis Martin Norman, R.N.	1884
Rev. Thomas Leishman, D.D.	1885
Robert Middlemas, Esq.	1886
Rev. David Paul, LL.D.	1887
C. H. Cadogan, Esq. (died) }	1888
Matthew T. Culley, Esq. }	
John Scott Dudgeon, Esq.	1889
Major-General Sir William Crossman, K.C.M.G., M.P.	1890
Watson Askew Robertson, Esq.	1891
Thomas Craig-Brown, Esq.	1892
Captain John R. Carr-Ellison	1893
Rev. George Gunn, M.A.	1894
William T. Hindmarsh, Esq., F.L.S.	1895
John Ferguson, Esq. F.S.A. (Scot.)	1896
Rev. Canon Walker, M.A.	1897
Colonel David Milne Home	1898
James Smail, Esq., F.S.A. (Scot.)	1899
Arthur H. Evans, Esq., M.A.	1900
Sir George B. Douglas, Bart.	1901
Sir Archibald Buchan-Hepburn, Bart.	1902
Rev. Thomas Martin, M.A.	1903
G. G. Butler, Esq., M.A.	1904
William B. Boyd, Esq.	1905
John C. Hodgson, Esq., M.A., F.S.A.	1906
Henry Rutherford, Esq.	1907
Commander Francis Martin Norman, R.N.	1908
R. Shirra Gibb, Esq., M.B., C.M.	1909
Rev. Matthew Culley	1910
Rev. James Fleming Leishman, M.A.	1911
Thomas Hodgkin, Esq., D.C.L., LL.D.	1912
James Curle, Esq., F.S.A.	1913

*List of Exchanges with, and Donations from kindred
Scientific Societies. July 1910—March 1913.*

Antiquaries of Scotland, Society of—

Proceedings, Vols. XLIV. and XLV.

Boston Society of Natural History—

Proceedings, Vol. 34, Nos. 5-12.

Occasional Papers, No. 7.

Memoirs, Vol. 7.

British Association for the Advancement of Science—

Report—Sheffield Meeting, 1910.

Portsmouth Meeting, 1911.

Report of the Corresponding Societies' Committee,
1910, 1911.

Corstopitum—

Report of Excavations, 1909, 1910, 1911.

Croydon Natural History and Scientific Society—

Proceedings and Transactions, 1910, 1911.

Dublin Royal Society—

Scientific Transactions, Vol. XII., Parts 24-37, with
Index and Contents.

Scientific Transactions, Vol. XIII., Parts 1-23.

Economic Proceedings, Vol. II., Nos. 1 and 2.

Index to Scientific Transactions, Vols. 7-9, 9-11.

Dumfriesshire and Galloway Natural History and Antiquarian
Society—

Transactions, 1908-09, 1909-1910, 1910-1911.

Edinburgh Botanical Society.—

Transactions, Vol. xxiv., Parts II. and III.

Edinburgh Royal Botanic Garden, Notes from—

Nos. II.-X., XII.-XXI., XXXII.-XXXIII., and XXXIV.

Edinburgh Field Naturalists' and Microscopical Society—

Transactions, Vol. VI., Parts II.-V.

Edinburgh Geological Society—

Transactions, Vol. x., Part I.

Edinburgh Royal Society—

Proceedings, Vol. 30, Parts 3-7.

Vol. 31, Parts 1-5.

Vol. 32, Parts 1-4.

Experimental Researches, Vol. 49, Part 1.

Glasgow Geological Society—

Transactions, Vol. 13, Part III.

Vol. 14, Parts I. and II.

Glasgow Natural History Society—

Journal, Vols. I.-III.

Glasgow Royal Philosophical Society—

Proceedings, Vols. 41 and 42.

Hawick Archæological Society—

Vols., 1909, 1910, 1911, 1912.

Montgomeryshire:—Collections Historical and Archæological—

Vol. 35, Part III.

Vol. 36, Parts I. and II.

Newcastle-upon-Tyne Society of Antiquaries—

Archæologia Æliana, Vol. II. (3rd Series).

Northumberland and Durham and Newcastle-upon-Tyne Natural
History Society—

Transactions, Vol. III., Part III.

Nova Scotian Institute of Science—

Proceedings and Transactions, Vol. 12, Parts II. and III.

Vol. 13, Parts I. and II.

Ontario Annual Archæological Report, 1911.

Royal Physical Society—

Proceedings, Vol. 18, Parts 2, 3, and 4.

Swedish Explorations in Spitzbergen, 1758-1908.

Tuft's College Studies (Scientific)—

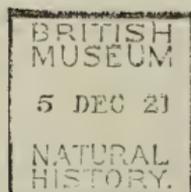
Vol. III., Nos. I. and II.

Upsala University Geological Institution—

Bulletin, Vols. IX., X., and XI.

Index to Vols. I.-IX. (1893-1910).

Emanuel Swedenborg's Investigations in Natural
Science (Ramström).



INDEX TO BIRDS.

- Asio accipitrinus*, 36.
Columba œnas, 36.
—— *palumbus*, 36.
Corn Crane, 37.
Dendrocopus major, 36.
Garrulus glandarius, 255.
Guillemot, 246.
House-martin, 37.
Jay, 225.
Kittiwake Gull, 248.
Larus ridibundus, 149.
Mareca penelope, 36.
Redstart, 37.
Sand-martin, 37.
Sandpiper, 37.
“Solom” Geese at Fearne Islands,
85.
Somateria mollissima, 36.
Sula Bassana, 37.
Swallow, 37.
Tadorna cornuta, 36.
Wheat-ear, 37.
White-throat, 37.
Willow-wren, 37.

INDEX TO BOTANY.

- Abies cephalonica*, 40.
 — *nobilis*, 40, 243.
 — *Nordmanniana*, 40.
 — *pectinata*, 40, 158, 254.
 — *Pinsapo*, 57, 152.
Abietia Douglasii, 40.
Aira flexuosa, 213.
Acer pseudo-plantanus, 155, 243.
Achillea Ptarmica, 49, 213.
Æsculus Hippocastanum, 40, 243.
Agrimonia Eupatoria, 36, 49.
Ajuga reptans, 213.
Alisma Plantago, 37.
Anagallis arvensis, 37, 129.
Anchusa sempervirens, 145.
Anthriscus sylvestris, 129, 212.
 — *vulgaris*, 37.
Apium graveolens, 238.
Arabis hirsuta, 37.
Araucaria imbricata, 155.
Arenaria serpyllifolia, 37.
 — *verna*, 49, 248.
Artemisia maritima, 37.
 — *vulgaris*, 143.
Arum maculatum, 238.
 Ashes (*Ancrum*), 58.
Asperula odorata, 212, 238, 253.
Asplenium Adiantum-nigrum, 253.
 — *ruta-muraria*, 37.
 — *Trichomanes*, 37, 212, 253.
Athyrium Filix-femina, 212, 243, 253.

Barbarea vulgaris, 238.
Bartsia Odontites, 37, 49.
 Birch, 253.
 Bird-cherry, 146.
Blechnum spicant, 49, 253.
Briza media, 49, 213.
 Broom, 243.
Bunium flexuosum, 212.
 Buttercup, Structure of, 108.

Campanula latifolia, 212, 253.
Carex ampullacea, 140, 143.
 — *arenaria*, 37.
 — *binervis*, 213.
 — *curta*, 143, 213.
 — *disticha*, 140, 143, 253.
 — *distans*, 36.
 — *echinata*, Murr, 213.
 — *flacca*, Schreb. 49, 212.
 — *flava*, 213.

Carex fulva, 213.
 — *glauca*, 253.
 — *Goodenovii* Gay, 213, 253.
 — *hirta*, 258.
 — *irrigua*, 211.
 — *leporina*, 212, 213.
 — *limosa*, 212.
 — *ovalis*, 253.
 — *panicea*, 213.
 — *paniculata*, 149.
 — *pilulifera*, 213.
 — *pulicaris*, 213.
 — *remota*, 49.
 — *rostrata*, Stokes, 213.
 — *sylvatica*, 212, 238.
 — *verna*, Chais, 213.
 — *vesicaria*, 140.
 — *vulpina*, 36.
Carduus nutans, 143.
 Carnations, 242.
Castanea sativa, 257.
Cedrus Atlantica, 20.
 — *Libani*, 155, 243.
Cerastium triviale, 37.
Chærophyllum temulum, 145, 238.
Choisya ternata, 152.
Cicuta virosa, 143.
Circæa lutetiana, 212, 238, 253.
Comarum palustre, 143, 213.
 Common Elder, 253.
Conium maculatum, 37, 238.
Crepis paludosa, 253.
 Crotons, 242.
Cryptomeria japonica, 152.
Cupressus Lawsoniana, 40.
 — *Nootkaënsis*, var. *pendula*, 40.
Cynoglossum officinale, 37.
Cystopteris fragilis, 212, 213, 253.

Desfontainea spinosa, 152, 254.
Dictamnus frazinella, 34.
Doronicum Pardalianches, 145.
Drosera rotundifolia, 213.

 Egg-plant, 242.
 Elms (*Ancrum*), 58.
Epilobium alsinifolium, 213.
 — *angustifolium*, 54.
 — *montanum*, 212.
 — *hirsutum*, 37, 253.
Equisetum sylvaticum, 49.

- Erica cinerea*, 37.
Erica tetralix, 37.
Erythraea Centaurium, 37.

Fagus cuprea, 248.
—— *sylvatica*, 159 243, 254, 262.
Fitzroya Patagonica, 152.
Formium tenax, 33.
Fraxinus ornus, 34.
—— *excelsior*, 243.
Fuchsia Riccartoni, 254.

Galium boreale, 49.
—— *Mollugo*, 49
—— *palustre*, 49, 143, 212.
—— *saxatile*, 49, 253.
—— *verum*, 49, 253.
Gentiana campestris, 37.
—— *verna*, 243.
Geranium dissectum, 49, 253.
—— *pusillum*, 37.
—— *pyrenaicum*, 143.
—— *Robertianum*, 253.
—— *sanguineum*, 37.
—— *sylvaticum*, 49, 253.
Glaux maritima, 37.
Gnaphalium uliginosum, 37.
Grasses and Clovers, 5.
Great Hedge Bed-straw, 49.

Habenaria bifolia, 143.
Hackberry or Hagberry, 146.
Hazel, 253.
Heath, 243.
Helianthemum vulgare, 253.
Herb Mercury, 237.
Hippophaë rhamnoides, 36.
Holly (Ancrum) 59.
Hoya bella, 242.
Hypochaeris radicata, 253.
Hydrocotyle vulgaris, 37.
Hypericum perforatum, 49.
—— *pulchrum*, 49, 212, 253.
—— *quadrangulum*, 49.

Iris gigantea ochroleuca, 33.
—— *Pseudacorus*, 37, 212, 238, 253.

Juglans regia, 155.
Juncus compressus, var. *Gerardi*, 37.
—— *glaucus*, 253.
—— *inferus*, 49.
Juniperus sinensis, 40.
—— *Virginiana* (Red Cedar),
40.

Lactuca muralis, 49.
—— *virosa*, 20.
Larix Europæa, 158.
Lastræa dilatata, 37, 140, 212, 213,
253.
—— *Filix-mas*, 140, 212, 213,
253.
—— *montana*, 212, 213, 253.
—— *spinulosa*, 143.
Librocædrus decurrens, 40.
Limes (Ancrum) 58.
Linnæa borealis, 148.
Liriodendron tulipifera (Plate II).
20.
Listera ovata, 37, 49.
Littorella lacustris, 143.
Lonicera Periclymenum, 253.
Lotus major, 49.
Lychnis diurna, 129.
—— *flos-cuculi*, 213.
—— *vespertina*, 36.
Lycopus Europæus, 143.
Lycopsis arvensis, 37.
Lysimachia nemorum, 49, 212, 238.

Magnolia acuminata, 152.
—— *auriculata*, var. *Fraseri*,
152.
—— *Kobus*, 152.
—— *parviflora*, 152.
—— *stellata*, 152.
—— *Thompsoniana*, 152.
—— *tripetala*, 152.
—— *Watsoni*, 152.
Melica uniflora, 212.
Menyanthes trifoliata, 143, 213.
Menziesia polifolia, 151.
Milium effusum, 212.
Mundragora officinalis, 34.
Martagon Lily, 241.
Molinia cærulea, 213.
Mountain Ash, 253.
Monstera deliciosa, 242.
Myosotis cæspitosa, 253.
—— *palustris*, 253.
—— *sylvatica*, 140.
Myrrhis odorata, 129.

Nardus stricta, 213.
Narthecium ossifragum, 213.
Nasturtium officinale, 37, 212.
—— *palustre*, 143.
Nepeta Gleckoma, 37, 49.

- Oak, 253.
 — (Hirscl), 21.
Enanthe crocata, 49, 253.
Ononis arvensis, var. *alba*, 37.
Orchis latifolia, 143, 253.
 ——— *maculata*, 143, 212.
 ——— *mascula*, 253.
Osmunda regalis, 26.
- Parnassia palustris*, 213.
Peplis portula, 143.
Picea alba, 40.
 ——— *excelsa*, 40.
 ——— var. *pendula*, 40.
 ——— *grandis*, 20.
 ——— *Menziesia*, 152, 254.
 ——— *orientalis*, 40.
 ——— *pungens*, 40.
Phalaris arundinacea, 140.
Pimpinella saxifraga, 49.
Pinguicula vulgaris, 213.
Pinus Laricio, var. *Monspeliensis*, 40.
 ——— *pinæ*, 164.
Polygonum baldschuanicum, 34.
Polypodium Dryopteris, 212, 253.
 ——— *Phegopteris*, 212, 213.
 ——— *vulgare*, 212, 253.
Polystichum aculeatum, 212, 238, 253.
Potentilla fragariastrum, 213.
 ——— *tormentilla*, 253.
Prunus avium, 158.
 ——— *padus*, 146.
Pseudotsuga Douglasii, 152, 243.
 (Plate VIII.)
- Quercus cerris*, 243.
 ——— *Ilex*, 254.
 ——— *robur*, 243,
- Ranunculus*: — *repens* — *bulbosus* — *acris*
 — *lingua* — *sceleratus* — *flammula* —
aquatilis, 109.
Ranunculus: — *flammula* — *hederaceus* —
sceleratus, 143.
 Red Campion, 237.
Rhinanthus Christa-Galli, 37.
 Rye-grass and White Clover, 5.
- Salicornia herbacea*, 36.
Sambucus nigra, 255.
Sanguisorba officinalis, 49.
Sanicula Europæa, 49, 212, 238.
 Saxifrage, 243.
Saxifraga granulata fl. pl., 21.
Sciadopitys verticillata, 34.
Scilla nutans, 140.
Scirpus maritimus, 36.
 ——— *sylvaticus*, 238.
- Scots Fir, 56.
Scrophularia nodosa, 37, 49.
 ——— *vernalis*, 36.
 Sea Campion, 248.
 Sea Pink, 248.
Sedum acre, 253.
 ——— *Rhodiola*, 248.
 ——— *villosum*, 213.
Sequoia gigantea, 40, 243, 254.
Silene inflata, 49.
Sisymbrium alliaria, 145, 212.
Solanum Dulcamara, 37.
Solidago Virgaurea, 49.
Sonchus arvensis, 36.
Scolopendrium vulgare, 212.
Stachys Betonica, 49.
 ——— *sylvatica*, 212, 253.
Stellaria graminea, 212, 253.
 ——— *holostea*, 129, 212, 253.
 ——— *nemorum*, 212, 238.
 ——— *uliginosa*, 253.
Stephanotis floribunda, 242.
 Strawberry Tree, 254.
Suæda maritima, 36.
 Sycamores (Hirscl), 21.
 ——— 252, 255.
- Tanacetum vulgare*, 129.
Teuchrium scorodonia, 212, 253.
Thalictrum minus, var. *maritimum*,
 248.
Thuja gigantea (Lobbi), 40.
 ——— *occidentalis* (American *Abor-*
vitæ), 40.
Thujopsis borealis, 21.
Tilia grandifolia, 57.
 ——— *vulgaris*, 158.
Torilis anthriscus, 49.
Trifolium arvense, 248.
Triglochin maritimum, 36.
 ——— *palustre*, 213.
 Tulip Tree (Plate II.) 20.
- Ulmus montana*, 158, 241.
- Valeriana dioica*, 212.
 ——— *officinalis*, 37.
Veronica Anagallis, 37, 143.
 ——— *Beccabunga*, 213, 253.
 ——— *Chamædrys*, 213.
 ——— *officinalis*, 213.
Viola hirta, 37.
- Weeping Oak, 158.
 White Clover, Spread of, 7, 8.
Wistaria sinensis, 20.

GENERAL INDEX.

- Acklington, Falls of Coquet, 136.
- Aiken, Rev. J. J. M. L., B.D., Ayton, Glenquay Moss, Dollar, 211.
- Aildunesfot, 177, 178, 179.
- Aitken, Robert J., Native varieties of *Ranunculus*, 108.
- Alburwyc, 172, 174, 190, 198, 201.
- Alnwick, 172, 174, 200—Castle (1639), 78—Church (1639), 81.
- Akeld, 174, 200, 203.
- Ancrum, Border stronghold, 57—Cave dwellings on Ale water, 58—Remarkable Limes, 58—Pre-historic Camp, 59.
- Anterchester, 174, 189.
- Arkleton in Ewesdale, 273.
- Arobeswyre, 186.
- Ayton, Meeting at—Parish Church, (1865)—Ruins of earlier Church with South transept—Scottish commissioners at (1880)—Ancient tower of, 241—Old high road to Berwick—7th milestone (Plate XI), 242—Lands of—Helias and Dolfinus de Eitun (1166)—Stephanas de Eyton, (1232) 243—Helias, Mauricius, and Adam de Eitun, reign of William the Lion—William de Ayton (1331)—Robert de Ayton (1402)—George de Home, 15th century—John Fordyce, commissioner on forfeited estates—William Mitchell Innes, (1839)—Henry H. Liddell Grainger (1898) 244.
- Ayton Castle, glass houses and gardens, 242—Park trees, 243—Huldie's tower—Wall tower, 244.
- Bamburgh (*Linguardi*), 118, 172, 174, 185, 200.
- Barmoor, crenellation of mansion 110.
- Barmoor, 197.
- Barony of De Ros, *temp.* Henry III. and Edward I., 172.
- Bathan—Yetholm, 169.
- Beal and its Successive Owners, 294—Reputed home of St. Begha—Acreage—Old place names, 295—
- Mediæval Owners, 295—Muster Rolls of 1584, 298—Seventeenth century proprietors, 329—Account of the Ord Fee, 301—Notice of the Ord family, 301—Of the Forsters, Burdons, and Riddells, 302—Account of the Selby Fee, 308—Of the family of Selby of Beal, 309—Prideaux John Selby, the naturalist, 316—Account of the Rectorial Tithes, 316—Of the Whole Estate, 318.
- Bedrule Castle, 159—Turnbulls of Rule—Deadhagh—Barony of, 160.
- Begha, Saint, associated with Holy Island, and possibly Beal, 295.
- Belford (1639), 80.
- Bells, inscriptions, religious and commemorative, 225—Early ringing of, 230—Need of Catalogue, 232.
- Bell-founders, Guilds of, 221—Jan and Michael Burgerhuyses, Middleburg, 225—John Meikle, Musselburgh, 227—Robert Maxwell—John Milne, Edinburgh, 229.
- Belsay, Manor of—Mansion erected by Sir Charles Monck—Flower-borders, 151—Rock-gardens in disused quarry—Renaissance doorway in 17th century mansion, 152—15th century Castle 153—Gift of monograph on Belsay Castle by Sir Arthur Middleton, Bart.—Notable trees, 154—Lake and Crags, 155.
- Berwick (1639), Fortifications at, 82—King Charles I. at, 83—Castle of, 87—Walls and bulwarks of, 88—Convenanting sympathies of inhabitants, 89—Camp disbanded (1639), 101, 176, 187, 190: Annual Meeting, 1909, 60—Secretary's Report—Election of Members, —Treasurer's Statement, 61—British Association Delegate—Corbridge Excavation Fund—Places of Meeting—Flint arrow-head exhibited by Miss C.

- Greet—Inventory of the County of Berwick, presented by Mr A. O. Curle, 62: Annual Meeting, 1910—Report on Flodden Memorial—Secretary's Report, 162—Election of Members—Annual business — Printing estimate, 163 — Finance Committee — Donations and Communications, — Report on *Pinus pinea* at Dunglass, 164: Annual Meeting 1911 — Annual reports, 266 — Election of members — British Association delegate, 267 — Exhibits, 268.
- Berwickshire Rainfall, 1909, 114—1920, 216—1911, 321.
- Beverley, 175.
- Biddleston, 125, 172, 190, 198.
- Birks, The (1639), Camp of Charles I. at, 90—Officers of the field, 91—Enquarterings of the horse, 92.
- Black-headan, 189.
- Black Knowe, 187.
- Blagdon, home farm, gardens, mansion, 238.
- Blakstanerige, 179.
- Blanchland, postponement of meeting, 256.
- Blyth Water, plants gathered on, 238.
- Bolton, 172, 185, 190, 192, 203, 204.
- Bonchester Hill, 157.
- Bonomi, architect of Blagdon and Roseneath Castle, 239.
- Book of Rates, 1663, 191.
- Border Bells, rape of, 224—List of, Hawick, Melrose, Maxton, Earlston, Sitchill, Yetholm, Smailholm, Eccles, Jedburgh, Galashiels, Linton, Greenlaw, Polwarth, Hoselaw, Clifton Park, 226.
- Border castles and towers, Institution of, 120—List of, (1415), 121.
- Border lands, Survey of, 1604, 192.
- Border towers, Fowberry, Hazelrigg, Hebburn, Berwick, Wooler, Ingram and Screnwood, 122.
- Border Warden Court, by J. C. Hodgson, M.A., F.S.A., 269.
- Border Bounder from Solway to Tweed:—Sarke — Solway — Esk river — Liddell — Kirsopp — Lamisik ford — Meere Yate upon Fleet — Blackhope — Bells Rigg — Blackhope Pike — Parle Fell — Robs Crosse — Carter Fell, Cheviot — Three Pikes — Robs Clough — Skore — Fleete Crosse — Spiddop Nuke — Greene Lawe — Browne Haretlawe — High Street — Blaklawe — Henmer's Well — Slymeie Shanke — Ridsdale — Cubedale — Windie Gil — Mayden Crosse — Slaynes Kerne — Cocklaw — Runnell's Cairne — Glendale — Kidland — Red Crips — Shill — Widdrington — Swierlls — Stawefurde — Shotton Law — Carr's p'ce — Twieley Moss — Twin Law, East and West — Catts Kerne — Wideopen — Haddon Rigg — Nottylees — Reddam — Tweed river — Reddike on Tweed — Graines — Duddo — Oxenden — Cornhill — Tillmouth Groat Haugh — Newbiggin — Mundington Deane — Horkleyburn — Norham — Bridge of Berwick — The Birks — Ord burn — Yarra, 192-196.
- Bower, Alexander of Meathie and Kincaldrum, 289.
- Bowes and Ellerker's Official Survey of East and Middle Marches, 1541, *East March* — Tillmouth Tower, Heaton Castle, Wark Castle, Cornhill tower, Twysle tower, — Valley of Bowmont without means of defence — Shotton, Mindrum, Presson, Moneylawe, Kilham, laid waste, 123 — Pawston strengthened — Brankstone and Grindon Rigg, serviceable — Lanton, ruinous — Downham and Heathpool, defencible, 124 — Consequence of Survey — Peles at Coupland, Doddington, Kilham and Yeavering, 125 — *Middle March* — Strongholds of Harbottle, Langley, Haughton and Tarrett, in decay, 125.
- Bowden, "Miss Frances Sprout Homes," 262 — Parish Church, 263 — Historical Notes, 264 — Restoration scheme — Cavers-Carre pew — Birthplace of Thomas Aird, 265.

- Bowholms in Teviotdale, 273.
 Bowmont Water, 179, 186, 187, 194, 196.
 Brainshaugh, monastic cell of Guyzance, and burial ground, 136.
 Brankeston, 185, 201, 203.
 Brinkburn, ancient camp, 129—
 Priory Church, dedicated to St. Peter—Confirmation of grant to Canons by King John, 130—
 Dissolution of Convent, 131—
 Restoration of Church, 132—
 Incised grave cover, 133.
 Burdon, Henry, of Newcastle, proprietor of Beal, 302—His arms, —Thomas, of South Shields—
 Sarah succeeding married to Sir John Swinburne, and secondly, to Sir James Riddell of Ardnamurchan, 303.
 Burrell, George, of Chibburn, 300.
 Burgerhuyes, Middleburg, bells founded by, at Hawick, Melrose, Maxton, Earlston, Stitchill, Yetholm, Smailholm, 226.
 Carey, Sir Pelham, married Mary Jackson of Berwick, 317.
 Carham, Scottish victory, 119.
 Carham, 172, 173, 185, 190, 191, 195, 198, 203.
 Carolside (Plate VII.)—"Hawberry," local name for *Prunus padus*, 146.
 Cartington, Callaly, and Eslington, Towers of, well maintained—New towers at Great Ryle and Prendwick—Screnwood, Biddlestone, and Clennell, in state of repair, 125.
 Castle Law, 23.
 Cawdron burn, 186, 187, 195.
 Cawe Milnes (Edrington), 103.
 Cawledge Woods, Alnwick, occurrence of Jay, 255.
 Cave-dwellings on Ale water, 58.
 Caverhill, Mr John, direction of members at Monteviot and Jedburgh Abbey, 57, 59.
 Celt picked up near Coupland Castle, 48.
 Cessford Castle, 56.
 Chapman-deane, 186, 187.
 Chester, 178, 179.
 Cheswick, 201.
 Cheviot, 186—Forest of, 194, 197—
 High Street, 193, 194—Jasper, Felspar, Hornblende, Klinkstone, Porphyry, 277.
 Chillingham, crenellation of mansion. 110, 187, 188, 189.
 Civil War, The, 1640, 190.
 Clavering, Thomas, of Norham, 297—
 Edward, of Rock, 300.
 Cliftun=Clifton, 169, 179.
 Coldingham, 175—Priory, Seal of, 23—"Eggars Wa's"—Structural features—Memorial window to Dr. Hardy—"Applin Brae," 245.
 Coldmartin, 174, 200.
 Coldsmouth, 191.
 Coldstream, Meeting at, 15—Parish Church, 22—Cistercian Priory, *Pomarium* of, 23.
 College, 177, 179.
 Colpinhope (the hope of the Coppice Wood), 170, 171, 179, 180, 181, 182, 183.
 Colpinhope and Shotten charters, 179
 Colwela, 169.
 Corbridge, Angel Hotel, 48.
 Corbridge Church, history and features of, 46—Churchwardens' books—Ancient Pele near, 47.
 Corbridge Excavation Fund, donation of £5 towards, 48.
 Cornast, 177.
 Cornhill, 201.
 Corsbie Moss, 148—Ruins of Tower, 149.
 Corstopitum, Roman military station of, 44. (Plates V. and VI.)—
 Investigations of Corbridge Excavation Fund at—Forum, granaries, and fountain 45.
 Coupland, 173, 174, 198, 203.
 Crailing, Ploughlands in parish of, 275.
 Craw, James Hewat, Rainfall in Berwickshire, 1909, 114—1910, 216—1911, 321—Temperature at West Foulden, 1909, 115—1910, 217—1911, 322—Fort and Hut-circles on Upper Whitadder, (Plate IX.), 206.
 Crenellated towers at Ford, Etal, Barmoor, Chillingham, and Haggerstone, 120.
 Crookhouse, 191, 201.

- Culley, Rev. Matthew, appointed President, 1910, 14—Presidential Address, 117—Unpublished letters of Matthew Culley, F.G.S., 288.
- Cumledge (Comelidge) on Whitadder, 103.
- Curle, Alexander O., Notes on Castle Law, 23.
- Debateable Lands, Survey of, 1604. 192.
- Dead-bells, at Linton, Sprouston, Dumfermline, 230.
- Denholm, Birthplace of Dr. John Leyden, 161.
- Devil's Water, 40, 48.
- Dilston Castle, 42—Coniferæ—Domestic Chapel, 40—Dismantled by Greenwich Hospital Commissioners—House Steward's Accounts, 43.
- Dipton Wood, 48.
- Doddington Bastle (Plate III), 28—Church—Mortuary Chapel of Sir Horace St. Paul, 27.
- Dod Law, and Well, 26.
- Doncaster, 175.
- Doon Hill, 251, 255.
- Downam, 172, 173, 179, 185, 188, 190, 191, 192, 203, 204.
- Dr. Hardy's Manuscripts, scheduled by J. C. Hodgson, M.A., F.S.A., 205.
- Duddo, 197.
- Dunbar, Parish Church, 250—Mural monument to Sir George Home, 251—Battle of, 252.
- Duns (Dunce), Proclamation of King Charles I. in 1639, 92.
- Duns Law, General Lessley's Camp at, 98.
- Durham, Castle and Cathedral of, (1639), 71.
- Earl of Derwentwater, 40.
- Earle, in Chatton, 201.
- Earlston, Black-headed gulls, 149.
- East Marches, Watches on, 1551-1552—Langley-ford—Rydenburne—Wakerych, on Trow-burne—Rocksyde burne—Aylsdam burne—Wooler—Homildon—Cowfurd—Hommpeswyer—Kyllam-burne—Kyllam-Blayklaw—Akeld—Newton East—Newton West—Coupland—Pytmyeres—Ryham-ford—Shotton-burnmouth—Turnchester-bogg—Myndrum-bogg—Pawston—Tenersheughe—Langton—Mylne-field—Edderslaw—Heton—Howtyle—Pauston—Myndram, 203.
- Edderstone, 201.
- Edinburgh Castle, Marquise of Huntley carried to, 76.
- Editorial Note to Dr. Hardy's notes on Pawston, Mindrum, Shotton, etc., 205.
- Edlingham, 190.
- Ednam, Celtic bell, 221.
- Edredsete, 170, 180, 182.
- Edrington (Cawe Milnes), 103.
- Eglingham, 190, 191.
- Elingham, 174.
- Elsdon, 171, 179, 189.
- Ellis, Rev. and Hon. William, Bothalhaugh, Obituary Notice of Rev. Canon Walker, Whalton, 214.
- Ellot, John, laird of Burnhead, 273—Will, of Falnash in Teviothead, 274—Arche, of Glenworren in Ewesdale, 275.
- Emeldon, 174, 199.
- Euedoch, 173.
- England, East Marches (1542), 185—Warden Court, constitution and business of, 270—Stawefurd, (between Kirknewton and Yetholm) Warden Court at, 272.
- Etal, crenellation of mansion, 110, 201.
- Eltherburna=Halterburn, 169.
- Etherington, or Cawe Milnes, 103.
- Ewart Lake, 26.
- Fairnington, Rutherfurds of, 54—Robert Rutherfurd of, 55, 275—Hospital of, 55.
- Fearne Islands (1639), "Solom" Geese at, 85.
- Felton, Homage rendered by Northumbrian barons to Alexander, King of Scots,—Duke of Cumberland's march to Scotland—John Wesley's preaching—Church of St. Michael, 134.
- Feodary's Book, 1650, 189.
- Financial Statement, 1909, 116—1910, 218—1911, 323.

- Fleck (1639), near Duns, 104.
- Flodden Memorial, origin of—Opening ceremony, 165—Report by Commander Norman, R.N.—Presentation of site by John Carnaby Collingwood, Esq., of Cornhill—Celtic Monolith Cross, with inscription, 166—Oration by Sir George B. Douglas, Bart., 167—Contribution of £24 to Fund, 168.
- Ford, crenellation of mansion, 120.
- Forster, Henry, of Cleadon, Will of, 302—Nicholas, of Bamburg, 273—Richard, of Newham Hall, owner of Beal tithes—John, of London—Edward of Hamburg, 317.
- Fort and Hut-circles on the Upper Whitadder. By James Hewat Craw, W. Foulden (Plate IX.), 206.
- Fowberry, 174.
- Framlington, 190.
- Freeholders in Northumberland, 1628, Glendale Ward, 197—1638-9, Glendale Ward, 198.
- Fritheby, 174.
- Geological Letters and Notes edited by Rev. Mathew Culley, Coupland Castle, 276.
- Gibb, R. Shirra, M.B., C.M., Boon, Presidential Address, 1.
- Gistatadun=Venchen (?), 169.
- Glanton, 172.
- Glenquay Moss, Dollar. By Rev. J. J. M. L. Aiken, B.D., Ayton—Castle Campbell—Yetts of Muckart,—Rosyth, 211—Ochils—*Flora* of counties of Clackmannan and Southern Perth, 212.
- Goswick, King Charles I. at, 82—Camp Stores, 84.
- Graham, Archibald, Scottish ship-owner of 16th century, 297.
- Graham Bower's Narrative*, 291.
- Graminology, Some points in practical, 2.
- Grange of Stretton, 172.
- Gray, Sir Thomas, of Myndrome, 273.
- Gregson, Anthony, of Lowlinn, tenant of Beal, 304.
- Grengare, 170, 180, 182.
- Grey of Kylloe, proprietor of Beal, 308.
- Grindon, 201.
- Haddington, The Earl of, 84th birthday, 255.
- Haggerston (1639), 83—Crenellation of mansion, 110, 190.
- Haiden, 183.
- Halifax, Church at (1632), 102.
- Halter-burne, 186, 187, 194.
- Hamuldunfath, 177.
- Hanging-stane, 187, 194.
- Harbottle Castle, Building of, 120.
- Harcley (Horncliffe), 90.
- Harding, Philip, proprietor of Beal, 299.
- Hardy, James, LL.D., Inedited notes on Pawston, Mindrum, Shotton, &c. (1889), 169—Addition to tombstone inscription, 265.
- Harelaw—Elizabethan House, 141, 191, 192, 202.
- Hawick, 156.
- Hebburn, 199.
- Hedderslaw, 173.
- Heddon, 172, 174, 177, 178, 179, 189, 192, 200—Lawe, 197.
- Heddunesburne, 178, 179.
- Helmesley, Family of, proprietors of Beal, 296.
- Heron, Family of, proprietors of Beal, 296.
- Hesterhoh, Eastern haugh, 169.
- Hethpool, 171, 174, 177, 203.
- Hethouswyre, 177, 179.
- Heton, 174, 197, 200, 203.
- Hill in Liddesdale, 273.
- Hirsel, The, Coldstream, 20—Parish Church, 22.
- Hodgson, J. C., M.A., F.S.A., Prefatory Note to Journal of John Aston, 1639, 63—Obituary notice of Thomas Tate, 112—A Border Warden Court, 269—Beal and its Successive Owners, 294—Obituary notice of Robert Middlemas, 319.
- Hodgkin, Thomas, D.C.L., appointment as President, 1912, 235.
- Holthale, 172, 173, 184, 189, 190, 191, 197, 199, 203.
- Holy Island (1639), Ruins of "a faire church," 85—Church demolished by Earl of Sussex, 86—

- Fortifications, 86, 201.
 Homeldon, 170, 180, 181, 200, 203.
 Hoselaw, Chapel, 141—"Chapelry,"
 142—Chapelknowe—Loch, List
 of Plants, 143.
 Hotham, 171.
- Ilderton, 172, 189, 190.
 Incised rock near Routin Linn, 30.
 Ingle, Dr., Fellow of St. Peter's
 College, letters to Matthew Culley
 of Coupland Castle, 287.
- Jackson, Sir Robert, of Berwick,
 316.
 Jacobite Document, presentation
 by Rev. James F. Leishman, 249.
 Jedburgh Abbey, 59.
 Jedburgh, Varieties of *Ranunculus*
 in vicinity of, 109.
 Journal of John Aston, 1639, 63.
 Jones, Rev. Ambrose, M.A., Stann-
 ington, Obituary notice by Rev.
 Canon Walker, Whalton, 111.
- Kelso, 180, 182, 184, 204.
 Ker, Colonel Henry, of Graden,
 capture of, 289.
 Ker of Crookedshaws, 291.
 Ker, Sir Thomas, of Fernihurst, 273.
 Kilham, 171, 172, 173, 174, 175, 176,
 177, 184, 185, 188, 189, 190, 191,
 192, 198, 199, 200, 201, 204, 205.
 Killmade burn, 206.
 Kincaldrum house, Forfarshire, 290,
 291.
 King Charles I., Answer to Scots
 petition (1639), 97.
 King Edwin's Palace, Yeavering,
 116.
 Kirkham, 171, 174, 185, 190, 203.
 Kirk Yetholm—Market Cross, 141,
 293—"Ringan Stane," 293.
 Knights of the Shire, Election of,
 1747-8, 1774, 1826, 202.
 Knight Templars, Rents in vills of
 Mildrom, Shottone, Heddon,
 Pakkeston, Kyllum, Langeton,
 Lilleburne, Welloure, Alnewyke,
 Bamburg — Order instituted
 1118—Introduced into England,
 1135—Abolished 1312, and suc-
 ceeded by Knight Hospitallers,
 172.
- Laidman, Francis, of Morpeth,
 owner of Beal tithes, 317.
 Langeton, 172, 173, 184, 190, 199,
 203.
 Lawrie, James, Minister of Kirk-
 michael, 302.
 Laxinton, 185.
 Learmouth, 172, 173, 174, 185, 189,
 190, 191, 198, 203, 204.
Leges Marchiarum, 270.
 Legerwood Parish Church—Scheme
 of restoration—Norman chancel
 arch, 147—Ancient tombstones in
 churchyard, 148.
 Leishman, Rev. James F., M.A.,
 Appointed President, 127—Presi-
 dential Address, 1911, 219—
 Campanology of Eastern Borders,
 220—Celtic bell of Ednam, 221—
 Mediæval bells at Jedburgh,
 Swinton, Ayton, Eglington, Fel-
 ton, Bywell, Ovingham, 222—
 Re-casting of bells, at Glasgow
 (Blackfriars) and Morebattle,
 224—Quarter-turning—Bellfoun-
 ders, 225—Need of bell catalogue
 —Tribute to James Melville, 232
 —Melville ter-centenary, 235—
 Memorandum relative to capture
 of Colonel Henry Ker of Graden,
 after Culloden, 289—Note on the
 Market Cross and "Ringan Stane"
 Kirk Yetholm, 293.
 Lennel Church and Churchyard, 19
 —Dead-bell, 23.
 Lessuden House, 56.
 Lilburn, 172, 190.
 Lilla, thane of Northumbria, 258.
 Lilliesleaf, 181—Origin of name,
 257—Church of, 1771—Addition
 of Apse, 259—Historical Notes,
 260—Ancient font, (Plate XIII.),
 261.
 Linthill, Ale water, Spanish chest-
 nut, 257.
 Linton dead-bell, recovery of, (Plate
 X.), 230.
 List of Exchanges, etc., 1910-12,
 334.
 List of Members, 1912, 324—Presi-
 dents, 332.
 Lowick, 192.
 Lowlyn, 176, 201.
- Makerstoun Trows, 53.

- Marches, East, of England, Survey of 1542, 185.
 Marches, East, order of the Watches, 1551-1552, 203.
 Maxpoffle, Exhibition of antiques, 263.
 Maxwell, Robert, bells founded by, at Polwarth, Greenlaw, Dunfermline, 229.
 Meikle, John, Edinburgh, bells founded by, at Jedburgh, Gala-shiels, Linton, Greenlaw, 227.
 Melrose, 177.
 Melville, James, Tribute to, 232—Sonnets, 233—Second marriage of, 234—Death at Berwick, and ter-centenary of, 235.
 Menelaws, 172, 173, 185, 188, 190, 191, 203.
 Mindrum, 169, 172, 174, 175, 176, 185, 186, 187, 188, 189, 190, 191, 192, 196, 198, 199, 201, 203, 204.
 Mindrum, "crag and tail" formation, 144.
 Middlemas, Robert, Obituary Notice, 319.
 Middleton, 185.
 Milfield, 191, 203.
 Milne Garden, defensive construction near, 24.
 Milne, John, Edinburgh, bells founded by, at Hoselaw and Clifton Park, 229.
 Monteviot, 57.
 Mordington (Mornington), 103.
 Morpeth, 150.
 Murchison, Sir Roderick, letters to Matthew Culley of Coupland Castle, 279—Brora Coalfield, 281 Account of visit to North of Scotland, 283—Paper on Stratified Deposits there, 284—Oolite series followed by the New Red, 285.
 Naruswinesete, 177, 179.
 Nesbit Moor, 176.
 Newcastle (1639), 72—Muster of privy chamber-men, 74, 175.
 Newton, in Glendale, 171, 172, 184, 185, 190, 200—East, 188, 190—West, 190—On Moor, 174.
 Nixon, John, of Larreston, 274.
 Norham, 201.
 Norham Castle, founded 1121, 119
 —Alleged jurisdiction over Beal, 297.
 North Shotton, 201.
 Northumberland, Freeholders in, 1628, 197—Knights in 1323, 191.
 Ord of Berwick and Beal, 300... Account of family—William the Royalist, 301—George of Wooler, 302—His daughter, Anna—wife of James Lawrie, minister at Kirkmichael, 302.
 Orde, 201—Common, 202.
 Overstawe-forde, 186, 187, 194.
 Palmer, John, proprietor of Beal, 298.
 Pawston, 172, 177, 185, 188, 189, 190, 191, 192, 193, 199, 200, 201, 203—Collection of fossils, 137—Pele-tower, 138—Lands of—Religious communities, 138—Hill and lake, 140.
 Paxton (Packston), 93, 172, 174,
 Paylor, George, of Nunmonkton, husband of Dame Mary Carey, 317.
 Pipe Rolls, Felkington, 204.
 Piperdean, Battle of, 138.
 Pirnie Hall, Fairnington, 55.
Placeta de quo warranto, etc., 21 Edward I., 190.
 Plants in Glenquay Moss, 213.
 Plants in Castle Campbell glen, 212.
 Plessy, Meeting at—Mill of—Hartford Dean, 237.
 Pre-historic camp at Routin Linn, 30.
 Pressen, 172, 173, 174, 175, 185, 186, 187, 189, 190, 191, 198, 202, 203, 204.
 Prestoncleugh fort, 207.
 Priestlaw, 206.
 Prince Charles, Holograph commission granted to Colonel Henry Ker of Graden, 1745, 291.
 Rakesyde, 189.
 Rainfall in Berwickshire, 1909, 114—1910, 216—1911, 321.
Ranunculus, Native varieties of, 108.
 Raxedeburne, 178, 179.
 Reedsford, 191.
 Research Farm, Rothamsted, 8—Grass experiments, 9.

- Reveley of Ancroft, proprietor of Beal, 299.
- Riddell, Remarkable Beech—Mansion house and grounds, 262.
- Riddell, Sir James, of Ardnamurchan, proprietor of Beal—Notice of marriage and issue, 304.
- Ridley, Viscount, of Blagdon 239.
- Ringley Hall, ramparts of, 51.
- Ros, 172, 173, 185, 190, 198, 199, 203.
- Routin Linn, Pre-historic camp near—Incised rock, 30.
- Roxburgh Castle, 51, 176.
- Rubers Law, 157.
- Rule Water, Junction of Wauchope, Harwood and Catlee burns, 157.
- Ruseden, 172, 190.
- Rutherford on Tweed—Notes on, by Mr Henry Rutherford, 52—Hospital of—Date of family name, 53.
- Rutherford, Mr Henry, Notes on Ringley Hall, 51—Rutherford, 52—Fairnington, 54.
- Rydale, 177, 198.
- Sams House, 192.
- Sedgewick, Rev. Adam, M.A., F.R.S. Cambridge, Letters to Mr Matthew Culley regarding geology of Caithness and Ross, 285.
- Serbedle=Bottle of reve or bailiff, 169.
- Scotadium=Shotton, 169.
- Scottune; Melros ground, 177.
- Schotton, 170, 172, 173, 174, 175, 177, 179, 180, 181, 182, 183, 186, 189, 190, 191, 201—Boundary Wall, 141—Lawe, 186, 187.
- Scottish Coins (1639)—Brass Coins, 105.
- Scottish Liquid Measure, 105—Dry Measures, 106.
- Scots letter to the Lords of King Charles I., (1639), 95.
- Scots petition to King Charles I. at Berwick, 94.
- Selby, Sir John, of Twisel, 273—of Lowlinn—of Pawston, 308—of Beal, account of family, 309, 315—Prideaux John, of Twizell and Beal, the Naturalist, his issue, 318—Wills:—George (1646)—William (1695), 308—William (1671)—William (1709), 309—George (1772), 310—Gerard (1777), 311—Prideaux (1744)—Elizabeth (1765), 312—Grace (1794), 313—William (1775)—John (1784), 314.
- Shawdon, 172.
- Shaws on Hermitage Water, 273.
- Shoreswood, 197.
- Shanpen, 190.
- Simon, Thomas, designer of war medals during Commonwealth, 252.
- Smailholm Tower, 56.
- Snailsclough, 208.
- Smeaton-Hepburn, Rock garden, 37.
- Smith, James, Kelso, gift of *History of Kelso Grammar School*, 136.
- Somervail, James A., of Hoselaw, hospitable reception of Club, 143.
- Spott Parish Church—Jacobean pulpit—Knight Templar tombstone, 252.
- Spark, Thomas, Bishop of Berwick, 298.
- St. Abbs Lighthouse, Holophotal light, fog-horn (Plate XII.), 246.
- St. Abb's Head, Cleaver rock, Foul Carr, Skelly, Flot Carr, 246—"Measured mile," The Ramparts, 247—Stratified rocks, Greywacke, 248.
- St. Ebba's Church, description of remains, 247
- Stannington village (1639), 77.
- Stannington, Howard Arms, Hotel, 239.
- Stanemoresheyle, 186.
- Sterrygge, 186, 187, 194.
- Suggariple=Sourhope Chall, 169.
- Sunderland, Langdale, Collector of Customs, Newcastle, 303.
- Survey of Borders, 1542, Kilham barmekyn, 205.
- Swansfield, 201.
- Swarland, Obelisk to memory of Lord Nelson, 134.
- Swinburne of Longwitton, associated with Beal, 303
- Swynhoe, James of Berwick, proprietor of Beal, 299.
- Swynley Moss, 187.
- Sycamore, 255.

- Tancred, George, of Weens, hospitable reception of Club, 158.
- Tate, Thomas, Obituary Notice by J. C. Hodgson, M.A., F.S.A., 112.
- Temperature at West Foulden, 1909, 115—1910, 217—1911, 322.
- Tevers-Lawe, 197.
- Thompson's Walls, 191, 192.
- Thornburnum=Thornington, 169.
- Thornton, 192.
- Throklawe, 174, 183.
- Thurston, Mansion house and gardens; list of trees, 254.
- Tillmouth Chapel (Plate I.), 16.
- Titlington, 172.
- Trolhope, 174, 177, 178, 179, 189.
- Trowhope, 171.
- Tupre, in Kirknewton, 192, 201.
- Tweedmouth, 201.
- Twizell, Lands of, 18.
- Twisel-hopesheved, lands of, 88, 177, 179, 197.
- Tyne estuary, 36.
- Tyninghame, 33—Church of St. Baldred (Plate IV.) 35—Heronry 36.
- Walker, Rev. Canon, M.A., Whalton, Obituary notice of Rev. Ambrose Jones, M.A., Stannington, 111.
- Walker, Rev. Canon, Whalton, Obituary Notice by Rev. and Hon. William Ellis, Bothalhaugh, 214.
- Waquirtun, 169.
- Wardens of the Northern Marches*, 269.
- Warden Court at Stawefurde (1589), 194.
- Wark, 119, 172, 173, 174, 175, 177, 185, 186, 190, 191, 195, 196, 197, 198, 199, 200, 203.
- Warkworth, 185.
- Watches on East Marches, 1551-1552, 203.
- Weens, List of trees—Collection of ancient books and armour, 158.
- Weldon Bridge, 129.
- Wells, Roxburghshire, Forest trees, 159.
- West Ord (1639), 90.
- Weetwood, 200.
- Whitadder, Fort on — Ramparts — Entrances, 206 — Hut-circles, 207—Details, 308.
- Whitberry Point, 36.
- White, Matthew, of Blagdon, 239.
- Whitlawstele, 171.
- Whyteswyre, 186, 187, 194.
- Wipperford, 175.
- Witham, Mr. Henry, of Lartington, letter to Mr. Matthew Culley, regarding large vegetable fossil at Craigleith, 287.
- Witstafriggend, 178, 179.
- Woldon, 174.
- Woodbridge on Till, occurrence of Jay, 255.
- Woodhall, Tinkler's Loup; list of plants, 253; Weatherly, 254.
- Wooler, 172, 173, 174, 190, 191, 203.
- Wooperton, 172.
- Wynestowe, 174.
- Yetholm, 171, 180, 181, 183, 184.
- Yemrum, 174.
- York City (1639), 66, 67, 68, 69.

